UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
RIVERSIDE

Game of 'Mones: Comprehending Bemisia tabaci MEAM1 Nymph-Based Resistance and Defense Phytohormone Signaling in Alfalfa

A Dissertation submitted in partial satisfaction
of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

in

Plant Biology

by

Patrick Thomas

June 2022

Dissertation Committee:
Dr. Linda Walling, Chairperson
Dr. Paul Nabity
Dr. Dawn Nagel

The Dissertation of Patrick Thomas is approved:

_____

_____

_____

Committee Chairperson

University of California, Riverside

ABSTRACT OF THE DISSERTATION

Game of 'Mones: Comprehending Bemisia tabaci MEAM1 Nymph-Based Resistance and Defense Phytohormone Signaling in Alfalfa

by

Patrick Thomas

Doctor of Philosophy, Graduate Program in Plant Biology
University of California, Riverside, June 2022
Dr. Linda Walling, Chairperson

Hemipteran insects are a significant threat to food security in California and worldwide; their piercing-sucking mouthparts make them difficult for host plants to perceive. Of these insect pests, the whitefly (*Bemisia tabaci*) is a cosmopolitan pest which stunts plant growth and development, vectors viruses, and also secretes honeydew which can result in sooty mold growth on host plants. Whiteflies are extant on all continents except Antarctica and climate change increases the propensity superabundant whitefly populations will be more common worldwide over time. Whiteflies are difficult to control as the release of natural enemies in crops has limited effectiveness and whiteflies circumvent the pesticides by rapidly adapting by developing insecticide resistance. For this reason, integrated pest management (IPM) programs centered around host plant resistance (HPR) may be the most effective means of controlling whiteflies. An effective, nymph-based whitefly-resistance mechanism was identified in alfalfa. While this mechanism may greatly inhibit whitefly population over generations, the polyploid nature

and limited genomic resources in alfalfa make elucidating this resistance a challenge. Here, we describe whitefly-resistance found among three alfalfa populations. Upon screening 84 individual lines from the three populations (two resistant and one susceptible), we concluded whitefly resistance was multigenic as a continuous spectrum of phenotypes from highly resistance to highly susceptible in each population. We identified several highly resistant (R1, R2 and R3) and susceptible lines of alfalfa (S1) for further studies. Through a series of experiments exploring *B. tabaci* MEAM1, MED1 and NW1 behaviors, we determined the whitefly-resistance displayed in R1, R2 and R3 lines were distinct and both antibiosis and antixenosis were detected for all three whitefly species. MEAM1 nymph mortality was displayed in all R lines, while the nymph mortality mechanisms did not impact MED whitefly. In addition, differences in host-choice, adult longevity and fecundity on R1, R2, R3 and S1 lines were whitefly-species specific. To gain insights into the mechanisms of resistance deployed in R1 plants vs S1 plants, *B. tabaci* MEAM1 whitefly-infestation time courses in R1 and S1 plants were performed. To understand the phytohormone underpinnings of alfalfa's defense response to whitefly, S1 alfalfa's response to salicylic acid (SA) and jasmonic acid (JA) treatments was also evaluated. *De novo* transcriptomic assembly of these libraries led us to postulate alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism is independent of SA, JA and abscisic acid (ABA) signaling and is ET-dependent. In addition, the downregulation of several pattern-triggered immunity receptors, suggests defense signaling in R1 plants is distinct for S1 plants and unique in the resistance responses reported to date in Hemipteran literature. In addition, R1 alfalfa have substantial difference in the expression of cutin, wax and suberin biosynthesis transcripts implicating the role of cuticle/cell wall alterations in R1's whitefly resistance. Analysis of phytohormone-response libraries led us to conclude

alfalfa's SA and JA responses are distinct from Arabidopsis as there was no evidence for reciprocal regulation of SA and JA responses and a substantial number of genes are responsive to both hormones. Finally, unlike the previously characterized basal immunity response Arabidopsis to whiteflies, where JA has an important role in deterring nymph development, and there is little correlation between alfalfa's whitefly response and SA- and/or JA-regulated genes. Collectively, these data provide the first insights into the alfalfa's mechanism of resistance to the global pest *Bemisia tabaci.*

Table of Contents

List of Figures

List of Tables

List of Supplemental Figures

Supplemental tables cited in the Dissertation “Game of 'Mones: Comprehending Bemisia tabaci MEAM1 Nymph-Based Resistance and Defense Phytohormone Signaling in Alfalfa” can be found here:
https://drive.google.com/drive/u/1/folders/0ACVLXbHIWKAyUk9PVA

Introduction

Insect pests have always been a challenge to mitigate in agricultural operations. At the core of any insect control operation is an integrated pest management (IPM) plan centered around host plant resistance (HPR) (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009; Barzman et al. 2015; Stenberg 2017; Michel and Harris 2021). HPR is foundational to any IPM program, as it is less economically and environmentally taxing to growers (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009; Barzman et al. 2015). One of the challenges with utilizing resistance (*R*) genes for insect control is the ability for an insect pest to evolve to avoid detection and activation of HPR (Kaloshian and Walling 2016). Therefore, durable resistance is often multigenic; relying on the additive effects of multiple loci, which is harder for a pest or pathogen to evade (Natukunda et al. 2021).

Hemipteran insects, such as whiteflies, aphids, mealybugs, psyllids, planthoppers, and leafhoppers, are sap-feeding insects that greatly diminish agricultural productivity (Kaloshian and Walling 2005). Four Hemipteran insects are rated in the top ten pests currently devastating global agriculture including: whiteflies (*Bemisia tabaci*), the green peach aphid *(Myzus persicae), the cotton aphid (Aphis gossypii), and the brown planthopper (Nilaparvata lugens) (*https://www.kew.org/read-and-watch/insect-pests-biggest-threat-plants). These insects use modified mouth parts called stylets to consume phloem. Depending on their feeding mechanism, Hemipteran stylets can puncture cells indiscriminately, puncture mesophyll cells along their way to phloem, or weave between host plant cells to minimize cellular damage and avoid deployment of host plant defenses. In addition, Hemipteran insects secrete small molecules called effectors in their saliva to suppress host plant defenses to the herbivore's benefit (Kaloshian and Walling 2016; Huang et al. 2021). Integrated pest management is an

environmentally friendly means of managing insect pests and pathogens (Onstad 2019; Stenberg 2017). Host plant resistance is the most sustainable way to manage agricultural pests (Smith and Clement 2012; Walling and Thompson 2013), however, to date there are few Hemipteran resistance genes isolated and characterized at the molecular level (*Mi-1.2*, *Bph2/3/6/9/14/17/18/29/32*, and *Vat*). Recently, a potent source of whitefly resistance was identified in the legume alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) (Jiang et al. 2003; Teuber et al. 1997; Jiang and Walker 2007).

In this Dissertation, I focus on identifying and characterizing alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism. Based on transcriptome analyses of highly resistant and highly susceptible alfalfa lines, my dissertation has revealed that alfalfa's resistance to whiteflies impacts many levels of plant immunity. Comparisons of resistant and susceptible plants show differences in physical barriers (ie., cell walls and the cuticle), differential activation of phytohormone-regulated defense pathways, and distinctions in pattern triggered immunity (PTI) and basal immunity. To provide context, I provide an introduction to *Bemisia tabaci* (the whitefly) and then I overview of plant immunity emphasizing hemipteran insect-plant interactions. I begin with a description of plant physical and chemical defenses, and the roles of the major defense phytohormones associated with immunity – salicylic acid (SA), jasmonic acid (JA), abscisic acid (ABA), and ethylene (ET). I also review what is known about Hemipteran resistance genes and more specifically host plant resistance to whiteflies. I then introduce the powerful whitefly resistance that has been identified in alfalfa, as well as some of the challenges of working in alfalfa. Finally, I will close with the objectives of my Dissertation.

Bemisia tabaci – a global pest

Whiteflies (Aleyrodidae) are Hemipteran insects that use piercing-sucking mouthparts to consume phloem sap. Whiteflies received their name because the adults are covered in a fine, powdery white wax (Hodges and Evans 2005). There are currently 1500 species of whitefly known and only 150 (10%) are found in the United Stated (Hodges and Evans 2005). Among these species, several are agricultural pests including the greenhouse whitefly (*Trialeurodes vaporariorum*), the citrus whitefly (*Dialeurodes citri*), cloudy-winged whitefly (*Singhiella citrifolii*), woolly whitefly (*Aleurothrixus floccosus*), rugose spiraling whitefly (*Aleurodicus rugioperculatus* Martin) and several species of *Bemisia tabaci* (Hodges and Evans 2005; Stocks and Hodges 2012).

B. tabaci is among the most economically devastating insect pests in modern agriculture and are commonly found in tropic and subtropic regions (Mound and Halsey 1978). The speciation of *Bemisia tabaci* has undergone several changes to nomenclature (De Barro et al. 2011). *Bemisia tabaci* were originally referred to as biotypes, or host-plant-related races (Bird et al. 1957). This concept was originally based on the biological differences of host utilization between sympatric populations (Bird et al. 1957). This definition of *Bemisia tabaci* biotype evolved to include allopatric populations (Bethke et al. 1991). As more biotypes were designated, it was unknown if there were distinguishable traits that could characterize each biotype. Observations of physiological changes to the host plant, dispersal capabilities, and the propensity to develop insecticide resistance were not sufficient in distinguishing between biotypes (Bedford et al. 1994; Brown et al. 1995). Several advances in genetic tools in *Bemisia tabaci* genomics showed genetic differences between biotypes, but mtCO1 sequencing was the

most significant resource developed (Lee et al. 2013). The sequencing and comparison of *Bemisia tabaci* mtCO1 sequences pointed to the species being a cryptic species complex of unique, yet morphologically indistinguishable species (Boykin et al. 2013; De Barro et al. 2011). Today, there are currently 37 identified species which comprise the *Bemisia tabaci* cryptic species complex of unique, yet morphologically indistinguishable species (Wang et al. 2019a).

Whiteflies are a multivoltine fecund insects whose feeding, migratory, and reproductive behaviors enable it to have a significant impact on modern agriculture globally (Stansly 2010; Butler and Henneberry 1989; Legg et al. 2014; Maruthi et al. 2017). Whiteflies share properties with other Hemipteran insects including piercing-sucking mouthparts, reduced hind wings, and incomplete metamorphosis (Walker et al. 2010). Female whiteflies can lay 60 to 300 eggs on the abaxial side of their plant host through their lifetime (30 - 40 days) (Stansly 2010; Naranjo 2004). Eggs are supported on a small pedicel (stalk) that penetrates the epidermal cells of the host (Walker et al. 2010; Buckner et al. 2002). In addition to providing support for the egg, the pedicel also transports water and some solutes to the egg (Walker et al. 2010; Byrne et al. 1990). Within the egg, the developing embryo contains a bacteriome that harbors primary and secondary endosymbionts. The primary endosymbiont is *Candidatus* Portiera aleyrodidarumin (Baumann et al. 2006). The secondary endosymbiont complement within each of the different *B. tabaci* species varies and the most common secondary endosymbionts include: *Hamiltonella, Rickettsia, Wolbachia, Arsenophonus, Cardinium, Fritchea,* and *Hemipteriphilus* (Andreason et al. 2020). The primary endosymbionts are responsible for providing nutrients, vitamins and minerals while the secondary

endosymbionts have roles in host adaptation and predator/pesticide resistance (Hedges et al. 2008; Scarborough et al. 2005; Oliver et al. 2012; Wang et al. 2019a)

The fecund nature of whiteflies is beneficial as insect eggs are prone to predation and dislodgement (Naranjo 2004). The nymphs that emerge undergo four phases of metamorphosis: first (0.3 mm), second (0.4 mm), third (0.5 mm), and fourth (0.7 mm) instars. The first instar is the only mobile nymph form, therefore finding a desirable feeding site for subsequent phases is critical. Often called crawlers, the first-instar nymphs find a location on the abaxial leaf side that is near either a major or minor vein. While nymphs prefer minor veins, they are capable of feeding on other sites as long as the phloem can be reached by their stylets (Walker et al. 2010). The first instar molts into the second instar within two to three days, depending on the temperature (McAuslane 2000). The metamorphosis process continues for the subsequent instars and in largely a temperature-dependent process. In cotton, it takes 17 days for a whitefly to develop from egg to adult (Butler and Henneberry 1989) The final immature stage is the fourth instar. Towards the end of the fourth instars, nymphs develop into pseudo-pupa, which is hallmarked by the development of large red-brown eyes (also known as the “red eye stage”) (Gelman et al. 2002). The fourth instar and egg stage have the highest levels of mortality among all whitefly development stages (Naranjo 2004; Stansly 2010). As adults, *Bemisia tabaci* are haplo-diploid with male offspring being haploid (1N) and female offspring being diploid (2N)(Byrne et al. 1996). Female whiteflies are also larger and live longer than male whiteflies (Gerling et al. 1986). Upon emergence, adults can migrate up to 150 m and begin feeding on their new host and producing progeny to continue infestations(Ludwig et al. 2019) (Byrne 1999).

As mentioned previously, whiteflies use their feeding mouthparts (the stylet bundle) to consume plant sap (Walker et al. 2010). Whiteflies move their stylets using a combination of muscle and head movements (Walker and Perring 1994). Whiteflies secrete two types of saliva to counteract the host plant's ability to perceive whiteflies. These salvias, the sheath and watery saliva, are made by the primary and accessory salivary glands, respectively (Walker and Perring 1994). Whitefly feeding is initiated by the release of sheath saliva on the chosen feeding site and the stylets pushing through the sheath saliva to penetrate the epidermal cells (Walker and Perring 1994; Buckner et al. 2002). Form this point, the stylets weave between cells using an intracellular path that seldom ruptures adjacent cells (Byrne and Bellows 1991). The feeding whitefly continues to release sheath saliva in small increments so the entire length of the stylet is protected by sheath saliva (Walker and Perring 1994). Once the stylet reaches the phloem, watery saliva is quickly released to prevent the sealing response, spread viruses, and for chemosensory evaluation of vascular tissue (Walker and Perring 1994). Whiteflies primarily feed on the phloem but may consume xylem contents in events of dehydration (Stansly 2010).

Like other phloem-feeding insects, the voracious feeding of whiteflies compromises plant growth due to depletion of the phloem and its C and N resources. After feeding, whiteflies use their vasiform orifice to secrete a sugar-rich honeydew secretion that can impair photosynthesis and the aesthetic appeal of crop. In addition, whiteflies pose additional unique challenges to plant hosts (Stansly 2010). Whiteflies can also impair their plant host through virus vectoring. *B. tabaci* species predominately vector begomoviruses to their hosts, although they can also transit crinivriuses, ipomoviruses, torradoviruses, and carlaviruses. (Navas-Castillo et al. 2011; Maruthi et al. 2017; Polston

and Capobianco 2013; Pan et al. 2012; Colvin et al. 2004). One species, *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1(Byrne et al. 1996), is known to vector hundreds of viruses, a phenomenon not seen in other whiteflies (Navas-Castillo et al. 2011). *B. tabaci* has a host range of over 500 plant species with a particular preference for Malvaceae, Cucurbitaceae, and Euphorbiaceae (Malka et al. 2018). This wide host range is exploited by whiteflies throughout the year as they can move from host to host as seasons progress.

Whiteflies are hard to control. In addition to their ability to move between hosts, whiteflies feed on the abaxial side of the leaf, making it easier to evade pesticides. They additionally have the ability to develop resistance to insecticides (Stansly 2010; Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009). Biocontrol by natural enemies, such as predators and parasitoids, are effective for whitefly control the controlled environment of greenhouses. However, in the field success stories for whitefly management using natural enemies is limited to those crop systems where the principles of IPM are fully embraced (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009; Wang et al. 2019a). Finally, as advances in the understanding of whitefly endosymbionts contributions to whitefly success and adaptation to environmental stress are rapidly advancing (Milenovic et al. 2022), it has been proposed that engineering endosymbiont genomes may provide new methods for whitefly control. Host plant resistance to whiteflies has been discovered, but limited deployment has occurred to date (see Introduction Section 7).

Among the ~ 37 unique *B. tabaci* species, there are at least two known to be invasive: *Bemisia tabaci* Middle East Asia Minor 1 (MEAM1) and Mediterranean 1 (MED1). *Bemisia tabaci* New World 1 is the native whitefly of the New World and while there is evidence it was a formidable pest, *B. tabaci* MEAM1 had a much greater impact on North American agriculture (Stansly 2010). *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 was first identified

on poinsettia crops in Florida and again identified throughout the southwestern US in the 1980s (Stansly 2010; Costa and Brown 1991; Cohen et al. 1992). Agricultural operators noticed a new “silvering” phenomenon on leaves that caused considerable physiological damage to the host not associated with *Bemisia tabaci* NW1 (Costa and Brown 1991; Cohen et al. 1992; Brown et al. 1995). Researchers then began to propose a new whitefly species had established itself in the US. Further genetic analyses confirmed their hypothesis and over time this invasive species overtook the native NW1 species becoming the dominant species in the US (Costa et al. 1993). Several factors make MEAM1 a more challenging pest to manage than NW1 including a larger host range, better migratory abilities the ability to develop insecticide resistance (Prabhaker et al. 1985; Costa et al. 1993; Cahill et al. 1994; Horowitz and Ishaaya 2014). While not currently identified in fields in the US, *Bemisia tabaci* MED1 has been identified in greenhouses and poses a threat to US agriculture (Hodges and McKenzie 2008; Dennehy et al. 2010; McKenzie et al. 2012; Horowitz and Ishaaya 2014). *Bemisia tabaci* MED1, like *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1, is more likely to develop insecticide resistance and has a larger host range than *Bemisia tabaci* NW1 (McKenzie et al. 2012). As a consequence of their invasiveness, MEAM1 whiteflies are an ever increasing threat to California and US agriculture: *Bemisia tabaci* has been estimated to cause in excess of $1B in damages in the US since 1991 (Paine and Hoddle 2022).

Plant Immunity

All life forms are challenged by a plethora of biotic invaders and abiotic stresses (e.g., temperature, etc.). Some core principles of immunity are shared in plants and animals, while other immunity strategies are unique (Taylor 1998; Haney et al. 2014; Király et al. 2013). The first strategy for evasion of attackers is mobility. Readily realized

in animals who swim, fly, slither, crawl, or walk, plants do not have the capacity to move. For this reason, plants have evolved different mechanisms to combat pathogen and pest attack. The following sections will discuss the arsenal of defense mechanisms available to plants.

Physical, Constitutive and Induced Defenses

Upon arrival of a pest or pathogen on a host plant, the plant relies on robust physical barriers and a finely tuned sensing and signaling machinery to limit pathogen/pest damage. Two layers of defense are encountered: constitutive defenses and induced defenses (Walling 2000) (War et al. 2012). Constitutive defenses are present continuously and serve as a primary defense layer, while induced defenses are those triggered by a pest or pathogen.

Plant constitutive defenses can be classified as either physical or chemical and myriad modalities are available. These defenses can impact movement, feeding, development, and reproduction of herbivore pests. Constitutive physical plant defenses are the first line of defense against phytopathogens. These physical defenses are often manifested as “structural defense” for a plant host and refer to “any morphological or anatomical trait that confers a fitness advantage to the plant by directly deterring herbivores from feeding on it” (Hanley et al. 2007). Because these traits are inherent and don’t require diversion of resources from growth or development to defense, constitutive physical defenses are an invaluable resource to all plant families. A select number of physical defenses that deter herbivores (plant cuticle, cell wall, and trichomes) are highlighted below.

Plant Cuticle

The plant cuticle is a biochemically complex and multifunctional barrier that provides protection from xenobiotics, drought, extreme temperatures, UV radiation, mechanical injuries, pathogen infection, and insect/pathogen attack (Ziv et al. 2018; Serrano et al. 2014; Domínguez et al. 2017). At the epidermal surface of aerial plant organs (leaves, stems, flowers, and fruit), the cuticle is ostensibly the first physical barrier an herbivore encounters (Ziv et al. 2018). The cuticle has two distinct layers, the inner and outer cuticular layers. Both layers contain cutin, which is composed of esterified ω- and mid-chain hydroxy and epoxy C16 and C18 fatty acids (Serrano et al. 2014; Heredia 2003). The inner cuticular layer interacts with the epidermal cell walls and is composed of cutin and polysaccharides. The outermost layer of the cuticle, also called the cuticle proper, is structurally diverse, but is predominately comprised of cutin, as well as intracuticular and epicuticular waxes. A majority of the genes that control the biosynthesis of cutin and its waxes are known (Fich et al. 2016; Lee and Suh 2013; Suh et al. 2005). In addition, advances in understanding the enzymes that modify, proteins that transport, and transcription factors that control these genes are being made (Yeats and Rose 2013). Plant cuticles also store volatile and non-volatile secondary metabolites, including flavonoids and triterpenoids, with known antibiotic and antixenotic roles in defense against pathogens and insects (Zacchino et al. 2017; Arif et al. 2009; Ziv et al. 2018; Powell et al. 1999; Simmonds 2001). As might be anticipated, while the core components are shared, plant cuticles are often plant species specific. In plant-insect interactions the cuticle provides a “slippery” surface, necessitating herbivores to use tarsi to adhere to waxy plant surfaces (Friedemann et al. 2015; Gorb and Gorb 2017; Gaume et al. 2004); these waxes adhere to the tarsal pads of insect feet and the

waxes must be dislodged to regain traction on surfaces. The cuticle's slippery surface also enables pitfall carnivorous plants to capture their prey (Gaume et al. 2004).

Recent studies suggest that plant DAMP (damage-associated molecular pattern) receptors sense plant cuticle damage. Non-intuitively, *Arabidopsis* and maize mutants that increase cuticle permeability display resistance to necrotrophic pathogens either via DAMP recognition or detection of cuticle monomers (Serrano et al. 2014). Increases in reactive oxygen species also occur with increases in cuticle permeability (Ziv et al. 2018; Serrano et al. 2014). This increased cuticle permeability enhances plant defenses; hormone changes linked to increased cuticle permeability/enhanced defenses included increases in nitric oxide and ethylene levels and abscisic acid deficiency (Curvers et al. 2010; Romero and Lafuente 2022; L'Haridon et al. 2011; León et al. 2016). *Arabidopsis* lines that increase the quantities of very long-chain-n alkanes of the cuticle, decrease cuticle permeability and are more resistant to water stress (Bourdenx et al. 2011).

Cell Walls

Plant cell walls are comprised of a network of cellulose microfibrils cross-linked with hemicellulose are the second physical barrier encountered by pests and pathogens (Malinovsky et al. 2014). Plant cell walls have two layers: a primary and a secondary cell wall. The primary cell wall's cellulose network is entwined in a matrix of pectic polysaccharides. In contrast, the secondary cell wall has less pectin and is fortified with lignin. Not all plant cells have secondary cell walls; vascular tissue (phloem and xylem) and specific tissues with roles that might require additional structural fortification typically possess them (Zhong and Ye 2014). While there is diversity in the three-dimensional structure of cell walls, perception of cell wall damage as a initiator of defense cascades

is shared among plants (Popper et al. 2011; Fangel et al. 2012; Hou et al. 2019). Pathogens possess evolved evasive measures against the cell wall, as the breaching of cell wall integrity is vital for phytopathogens to colonize their hosts (Malinovsky et al. 2014; Underwood 2012). Plant hosts have developed a number of responses to counteract this form of pathogenicity.

Best characterized in plant-pathogen interactions, the major cell wall structural components play active roles in defense. Cellulose is a β-1,4-glucose polymer critical for cell structure (Malinovsky et al. 2014). Cellulose polymers assemble into microfribils that are densely-packed to make cellulose more resistant to cell-wall degrading enzymes introduced by pathogens and pests. Examples include *Clostridium thermocellum* and *Fusarium graminearum* that secrete cellulases that are induced upon infection (Van Vu et al. 2012; Zhang et al. 2016; Artzi et al. 2017; Kesten et al. 2017). Some phloem-feeding insects secrete cellulases in their saliva (Adams and Drew 1965) and tissue-damaging herbivores that consume leaves digest plant cell walls by the gut cellulases, often provided by microbes within their guts (Martin 1983).

Cellulose is synthesized by the catalytic subunits of cellulose synthase terminal complexes (CESAs) and mutations in CESAs have been linked to tolerance to abiotic and biotic stress. Defects in CESAs involved in primary (*CESA3*) and secondary (*CESA4/7/8*) cell wall formation result in tolerance to osmotic stress and resistance to powdery mildew and necrotrophs (*Plestosphaerella ccucumerina* and *Ralstonia solanacearum*), respectively (Chen et al. 2005; Hernández-Blanco et al. 2007; Ellis and Turner 2001). Mutations in the CESA mutant *lew2/cesa8* increase ABA and carbohydrate levels (Chen et al. 2005; Hernández-Blanco et al. 2007). Surprisingly, a literature search indicates that this is an unexplored area in plant insect interactions.

Hemicellulose is a major cell wall component known to interact with cellulose in the secondary cell wall. Hemicelluloses are a large class of polysaccharides that have β-(1→4)-linked backbones including xyloglucans, xylans, mannans, and glucomannans (Scheller and Ulvskov 2010). Xylans are the most common hemicellulose class in the secondary cell wall and some pathogenic microbes are capable of degrading hemicellulose with their secreted xylanases (Malinovsky et al. 2014).

Pectin is a major component of the primary cell wall with roles in defense. Pectin is a polysaccharide comprised of structurally distinct domains of either homogalacturonan or rhamnogalacturonan. Some pectin fragments, known as oligologalacturonorides (OGAs), are DAMPs that are perceived by plant hosts to trigger wound signaling and initiate subsequent defense mechanisms (Ridley et al. 2001; Côté and Hahn 1994; De Lorenzo and Ferrari 2002; De Lorenzo et al. 2001). For example, the defenses activated in *Arabidopsis* after the perception of hemicellulose degradation has been elucidated (Claverie et al. 2018; Malinovsky et al. 2014). WAKs are known as a detector of OGAs and longer pectin fragments released during microbe attack (Kohorn et al. 2014), as well as wounding and insect feeding. Upon detection of these pectin fragments, WAKs function as a signaling hub for the OGA-responsive defense pathways (Rui and Dinneny 2020; Yang et al. 2019c; Saintenac et al. 2018; Rosli et al. 2013; Amsbury 2020). Few studies have explored how changes in pectin composition impact feeding by sap-feeding insects. However, aphids are known to feed better on pectin methylesterase mutants of Arabidopsis (Kloth et al. 2019; Silva-Sanzana et al. 2019).

Lignin is a complex polyphenolic polymer that is a component of plant secondary cell walls (Liu et al. 2018). Lignin fortifies the cell walls of cells associated with the phloem and xylem, but not the vascular tissue itself. Lignin monomers are synthesized

from phenylalanine/tyrosine in the cytosol and modified by deamination, hydroxylation, methylation and reduction (Liu et al. 2018). Three types of lignin monomers are transported to the apoplast and to assemble the lignin polymer including: sinapyl alcohol (S unit), coniferyl alcohol (G unit) and p-coumaryl alcohol (H unit). The monolignols are polymerized by peroxidase (POD) and laccase (LAC) in secondary cell wall. Lignin composition and quantity is dynamic and responds to both biotic and abiotic stress. Lignin has a critical role in plant structure, growth and development and is a critically important barrier that protects plant organs from pathogens and pests (Moura et al. 2010).

Lignification physically deters some pathogens from establishing a presence on a host and can also be induced upon Hemipteran infestation of host plants (Bhuiyan et al. 2009; Lee et al. 2019). *PAL, C4H* and *PR9,* which are important in lignin biosynthesis, are induced in rice upon brown planthopper resistance (*Nilaparvata lugens* (Stål)) and *CmMYB15/19*, which are transcription factors important in activation of lignin biosynthesis genes, are induced in aphid-infested chrysanthemum (Duan et al. 2014; Jannoey et al. 2017; An et al. 2019; Wang et al. 2017). Lignin can also be induced by the antimicrobial molecule sclareol and the insect peptide LqhIT2 to enhance root-knot nematode resistance in *Arabidopsis* and to leafroller resistance in rice, respectively (Fujimoto et al. 2015; Tianpei et al. 2015). Lignin is also a major component of other crop defense responses to pathogens including cassava's response to whitefly. Metabolomic analysis of resistant and susceptible cassava shows higher levels of lignin accumulation in resistant varieties suggesting that cell wall fortification is critical in resistance to whiteflies (Perez-Fons et al. 2019; Garceau 2021). In alfalfa, the lignin biosynthetic pathways and biotic/abiotic stress tolerance has been investigated (Gallego-

Giraldo et al. (2011). Downregulation of alfalfa's hydroxycinnamoyl COA: shikimate hydroxycinnamyl transferase reduced lignin levels, but elevated salicylic acid, jasmonic acid, and abscisic acid levels along with enhancing tolerance to abiotic and biotic stress, including fungal infection.

Trichomes

Trichomes are hair-like appendages found on the organs of higher plants (Peter et al. 1995). While not all plants or plant organs produce trichomes, they have important defensive and protective roles when present. There is a wide array of structural and chemical diversity in trichomes. They are important for defense against pathogens and pests and protection from abiotic stresses (UV-radiation, drought, heavy metal accumulation) (Peter et al. 1995; Dalin et al. 2008b; Gao et al. 2021; Galdon-Armero et al. 2018; Skaltsa et al. 1994). Trichomes are either unicellular or multicellular structures and grouped into two major classes: glandular and non-glandular trichomes based on shape and chemical composition. The appearance of trichomes is developmentally programmed in plants and several glabrous genes important for trichome production have been identified in *Arabidopsis* and cucumber (Marks et al. 2009; Cui et al. 2016).

Glandular trichomes produce, store, and secrete large quantities of secondary metabolites (such as terpenoids, methyl-ketones, acyl-sugars, and phenolics), which vary within and between plant genera. These trichomes are generally associated with defense to pests and pathogens (Dalin et al. 2008a). Plant hosts will often respond to herbivory with increased trichome production (Traw and Bergelson 2003; Dalin et al. 2008b). In contrast, non-glandular trichomes lack a secretory mechanism but some are known to store large quantities of specialized metabolites including phenolics

(Karabourniotis et al. 2020). The role of trichomes in the whitefly resistance of tomato will be discussed in a later section.

Secondary Metabolism

Secondary metabolites, also referred to as specialized metabolites, can be classified as any metabolite a plant synthesizes that is non-essential for life; often these chemicals are involved in plant/non-plant communication and stress responses (Moghe and Last 2015). Many of these metabolites are associated with defense to pathogens and pests. Secondary metabolites are broken into two classes: phytoanticipins and phytoalexins (Piasecka et al. 2015). Phytoanticipins are present before pathogen/pest attack. These metabolites are often present within the cuticle, trichomes or vacuoles (Tiku 2018). They are the first-line chemical defense against attackers and are often associated with antixenosis in herbivores (VanEtten and Bateman 1971).

Phytoalexins are secondary metabolites that are induced upon attack (Jeandet 2015). These molecules can function as antimicrobial compounds or can modulate defense signaling pathways (Piasecka et al. 2015). There are numerous secondary metabolites classified as phytoalexins, and often their production is dependent on complex biochemical pathways involving a suite of genes; in some cases, there is functional redundancy and gene families are involved in these pathways to increase the diversity of related bioactive chemicals. Several important secondary metabolites with known roles in plant defense to herbivores will be highlighted below. For comprehensive reviews on this topic, see Moghe and Last (2015), Piasecka et al. (2015), and Tiku (2018).

Cyanogenic Glucosides

Cyanogenic glucosides (CGN) are among the most lethal plant secondary metabolites. These secondary metabolites are found in over 2000 plant species and are often vacuole-localized (Gleadow and Møller 2014). CGNs are catabolized to release hydrogen cyanide (HCN), a universal respiratory poison, upon tissue disruption. β-glucosidases and α-hydroxynitrile lyases hydrolyze CGN. Depending on the plant species, β-glucosidases are stored either in the chloroplast or apoplast (Ketudat Cairns et al. 2015), while α-hydroxynitrile lyases function in protein bodies, respectively (Hickel et al. 1996). Upon cellular damage, CGNs and β-glucosidases or α-hydroxynitrile lyases occupy the same cellular space to release HCN (Zagrobelny et al. 2004). CGNs are a feeding deterrent to insects as HCN inhibits respiration and certain enzymes (Kassim and Rumbold 2014; Morant et al. 2008). There are several factors impacting the effectiveness of CGNs on insect herbivory including the insect's threshold for toxicity, generalist/specialist species status, whether or not the insect's diet dilutes CGN levels, or if the insect pest does minimal damage during feeding (i.e; phloem feeders) (Gleadow and Møller 2014; Zagrobelny et al. 2004).

While CGN and subsequent HCN can be effective insect deterrents, they are also toxic to humans. Cyanide poisoning from cassava remains a public health problem in Africa, hence low CN cassava ("sweet cassava") genotypes have been developed (Alitubeera et al. 2019). HCN is also found in tropical legumes and lima bean. In both crops, proper cooking is an effective way of reducing HCN levels to acceptable levels (Okolie and Ugochukwu 1989; Akpapunam 1985). There is also evidence of alfalfa producing HCN that can be toxic to livestock (Majak et al. 1990).

Glucosinolates

Glucosinolates are a distinct class of secondary metabolites found among the *Brassicaceae* family and a small number of other plants (Barba et al. 2016). Glucosinolates are derived from the amino acids alanine, valine/leucine and isoleucine, methionine, phenylalanine/tyrosine, tryptophan, and possibly glutamate to synthesize aliphatic, indole, and aromatic glucosinolates (Ishida et al. 2014). Each amino acid is decorated with side chains allowing the synthesis of over 120 glucosinolates. Studies in the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* have elucidated the mechanisms of glucosinolate biosynthesis, transport and catabolism (Wittstock and Burow 2010; Wittstock and Halkier 2002). Furthermore, use of mutants that fail to produce different classes of glucosinolates have allowed an understanding of their role in defense to pathogens and pests.

Like cyanogenic compounds, the glucosinolates and their thioglucosidases (myrosinases) that hydrolyze glucosinolates to their more active form are stored in different cells. Therefore, glucosinolates are relatively stable in unperturbed plants. After mechanical damage or herbivory, cellular contents mix and the aglycone glucosinolate is released to produce bioactive isothiocyanates (ITC) (Ishida et al. 2014; Rask et al. 2000; Bones and Rossiter 2006; Bones and Rossiter 1996; Baenas et al. 2020). While glucosinolates repel most insects, some insects have adapted to plants with high glucosinolate levels (Hopkins et al. 2008). These specialist insects survive through either enzymatic detoxification, excretion, or sequestration of glucosinolates and/or behavioral adaptations (Mainguet et al. 2000; Hopkins et al. 2008).

Phenolics

Phenolics are among the most common secondary metabolites found in plants and are derived from either the shikimate or the phenylpropanoid pathway (Marchiosi et al. 2020; Dai and Mumper 2010). Phenolic compounds have at least one hydroxyl group attached to an aromatic ring. Phenolics are used as defense mechanisms against herbivores, microorganisms and other competing plant species (War et al. 2012). Phenolic compounds impair herbivore success by physical deterrence (lignin biosynthesis) (Bhonwong et al. 2009; Barakat et al. 2010). In addition to their roles in defense, phenolics contribute to structure and development in their plant hosts as interconnectors of cell wall polysaccharides and lignin anchoring (Marchiosi et al. 2020). Among the most common phenolics with roles in plant defense are lignin, flavonoids, tannins, and phenolic acids.

Flavonoids are among the most abundant secondary metabolites in plants (Panche et al. 2016). Among the over 4000 flavonoid compounds identified, they share the same general structure with a 15-carbon skeleton composed of two aromatic rings connected by a three-carbon bridge (Kulbat 2016; Kumar et al. 2020). Flavonoids can be classified as flavonoids/bioflavonoids, isoflavones, or neoflavonoids based on the degree of saturation and oxidation of the central carbon ring (Gutiérrez-Lomelí et al. 2012). Flavonoids can also be further divided into one of several subclasses: anthoxanthins, anthocyanidins, chalcones, flavanidols, flavans, pyroanthocyanidins, flavones, flavanols, and tannins (Panche et al. 2016). Flavonoids partake in numerous plant functions including floral pigmentation, aiding in symbiotic prokaryotic relationships, antioxidant activity and protection against abiotic and biotic stressors including UV radiation and insect herbivory. Several instances of flavonoids inhibiting plant pathogens have been

identified including groundnut (*Arachis hypogaea*)-derived quecetin contributing to tobacco armyworm (*Spodoptera litura*) larval mortality, maysin in transgenic maize inhibiting corn earworm (*Helicoverpa zea*) larvae, and upregulation of several isoflavone and isoflavanone biosynthesis genes in *Medicago truncatula* in response to *Pseudomonas syringae* (Mallikarjuna et al. 2004; Johnson et al. 2007; Samac and Graham 2007). Flavonoids have also been linked to conferring resistance to multiple species of Hemipteran insects including aphids, red- (*Piezodorus guildinii*) and brown-banded stink (*Euschistus heros*) bug in soybeans (Lattanzio et al. 2000; Bentivenha et al. 2018; Michereff et al. 2019). Flavonoids are also quite abundant among many *Fabaceae* family members, including alfalfa (Wink 2013; Tsai and Phillips 1991).

Tannins and phenolic acids are two of the largest groups of phenolics with significant roles in plant defense. Phenolic acids are among the largest group of polyphenols and are produced via the phenylpropanoid pathway and monolignol pathways. Phenolic acids are derived from benzoic acid or cinnamic acid (Gutiérrez-Lomelí et al. 2012). They have roles in promoting symbiotic relationships with microbes and conferring defense against herbivores (Mandal et al. 2010; Sarma and Singh 2003; Seneviratne and Jayasinghearachchi 2003; Nicholson and Hammerschmidt 1992). Instances of herbivores being inhibited by phenolic acids include *Spodoptera litura F.* feeding in cotton, *Sitodiplosis mosellana* feeding on wheat, and jabuticaba extracts inhibiting *Spodoptera frugiperda* (Rani and Pratyusha 2013; Ding et al. 2000; Usha Rani and Pratyusha 2013). Phenolic acids have also been linked to antimicrobial activity against pathogenic bacteria (Cueva et al. 2010). There are also several documented instances of Hemipteran insects being inhibited by phenolic acids (Chrzanowski and Leszczyński 2008; Kariyat et al. 2019)

Tannins are water-soluble derivates of phenols and can form complexes with polysaccharides, nucleic acids, and other plant-derived compounds. Tannins are classified as hydrolysable or condensed, with condensed tannins being the more common type in plant hosts. Hydrolysable tannins contain a central glucose core or another polyol esterified with gallic acid, while condensed tannins are oligomers or polymers of flavan-3-ol linked through an interflavan carbon bond (Hassanpour et al. 2011). Condensed tannins accumulate in the vacuole, while hydrolysable tannins accumulate in the cell wall (Barbehenn and Peter Constabel 2011). Herbivore feeding is controlled by plant-derived tannins via antioxidant activity, prooxidant activity and as a toxins (Khennouf et al. 2003; Barbehenn et al. 2005b; Barbehenn et al. 2009a). Caterpillar midguts can be oxidized by ellagitannins, a form of hydrolyzed tannins (Barbehenn et al. 2005a; Barbehenn et al. 2005b; Barbehenn et al. 2009a, b). Additionally, tannins have been linked to inhibition of feeding of the Hemipteran cotton aphid (*Aphid gossypii* Glover) and tarnished plant bug (Lygus lineolaris) on cotton (Ma et al. 2019; Cervantes et al. 2017).

Alkaloids

There are currently approximately 12000 known plant-derived alkaloids (Ali et al. 2019). Among the most commonly known alkaloids are caffeine, nicotine, and morphine. Alkaloids are nitrogen-containing, low-molecular weight compounds classified into three major groups: true alkaloids, pseudoalkaloids, and protoalkaloids. True alkaloids are basic, derived from amino acids, and possess a nitrogen atom in a heterocyclic ring. Pseudoalkaloids are basic, but are not derived from amino acids and are common in Solanaceae. Protoalkaloids are derived from amino acids and are basic, however, do not

possess their nitrogen atom in a heterocyclic ring (Dey et al. 2020). Alkaloids are stored throughout the plant, though in uneven amounts and are turned over quickly as they take part in myriad functions (Kurek 2019). While alkaloids are both toxic to both humans and insects, they are found in lower levels in the food humans consume, so they pose less of a threat.

The role of alkaloids in plant defense has been explored extensively and there are strong links between alkaloid production in plant hosts and defense against insects (Yao et al. 2019; Shao et al. 2018; Santos et al. 2018; Kim and Ahn 2017). Several herbivore behaviors are inhibited by alkaloids including *Spodoptera exugia* egg hatching and the heart contractile activity of three beetle species (*Zophobas atratus*, *Tenebrio molitor*, and *Leptinotarsa decemlineata*) (Marciniak et al. 2010; Thawabteh et al. 2019). The specialist insect *Manduca sexta* is capable of suppressing the nicotine biosynthesis in its host *Nicotiana attenuata* and impacting resulting JA/ET crosstalk (Winz and Baldwin 2001). While alkaloid distribution among plant families is uneven, legumes do possess alkaloids with NPAA, pyridine alkaloids, and piperidine alkaloids being present widely across the family (Wink 2013).

Terpenes

Terpenes are the largest and most diverse family of secondary metabolites in plants with over 25,000 currently identified. Terpenoids are the modified form of terpenes derived from isopentyl diphosphate (IPP) and its isomer dimethyl diphosphate (DMAPP). In plants, IPP and DMAPP are synthesized via the cytosolic mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway or the plastidial methylerythritol (MEP) pathway (Oldfield and Lin 2012). It is also noteworthy that in addition to synthesizing IPP, the penultimate metabolite for

the MEP pathway, methylerythritol cyclodiphosphate (MEcPP), has been linked to resistance against aphids (Onkokesung et al. 2019). IPP is a five-carbon molecule (C_5) that is used to synthesize monoterpenes (C_{10}), sesquiterpenes (C_{15}), diterpenes (C_{20}), and triterpenes (C_{30}) (Zwenger and Basu 2008). The diversity of the terpene family is rooted in the diverse array of terpene synthases (TPS) used to synthesize terpenoids (Boncan et al. 2020; Singh and Sharma 2015; Cheng et al. 2007). Terpenes are both temporally- and spatially-regulated (Singh and Sharma 2015). Terpenes accumulate in trichomes with the capacity to hold these secondary metabolites (Singh and Sharma 2015). While conifers are well known for their diversity in terpenes production, most other plant families also produce terpenes (Zwenger and Basu 2008). These terpenes have myriad roles in mitigating abiotic and biotic stress and are often induced in response to herbivory, redox stress, thermal stress, and osmotic stress. Both terpenes and terpenoids are important in attracting beneficial insects to herbivore infested plants or interfering with herbivore feeding (Yan and Thompson 1995; Sharma et al. 2017).

Pathogen Recognition and PTI/ETS/ETI

The crux of plant defense is a host's ability to perceive damage, herbivory, pathogens, and non-adapted organisms in an expedient manner. Two related and yet distinct mechanisms are deployed to recognize and respond to attacks by pathogens and pests in plants (Jones and Dangl 2006). Using PRRs (pattern recognition receptors), plants are able to perceive highly conserved molecules from non-host microbes, pathogens and pests called MAMPs or PAMPs (microbe- or pathogen-associated molecular patterns, respectively). The interaction with a PRR and its cognate MAMP induces PAMP/MAMP-Triggered Immunity (PTI) and its associated defense signaling cascade. PTI, also known as basal resistance, prevents non-adapted pathogens from

colonizing the plant. To colonize a host, pathogens and pests secrete effectors into plants to suppress PTI's defense signaling pathways, resulting in disease symptoms or insect colonization; this process is called effector-triggered susceptibility (ETS).

Plants counter effectors using Effector-Triggered Immunity (ETI) (Tsuda and Katagiri 2010; Dodds and Rathjen 2010). This second mechanism of plant defense occurs when a plant has evolved a resistance (R) protein to recognize a pathogen/pest-derived effector. During ETI, a rapid defense response is deployed and this resistance response is often accompanied by hypersensitive defense response. The now classical "zigzag model" explains the dynamics of PTI, ETS and ETI and this model has accelerated our understanding of the overlap and distinctions between PTI and ETI (Jones and Dangl 2006).

PAMP/MAMP-Triggered Immunity (PTI)

PTI is the first level of innate immunity in plants (Zipfel 2009). PTI is initiated upon perception of a MAMP, which is a conserved epitope derived from a pathogen. MAMPs, such as chitin or flagellin, are essential to the pathogen, which limits the chance a mutation in a MAMP will evade PTI. The hallmarks of PTI include reactive oxygen species (ROS) burst, defense gene expression, and a MAPK cascade (Zhang and Zhou 2010). MAMPs are perceived by PRRs, which are cell surface-localized receptors that are either a receptor-like kinases (RLKs) or receptor-like proteins (RLPs) (Zipfel 2014). RLKs possess a ligand-binding ectodomain, a single-pass transmembrane domain, and an intracellular kinase domain. RLPs possess a similar architecture but lack the intracellular kinase domain; RLPs and RLKs work together in complexes (Gust and Felix 2014). These supramolecular protein complexes consist of: a primary ligand-binding

receptor protein, one or two co-receptors, cytoplasmic kinases, and regulatory proteins (Kim and Castroverde 2020). The co-receptors play a critical role in PRR detection of MAMPs and function as either homodimers or heterodimers (Noman et al. 2019)

The most well characterized MAMP-PRR associations were first characterized in bacterial pathogen-plant interactions. These interactions include: the conserved 22-amino acid peptide in bacteria flagellin (flg22) with the RLK Flagellin Insensitive 2 (FLS2); the translation elongation factor thermo unstable (EF-Tu)-derived N-acetylated terminal peptide (elf18) and the elongation factor Tu receptor (EF), and AvrXa21 and the rice resistance gene Xa21 (a RLK) (Chinchilla et al. 2006; Zipfel et al. 2006; Lee et al. 2006). All three PRRs use their LRR domain for ligand binding.

EFR requires the co-receptor BRI1-associated receptor kinase I (BAK1), while FLS2 requires both BAK1 and *BOTRYTIS INDUCED KINASE 1* (BIK1). The phosphorylation of EFR by BAK1 results in control over plant growth, innate immunity, and cell death (Schwessinger et al. 2011). In the case of the FLS2-BAK1-BIK1 complex, BIK1 is phosphorylated upon flagellin detection. BIK1 phosphorylates BAK1 and FLS2 to initiate downstream MAMP signal transduction, a hallmark of PTI, that results in immunity to nonpathogenic bacteria (Lu et al. 2010; Wang et al. 2014b; Chinchilla et al. 2006). XA21 is able to form an immune complex with SERK2; SERK2 is also capable for forming complexes with XA3 and FLS2 in rice (Chen et al. 2014).

In contrast, peptidoglycans (PGNs) derived from cell walls are recognized by a multimer of RLPs including LYM1, LYM3, and CERK1 (Willmann et al. 2011; Lee et al. 2006; Zipfel et al. 2006; Heese et al. 2007; Chinchilla et al. 2006). LYM1 and LYM3 are plasma membrane proteins that contain three lysin-motif domain proteins that are

required for PGN detection. CERK1 possess an ectodomain with three distinct LysM domains with the ability to bind chitin (Petutschnig et al. 2010).

PRRs also recognize fungal-derived MAMPs. Like PGNs, chitin is detected by LysM-domain proteins including CERK1 and the RLPs *LYK4* and *LYM2* (Miya et al. 2007; Gu et al. 2017; Wan et al. 2012). Other PAMP/PRR pairs include: xylanase and tomato's RLP Eix2; the *Cladosporium*-secreted AVR9 detected by Cf-9, and polygalacturonases perceived by RBGP1/RLP42 (Zhang et al. 2014; Romeis et al. 2000; Jehle et al. 2013). The RPL SUPPRESSOR OF BIR1 (SOBIR1) forms a number of complexes: SOBIR1 has roles in growth and development and interacts with BAK1 for immune signaling (Gust and Felix 2014; van der Burgh et al. 2019). Production of reactive oxygen species by Respiratory burst oxidase homolog protein D (RbohD) requires C-terminal phosphorylation from the PBL13 receptor-like cytoplasmic kinase (Lee et al. 2020). Finally, PRRs important in viral immunity have also been recently identified; NIK1 has been implicated in the detection of virus-derived MAMPs (Teixeira et al. 2019).

Tomato's SERK3A/3B and BAK1 have roles in conferring resistance to both root-knot nematodes and the bacteria pathogen *P. syringae* (Peng and Kaloshian 2014). Feeding on tobacco from the specialist insect *Manduca sexta* is inhibited by BR1-dependent JA signaling and accumulation of carbon-rich secondary metabolites (Da-Hai Yang and Wu 2013).

While the phloem feeding of Hemiptera is harder to detect than that of other insect pests due to more limited cellular damage, Hemipteran pests are also capable of inducing PTI (Naalden et al. 2021). Aphids are capable of triggering PTI and PTI is important for basal resistance. For example, the *bak1-5* mutant has enhanced

susceptibility to the generalist pea aphid (Zipfel 2014). The endosymbionts of phloem-feeders can also trigger PTI. For example, GroEL chaperonin of the obligate endosymbiont γ-Protobacterium, triggers PTI in *Arabidopsis* and tomato (Chaudhary et al. 2014; Elzinga et al. 2014). In the case of aphid-induced PTI, The BAK1-TPC1-GLB3.3/3.6 and BAK1-SERK3 complexes contribute to green peach aphid resistance in Arabidopsis (Vincent et al. 2017; Prince et al. 2014).

The roles of PTI in perception and defense signaling in other plant-insect interactions is also emerging. For example, recognition of *Pieris brassicae* eggs bears the hallmarks of PTI, with rises in ROS, SA and cell death (Li et al. 2016a). Eleven *LecRK-I* RNAs (LecRK-I.1-8) increase in response to egg deposition and based on mutant analysis, two of these genes, *LecRK-I.8* and *LecRK-I.1* are responsive to *P. brassicae* egg secretions (Gouhier-Darimont et al. 2019; Yang et al. 2011b; Groux et al. 2020). Phosphatidyl choline (PC), but not phosphatidyl ethanolamine, is the *P. brassicae* egg-derived ligand perceived by plants (Stahl et al. 2020). This suggests that PC, a highly conserved molecule present in insect, pathogens, and plants may be an egg-associated molecular pattern (EAMP), MAMP, or damage-associated molecular pattern (DAMP).

The perception of DAMPs, plant-derived molecules released by cellular damage, by PRRs is established (Gust et al. 2017; Zipfel 2014). DAMPs are generated by wounding, pathogen infection, and herbivore attack. Known DAMP-PRR pairs include PROPEP-derived AtPep1 sensed by PEPR1/2, cell wall molecules (OGAs) sensed by WAK1, extracellular ATP sensed by DORN1, and extracellular self-DNA (exDNA) (Chen et al. 2017; Krol et al. 2010; Yamaguchi et al. 2010; Brutus et al. 2010; Veresoglou et al. 2015; Mazzoleni et al. 2015b; Mazzoleni et al. 2015a; Duran-Flores and Heil 2015). The

role of DAMPs in herbivore-plant interactions is best characterized for tissue-damaging herbivores (Malik et al. (2021).

Effector-Triggered Immunity (ETI)

While PTI provides plants with a robust defense response providing protection to non-adapted pathogens and basal immunity, phytopathogens are successful at evading and intercepting PTI by deploying virulence factors called effectors (Dodds and Rathjen 2010; Jones and Dangl 2006; Huang et al. 2021). The suppression of PTI via pathogen and insect pest effectors results in effector-triggered susceptibility (ETS) (Jones and Dangl 2006). To counter pathogen/pest virulence factors, plants have evolved resistance (*R*) genes, which participate in the cascade of events called effector-triggered immunity (ETI) (Jones and Dangl 2006).

Most *R* genes encode NBS-LRRs (NLRs) that contain both nucleotide-binding site (NBS) and leucine-rich repeat (LRR) domains (McHale et al. 2006b). Most NLRs contain four functional domains: (1) a variable amino-terminal domain involved in protein-protein interactions, (2) the NBS domain involved ATP hydrolysis and signal transduction, (3) the LRR domain involved in ligand binding and protein-protein interactions, and (4) a carboxy-terminal domain. While little is known about the carboxy-terminal domain, some nuclear-localized NLRs have WRKY-binding motifs in these domains. NLRs have myriad roles in plant biology detecting ligands to control defense, as well as cell expansion and development, stem-cell maintenance, and stomatal development. NLRs have critical roles in resistance against insects, bacteria, fungi, viruses, and oomycetes. As their extracellular domains facilitate protein-protein interactions, plant LRR-RKs have evolved into four major subnetworks to promote

defense or growth/development and to prevent aberrant associations that would dilute ligand-triggered “messages” (Smakowska-Luzan et al. 2018)

Plant NLRs mediate ETI in three major steps: (1) direct/indirect perception of pathogen/pest effector molecules by its cognate NLR, (2) activation of the NLR through a confirmational change, and (3) downstream signaling to deploy defense-signaling pathways. Upon recognition of its effector, NLRs mediate a rapid and robust activation of a ROS burst, calcium ion flux, a mitogen-associated protein kinase (MAPK) cascade, induction of *PATHOGENESIS-RELATED* (PR) proteins, and often a hypersensitive response (HR) (McHale et al. 2006a). These molecular events overlap with PTI, but are distinct (Yuan et al. 2021b).

Plant NLRs are large proteins (approximately 860 – 1900 amino acids long) and are members of large gene families (McHale et al. 2006a). For example, *Arabidopsis* contains approximately 150 NLRs; but both the total number of *NLR* genes, copy the number of *NLR* gene paralogs, and number of loci where *NLRs* are clustered varies considerably between plant species and plant families (Baggs et al. 2017; Meyers et al. 2003; Monteiro and Nishimura 2018; McHale et al. 2006a).

Plant NLRs are classified into two subfamilies based on their amino-terminal domain: the Toll/interleukin-1 receptor (TIR) or coiled-coil (CC). TIR-NLRs (TNLs) and CC-NLRs (CNLs) are distinct in structure and function (McHale et al. 2006b). TNLs are likely to have larger carboxy-termini (200 – 300 amino acids) compared to CNLs (40 – 80 amino acids). Both NLR subfamilies are present in domesticated plant families with the exception that TNLs are absent from cereals (McHale et al. 2006a). TNLs transduce defense signals through *ENHANCED DISEASE SUSCEPTIBILITY 1* (*EDS1*) and CNLs signal through *NON-RACE-SPECIFIC DISEASE RESISTANCE1* (*NDR1*) (Bhattacharjee

et al. 2011; Knepper et al. 2011). There are high levels of sequence variation between NLRs, which may reflect selective pressure imposed in different geographical regions and environmental conditions (Monteiro and Nishimura 2018; Baggs et al. 2017). Activation of ETI by NLR recognition of its effector has a high fitness cost, as carbon and nitrogen resources are diverted from growth and development to a robust defense response (Brown and Rant 2013; Huot et al. 2014). For this reason, NLRs means are under strict transcriptional, post-transcriptional, and post-translational control (Yin et al. 2019; Lai and Eulgem 2018).

Some NLRs interact directly with their effectors consistent with the original gene-for-gene model of Flor (1971). Examples of this relationship include the rice Pi-Ti and its *Magnaporthe oryzae* effector AvrPi-Ta, *Arabidopsis* RPP1 and *Hyaloperonospora arabidopsidis* ATR1 and powdery-mildew resistance loci *mildew loci a* (*mla*) (Saur et al. 2019; Krasileva et al. 2010; Dodds et al. 2006). However, a number of indirect effector/NLR interactions have been characterized including the guarding of RIN4 by multiple R proteins and the RPS4-RRS1 NLR complex (Liu et al. 2009; Huh et al. 2017).

The guard and decoy models build upon the “gene-for-gene” model to accommodate these indirect interactions (van der Hoorn and Kamoun 2008). These models propose that NLRs monitor effector-induced changes to the immune signaling network. For example, an NLR may detect the structural change in a plant protein (a virulence target) that interacts with an effector. Alternatively, an NLR will perceive a structural change in an NLR-mimic protein. Guard and decoy proteins are evolutionarily distinct: decoys arose due to the narrow roles of guard proteins in defense and signaling (Kapos et al. 2019; Lorang et al. 2012). Decoy proteins, however, have roles exclusive to ETI (Zhou and Chai 2008; van der Hoorn and Kamoun 2008). Guardees must also

remain recognizable by the corresponding NLR, while decoys only need for its effector-induced change(s) to be recognized by the NLR (van Wersch et al. 2020). Perception of these structural changes provokes a conformational change in the NLR to initiate ETI. The bait model is a hybrid of the guard and decoy models; in this mode, an accessory protein "baits" the effector and the accessory protein's direct interaction with the NLR initiates downstream defense signaling and ETI (Collier and Moffett 2009). The guard model is best exemplified by Resistance to *P. syringae* pv. Maclicuola protein 1 – interacting protein 4 (RIN4) in ETI, which is triggered by Resistance *to P. syringae* protein 1 (RPM1) and Resistance to *P. syringae* protein 2 (RPS2) after detection of their effectors AvrRpm1 and AvrRpt2, respectively (Mackey et al. 2002; Kunkel et al. 1993). RPM1 detects AvrRpm1-mediated RIN4 phosphorylation via a receptor interacting protein kinase (RIPK) (Liu et al. 2011). In contrast, RPS2 detects the decline in RIN4 abundance that is triggered by AvrRpt2-mediated auxin/indole acetic acid turnover (Cui et al. 2013). An example of the decoy model is the relationship between ZED1 and the NLR ZAR1. ZED1 is a pseudokinase acetylated by the HopZ1a effector and upon the trapping of HopZ1a in a complex with ZAR1 and ZED1, ZAR1-mediated immunity can be activated (Lewis et al. 2013). Amazingly, there are no insect effector-R protein interactions that have been elucidated at the molecular level, although some insect effectors in involved in ETI in Hessian fly-wheat interactions have been identified (Aljbory et al. 2020).

NLRs have also been recently characterized as "sensors and helpers" that can monitor host changes induced by pathogens and cooperate as "helpers" to signal downstream defense responses (Baggs et al. 2017). While the direct interactions of helper NLRs, such as ADR1, NRC1, and NRG1, with other NLRs is not currently present

in the literature, they are known to play a role in the regulation of the ETI's defense-signaling pathways (Collier et al. 2011; Wu et al. 2016). Sensor NLRs, on the other hand, can form complexes with co-regulated partner NLRs to execute downstream signaling (Jubic et al. 2019).

While ETI provides a robust defense response to the effectors that help pathogens/pests evade PTI, the evolutionary arms race between attacker and plants continues. Some effectors evolve to evade and suppress ETI (Jones and Dangl 2006). The expansive diversity of plant NLR families is essential to counter and evade the impacts of pathogens/pests that have adapted to a formerly "resistant" plant host.

Host plant resistance (HPR) to pathogens and pests can be classified as quantitative or qualitative resistance. Qualitative resistance causes discrete resistance phenotypes and are driven by few genes that dominate and determine the resistance phenotype (Corwin and Kliebenstein 2017). Quantitative resistance, however, results in a spectrum of phenotypes that is driven by many genes with low or moderate effect on resistance by themselves. However, there are instances of individual loci greatly impacting resistance as with *rx1, rx2* and *rx3* impacting *Xanthomonas campetstris* resistance in tomato (Stall et al. 2009) (Pilet-Nayel et al. 2017b, a). Holistic breeding programs utilizing the best practices of integrated pest management (IPM) breeders identify and deploy multiple *R* genes simultaneously (referred to as "pyramiding") in a cultivar; this is means for more durable resistance that is less likely to be evaded by pathogen or pest adaptations (Grafius and Douches 2008; Pilet-Nayel et al. 2017a; Mundt 2018; MacIntosh 2019).

Recently, the active oligomeric state, or "resistosome" status of NLRs has been elucidated (Burdett et al. 2019). A resistosome consists of a NLR, a decoy kinase and a

pseudokinase (Liang and Zhou 2018; Burdett et al. 2019). These resistosomes function as sensors and executors of programmed cell death (Ullrich 2021).The first resistosome complex identified included the CNL ZAR1, the RLK RESISTANCE RELATED KINASE 1 (RKS1), and protein kinase AVRPPHB SUSCEPTIBLE 1 LIKE 2 (PBL2) (Wang et al. 2019b). In this system, the effector AvrC uridiylates the decoy pseudokinase PBL2. Upon uridylation, PBL2 interacts with the ZAR1 complex and the interaction with the preformed RKS1 and ZAR1 complex results in the hydrolysis of an ATP from ZAR1. This results in a subsequent conformational change and activation. In its active form, ZAR1 can form a homo-pentamer to form a pore in the plasma membrane through which calcium ions can enter to trigger defense-signaling pathways (Wang et al. 2019c). Additional plant resistosomes have been identified and are further described in (Ullrich 2021).

Host plant resistance to Hemipteran insects

While *R* genes conferring resistance to insects have been identified (Walling and Thompson 2013; Smith and Clement 2012), a handful have been characterized at the molecular level. For the Hemiptera, resistance genes to the brown planthopper (*Nilaparvata lugens*) in rice, cotton melon aphid (*Aphis gossypii*) and pink potato aphid (*Macrosiphum euphorbiae*) in rice, melon and tomato have been characterized. The tomato *Mi-1.2* gene will be discussed in the whitefly resistance gene section as *Mi-1.2* confers resistance to multiple animal species including two *B. tabaci* species (Zhao et al. 2016; Ji et al. 2016; Du et al. 2009a; Jairin et al. 2007; Casteel et al. 2006; Nombela et al. 2003).

Brown planthopper (BPH) is among the most devastating pests to rice, which is a staple crop throughout the developing world. The introduction of *Bph* resistance genes into rice varieties has become an economically and ecologically sustainable means of controlling for BPH. The necessity for identifying more *BROWN PLANTHOPPER* (*Bph*) genes has increased recently considering the advantages of stacking resistance genes and the fact that BPH can evolve into biotypes that overcome most *Bph R* genes. There are over 37 identified genes and nine successfully cloned genes in rice that confer resistance to BPH (Cheng et al. 2013; Sani Haliru et al. 2020). Each of these cloned resistance loci have unique characteristics but share some features. Four *Bph* genes encode for a coiled-coil (CC) nucleotide-binding site (NBS) leucine-rich repeat (LRR) protein: *BROWN PLANTHOPPER (Bph) 2/26, 9, 14,* and *18*. Three CNLs (*Bph2/26*, *14,* and *18)* have roles inhibiting phloem feeding and inducing callose deposition. In contrast, BPH-feeding induces cell death in *Bph9* plants along with both salicylic acid (SA)- and jasmonic acid (JA)-dependent defenses (Zhao et al. 2016; Ji et al. 2016; Tamura et al. 2014; Du et al. 2009b). Two loci (*Bph3* and *Bph17*) encode for lectin-domain receptor kinases (RK) that localize to the plasma membrane to mediate a potent durable resistance (Jairin et al. 2007; Liu et al. 2015). Three loci encode for proteins that are neither NLRs or RKs: *Bph6* is a exocyst-localized protein that also contributes to cell wall maintenance (Guo et al. 2018). While *Bph29* is a B3 DNA-binding domain that induces SA-dependent defense and callose deposition (Wang et al. 2015). Finally, *BROWN PLANTHOPPER 32* is a short-consensus repeat protein localized in the plasma membrane of leaf sheaths which inhibits insect feeding (Ren et al. 2016). Most cloned *Bph* genes are either exclusively antibiotic (*Bph2/26, 3, 6, 9, and 32)* or antixenotic (*Bph29)* resistance genes, though *Bph29* displays both antibiosis and antixenosis. Most

Bph genes are also dominant alleles, with the exception of *Bph29* and *Bph2/2,6* which are recessive alleles.

Cotton-melon aphid (CMA) resistance was identified in multiple melon germplasm sources. This resistance was mapped to a locus responsible for conferring CMA-directed antibiosis and antixenosis. Two melon genotypes were used to identify the loci conferring cotton-melon aphid resistance, which was determined to be a dominant allele encoding for a CNL (*Vat*). *Vat* is a phloem-mediated resistance gene containing a soluble component that inhibits imbibition and also inhibits cotton-melon aphid mediated virus transmission. Global deployment of *Vat* In melon production systems has been a durable and effective means of CMA control (Dogimont et al. 2014).

The Convergence of PTI and ETI

Immune responses mediated by PTI and ETI have different triggers, but both result in two related defense responses (Chang et al. 2022; Yuan et al. 2021b). Both PTI and ETI elicit Ca^{2+} fluxes, reactive oxygen species (ROS) bursts, mitogen-activated protein kinase (MAPK) cascade activation, transcriptional reprogramming, and localized callose deposition (Chang et al. 2022; Noman et al. 2019; Thomma et al. 2011; Yuan et al. 2021b; Tsuda and Katagiri 2010). While ETI was originally perceived to be stronger than PTI, recent experiments have shown both PTI and ETI can range in strength of response (Dodds and Rathjen 2010; Thomma et al. 2011; Wirthmueller et al. 2007; Ritter and Dangl 1996; Tao et al. 2003; Hofius et al. 2009).

While largely overlapping, there are differences between both defense responses. For example, ETI has a stronger ROS response than PTI. PTI's ROS burst is

monophasic, rapid and occurs immediately after pathogen detection, while ETI has a longer lasting biphasic ROS response (Torres et al. 2006; Zhang et al. 2007). MAPK signaling in both pathways is also different. More MPKs (MPK1/3/4/6/11/13) have been linked to PTI than ETI (MPK3/6) and the MAPK signaling in ETI is more persistent than PTI (Peng et al. 2018; Tsuda et al. 2013; Asai et al. 2002; Teige et al. 2004; Nuhse et al. 2000; Nitta et al. 2014; Droillard et al. 2004; Bethke et al. 2012). Ligand specificity is also a significant differentiator of PTI and ETI (Bent and Mackey 2007; Macho and Zipfel 2014). As described in the section above, PRRs bind directly to highly conserved ligands from pathogens, pests or plant-derived molecules released after damage. In contrast, NLRs may or may not bind their ligand directly. Often helper NLRs (hNLRs) and sensor NLRs (sNLRs) bridge this gap (Jubic et al. 2019; Baggs et al. 2017). There are also instances of NLRs detecting multiple ligands and single ligands perceived by multiple NLR receptors (Ngou et al. 2021b). For example, the *Arabidopsis* NLRs WRR4A/B detect multiple CX_2CX_5G effectors of the oomycete *Albugo cadida* and the NLRs *RRS1/RPS4* and *RRS1B/RPS4B* both detect the T3S *AvrRps4* effector from *P. syringae* (Saucet et al. 2015; Redkar et al. 2021; Huh et al. 2017). ETI-dependent hormonal responses are also redundant and typically one hormone predominates the defense cascade; therefore, it is more difficult for a pest or pathogen to perturb the defense response (Dodds and Rathjen 2010; Tsuda and Katagiri 2010).

Both immune responses share properties and function interdependently to contribute to maintaining active defenses against pathogens/pests (Chang et al. 2022). While the ligands differ between PRRs and NLRs, both use co-receptors or resistance proteins working in tandem to synergistically control PTI and ETI (Ngou et al. 2021b). Recently, Ngou et al. (2021a) showed that PTI and ETI components potentiate each

other to confer resistance to *P. syringae.* ROS burst is a product of both ETI- and PTI-mediated defenses. Yuan et al. (2021a) discovered that BIK1 is essential for activation of RBOHD and subsequent ROS signaling. Further evidence of distinct components of these immune systems working synergistically is the requirement of ETI components (EDS1, PAD4, and the helper NLR ADR1) for RLP23-mediated PTI and the fact that TNL signaling enhances detection of the PAMPs flg22 and nlp20 (Pruitt et al. 2021; Tian et al. 2021).

Finally, recent studies have shown that NLR activation contributes to the maintenance and priming of PRRs supporting the hypothesis PRR-NLR crosstalk can happen in a synergistic manner. This priming enables a plant to enter a physiological state more ready to deploy defense responses (Conrath et al. 2002). ETI and PTI can synergistically enhance host HR, ROS production, defense transcriptome expression, and physiological changes associated with defense (Ngou et al. 2021b). Finally, both PTI and ETI activate systemic acquired resistance (SAR), which is a long-lasting immune response that occurs in infected/infested tissues and is propagated to distal parts of the plant (Klessig et al. 2018). SAR and SAR signals are describe in the section on SA signaling.

Phytohormone-Mediated Defenses and Crosstalk

In the previous sections, the signaling machinery that perceives plant attackers was outlined. The plant immunity triggered by PTI and ETI is deployed by phytohormones and reactive oxygen species (Tsuda and Katagiri 2010). Although virtually, all phytohormones have some role in plant defense (Checker et al. 2018), four phytohormones (SA, JA, ABA, ET) are at the core of these responses. These pathways

can act additively, synergistically or antagonistically to orchestrate the “appropriate” defense responses to a particular pathogen or pest; the communication between phytohormone pathways is often called crosstalk (Pieterse et al. 2009; Grant and Jones 2009a). In addition, defense phytohormone pathways must be balanced with host plant growth, development, and reproduction (Huot et al. 2014). This section will briefly discuss phytohormone biosynthesis, signaling, and crosstalk and how plant pathogens can manipulate crosstalk for their benefit.

SA Biosynthesis, Perception, and Signaling

SA has roles inhibiting growth, inducing flowering, inducing senescence, and is essential for several components of plant immunity including PTI, ETI, Systemic Acquired Resistance (SAR), N-hydroxy-pipecolic acid (NHP) biosynthesis, NHP-mediated immunity, and defense against biotrophic pathogens (Huang et al. 2020b; Peng et al. 2021; Lefevere et al. 2020; Zhang and Li 2019a). SA’s important role in PTI and ETI is indicated by the numbers of pathogen/pest effectors targeting this pathway as reviewed by An and Mou (2011), Pajerowska-Mukhtar et al. (2013), Kazan and Lyons (2014),and Zhang and Li (2019a). Plants must maintain tight regulatory control of the SA-defense signaling pathway and SAR due to their high fitness cost.

SA biosynthesis and transport

The importance of SA (2-hydroxybenzoic acid) in SAR was established over 25 years ago. SA accumulates in local and systemic tissue after pathogen/pest attack (Durrant and Dong 2004; Ryals et al. 1996; Ross 1961; Cui et al. 2019). In plants, SA is synthesized via the isochorismate synthase (ICS) and the phenylalanine ammonia-lyase (PAL) pathways, which both initiate with chorismate (Lefevere et al. 2020). Two ICS

pathway genes (*ICS1/SID2* and *ICS2*) in Arabidopsis control SA biosynthesis in the plastid (Dempsey et al. 2011). In contrast, PAL uses phenylalanine to synthesize SA in the cytosol. Phe is synthesized in both the plastid and cytosol. *EDS5* is an chloroplast envelope SA transporter that moves SA to the cytosol (Serrano et al. 2013). Cytosolic SA is transported to the cuticle/apoplast in a proton-dependent manner and can also be delivered to the nucleus via stromules (Gu and Dong 2015; Caplan et al. 2015).

The contributions of the PAL and ICS pathways to SA accumulation during SAR is plant-species dependent. For example, in *Arabidopsis* the ICS pathway primarily contributes to local and systemic SA synthesis after pathogen/pest attack (Wildermuth et al. 2001; Chen et al. 2009); while the PAL pathway is a minor contributor to pathogen/pest SA biosynthesis. In contrast, in soybean, the PAL and ICS pathways contribute equally to SA production (Shine et al. 2016). Tobacco, on the other hand, primarily utilizes the PAL pathway in response to pathogens (Ogawa et al. 2006).

SA can be toxic to a plant host when accumulated at high levels. Therefore, SA is modified into derivative forms by glucosylation, methylation, sulphonation, and amino acid conjugation (Dempsey et al. 2011). While there is not a comprehensive knowledge of SA-amino acid conjugates, they are believed to have a role in SA catabolism (Dempsey et al. 2011; Klessig et al. 2018) The inactive derivative of SA (glucosylated SA, SAG) is a storage form; while methyl salicylate (MeSA) is a volatile form of SA. This volatile form releases SA from cells and prevents high levels of SA accumulating *in planta*, which can be toxic. (Kumar 2014; Lee and Raskin 1998; Chini et al. 2004). While these forms of SA may not be active, there is evidence SAG plays a role in plant defense by modulating MeSA/SA homeostasis (Ninkovic et al. 2021; Chen et al. 2019; Ratzinger et al. 2009).

SA signaling

SA signaling is regulated vis a *NONEXPRESSOR OF PATHOGENESIS-RELATED GENES* 1 (*NPR1*)-dependent or -independent pathway (Uquillas et al. 2004; Spoel et al. 2003). The NPR1-independent pathways are less well studied but one *NPR1*-independent pathway relies on the *WHIRLY1* transcription factor (Durrant and Dong 2004). Here, I will primarily focus on *NPR1*-dependent immunity, which is largely gleaned from studies in Arabidopsis. In Arabidopsis ~90% of the SA-dependent defense response is NPR1 dependent (Sun et al. 2018b). NPR1 and NPR3 and NPR4 are SA-binding proteins that fine tune SA-regulated defense responses and systemic acquired resistance (SAR) depending on plant cell SA content (Zhang and Li 2019b; Peng et al. 2021). NPR1 is a redox-sensitive, positive regulator of SA-dependent signaling that binds to TGA transcription factors to active SA-dependent defenses (Mou et al. 2003). While NPR3 and NPR4, were initially proposed to be E3 ubiquitin ligases that turnover NPR1 after SA binding (Fu et al. 2012), these proteins are now thought to negatively regulate SA signaling by suppressing TGA-dependent gene expression (Ding et al. 2018).

Three upstream SA-signaling components that positively regulate SA signaling are *EDS1, PAD4,* and *SAG101*. EDS1, PAD4, and SAG101 are members of the EDS1 family and are pseudoenzymes characterized by their N-terminal lipase-like domain (LLD) and a unique C-terminal α-helical bundle (the EP domain) (Dongus and Parker 2021). The putative lipase *EDS1* interacts with *PAD4* or *SAG101* to influence SA biosynthesis and SA-mediated defense signaling (Dongus and Parker 2021; Cui et al. 2017; Wiermer et al. 2005). While PAD4 and SAG101 are not found in the same EDS1 complex, *PAD4* and *SAG101* expression are both *EDS1*-dependent (Wiermer et al.

2005; Cui et al. 2017; Zhu et al. 2011a). Both PAD4 and EDS1 are induced by SA (Jirage et al. 1999; Falk et al. 1999). The EDS1-SAG101 heterodimer functions with TNLs in programmed cell death and pathogen resistance; while the EDS1-PAD4 heterodimer has a role in basal immunity and is not exclusive to TNL-mediated ETI. Helper NLRs (hNLRs) (such as N REQUIRED GENE 1 (NRG1) and ACTIVATED DISEASE RESISTANCE 1 (ADR1)) also positively influence these interactions. For example, NRG1 and other RNLs interact with the EDS1-SAG101 heterodimer and this complex has a role in ETI signaling (Lapin et al. 2019). *NDR1* also functions upstream of SA biosynthesis, but in a *EDS1*-independent manner (Aarts et al. 1998). In contrast, ADR1 interacts with the EDS1-PAD4 heterodimer and this complex has a role in the rapid induction of localized and systemic SA-mediated responses along with the repression of JA-mediated responses. (Dongus and Parker 2021).

NPR1, and the related NPR3 and NPR4, are a key transcriptional co-regulators of SA-mediated defenses. Until recently, NPR3 and NPR4 were thought to be E3 ligases with a role in controlling NPR1 levels (Fu et al. 2012). More recently, Ding et al (2018) showed that all three proteins are bone fide SA receptors and also bind TGA transcription factors to execute their regulatory activities. NPR1 and NPR3/4 execute opposite roles in regulating transcriptional response to SA (Ding et al. 2018). While NPR1 is a transcriptional co-activator, NPR3 and NPR4 are transcriptional co-repressors; all three proteins execute their regulatory roles by binding TGA transcription factors. TGAs are transcription factors that bind to the TGACG recognition sequence also known as the *as-1* motif (Gatz 2013). There are ten TGAs identified in *Arabidopsis* and all TGAs interact with NPR1 constitutively with the exceptions of TGA1/4, which only interact with monomerized NPR1 (Johnson et al. 2003; Rochon et al. 2006; Després et

al. 2000; Zhou et al. 2000a). NPR3/4, on the other hand, only bind with TGA2/5/6. The interaction of TGAs with NPR1 activates transcription of *PATHOGENESIS-RELATED* proteins and other SA-responsive genes when there are sufficient levels of SA (Kesarwani et al. 2007; Zhou et al. 2000a). Post-translational modification of NPR1 is critical for modulating NPR1 activity. Phosphorylation is critical for NPR1 activation of SA-mediated defenses (Kumar 2014). In addition, NPR1 is also modified via S-nitrosylation, sumoylation, and ubiquitination, which influences NPR1's ability to bind SA and function as a transcriptional co-activator (Peng et al. 2021).

The current model for NPR1/3/4 and SAR is briefly described below. In healthy, non-stressed plants, SA levels are low and the NPRs are not bound to SA. Under these conditions, NPR3 and NPR4 bind to TGAs and NPR1 is primarily an inactive oligomer localized in the cytosol, which prevents unnecessary triggering of SA-mediated defenses (Kinkema et al. 2000; Ding et al. 2018). The small quantities of NPR1 that are in the nucleus are sequestered in an oligomeric complex with NON INDUCIBLE IMMUNITY PROTEIN 1 INTERACTING proteins (NIMINs) (Hermann et al. 2013). Upon activation pathogen attack, SA accumulates and there is an accompanying change in the redox status of plant cells. NPR1 is phosphorylated and undergoes a change from an oligomer into an active monomer and the activated SA-bound monomer is transported to the nucleus (Mou et al. 2003; Kinkema et al. 2000), where is associates with TGAs to activate SA-dependent gene expression (Després et al. 2000; Eckardt 2003; Fan and Dong 2002; Zhou et al. 2000b). In addition, NPR3 and NPR4 bind SA and this blocks their ability to interact with TGAs, releasing these TGAs and allowing their interactions with NPR1 to activate SA-mediated defenses.

Other components of SA signaling pathway influence SA in a positive or negative manner. For example, the transcription factors SARD1 and CBP60g are broad regulators of plant immunity (Sun et al. 2015). SARD1 and CBP60g are recruited to the *ICS1* promoter and enhance SA production and are also key transcriptional regulators of N-hydroxy pipecolic acid production (Wang et al. 2011). There are also many other positive (NTL9, WRKY28/46/48/75, TCP8/9, ANAC019/55/72, PCRK1/2, CDK8, TGA1/4, and GTL1) and negative (WRKY18/40/70, CAMTA1/2/3, NPR3/4, and NIMIN1) influencers of SA-regulated defenses that have been characterized (Zhang and Li 2019a). In addition, proteins from the mediator complex, responsible for RNA polymerase II and transcription factor binding, have variable relationships to SA responses. *MED21/25* have all been linked to negative regulation of SA-mediated responses, while *MED15/16* have been linked to positive regulation of SA responses (Zhang et al. 2012; Canet et al. 2012; Dhawan et al. 2009; Kidd et al. 2009).

Systemic Acquired Resistance and the mobile signals

Induced by both PTI and ETI, chemical communication between infested/infected leaves and distant leaves (systemic leaves) activates SAR (Spoel and Dong 2012; Vlot et al. 2009). SAR is associated with rapid and enhanced immunity that occurs when a plant is subsequently challenged with a different pathogen/pest. The “ready for response” status of SAR-induced leaves is also called defense priming. Several molecules are associated with SAR activation: salicylic acid (SA), N-hydroxypipecolic acid (NHP), the NHP precursor pipecolic acid (Pip), azaleic acid, glycerol-3-phosphate, DEFECTIVE IN INDUCED RESISTANCE 1 (DIR1), DIR1-LIKE, dihydroabientinal, and α- and β-pinene (Hartmann and Zeier 2019; Riedlmeier et al. 2017; Chaturvedi et al.

2012; Chanda et al. 2011; Champigny et al. 2013; Wang et al. 2014a; Wang et al. 2018a; Park et al. 2007; Wenig et al. 2019).

Pip (and its derivative NHP) synthesis from L-lysine is controlled by *ALD1, SARD4*, and *FMO1* (Mishina and Zeier 2006; Ding et al. 2016b; Hartmann and Zeier 2019). These loci are positively regulated by the SA-signaling components EDS1 and PAD4, indicating synergy between SA and Pip biosynthesis (Joglekar et al. 2018). While both compounds positively contribute to SAR, NHP is transported systemically and Pip is not transported through the plant and is associated with a more localized response (Hartmann et al. 2017; Ding et al. 2016a; Chen et al. 2018b).

Other SA signaling components influence NHP and Pip biosynthesis. WRKY33 binds to ALD and positively regulates Pip biosynthesis and a strong, sustained MAPK activity via MPK3/6 results in increased levels of Pip (Wang et al. 2018b; Mao et al. 2011). Treatment of *Arabidopsis* with NHP leads to enhanced SA production, an elevated HR, and enhanced camalexin production. Camalexin and NHP production are both *FMO1*-dependent (Návarová et al. 2012). Pip treatment induced SAR and leads to *FMO1* upregulation (Bernsdorff et al. 2016; Chen et al. 2018b).

Because SAR lasts considerably longer (up to weeks or months) than PTI and ETI, this defense mechanism is under tight regulation. While SAR provides robust defense against secondary infection, the costs to plant growth and development are significant. SA has long been linked to being detrimental to plant fitness, so SAR's deleterious consequences are consistent with the function of its major hormonal component. Surprisingly, however, there are also deleterious consequences to plants unresponsive to SAR (Durrant and Dong 2004; Fu and Dong 2013).

SA crosstalk with other phytohormone pathways

There are multiple mechanisms that prioritize, coordinate and fine-tune SA pathway deployment in response to pathogens, pests, and abiotic stress (Yang et al. 2015; Thaler et al. 2012; Yang et al. 2019b). Best studied in Arabidopsis, biotrophs and necrotrophs elicit different hormonal responses and defense signaling cascades. These responses are mediated by SA and JA, respectively. Therefore, the SA and JA-mediated defenses are often antagonistic to each other (Fu et al. 2012; Glazebrook 2005; Mur et al. 2006; Yang et al. 2019b; Yang et al. 2015). Although additive and synergistic interactions of SA and JA are also known (Mur et al. 2006). This topic is well reviewed in the literature and continues to be elucidated and integrated with interactions with other phytohormones, as discussed above (Yang et al. 2019a; Yang et al. 2015). Four *Arabidopsis* genes are significant players in SA-JA cross-talk: *NPR1*, *WRKY70, MPK4,* and MYC2.

NPR1, and the related *NPR3* and *NPR4*, are SA receptors and their roles as transcriptional co-activators and co-repressors as was described above. It is noteworthy that NPR1 is also a negative regulator of JA-mediated defenses. The SA-deficient mutant *npr-1* displays enhances susceptibility to biotrophs and has elevated levels of JA upon *P. syringae* infection compared to Col-0 (Spoel et al. 2003; Rayapuram and Baldwin 2007b). The mechanism of NPR1's influence on JA signaling is cytosol localized and this mechanism of resistance is not completely understood to date. However, NPR1's role in controlling downstream transcription factor expression to mediate SA-JA crosstalk is understood.

The transcription factor *WRKY70* has a role in JA-SA crosstalk. The expression of *WRKY70* is controlled by NPR1-dependent and -independent mechanisms (Li et al.

2004). *WRKY70* is a positive regulator for SA-responsive genes and a negative regulator of JA signaling in an NPR1-dependent manner. After infection or SA treatments, WRKY70 upregulates a wide variety of genes including pathogenesis-related protein genes (*PR1, PR2* and *PR5*) and the master defense regulator *SARD1 (SYSTEMIC ACQUIRED RESISTANCE DEFICIENT1),* which provides protection against abiotrophic pathogen and down-regulates JA-responsive genes (Li et al. 2006; Li et al. 2017a; Li et al. 2004). It was recently shown that *WRKY70* is phosphorylated after infection and WRKY70-P activates *SARD1* expression; WRKY70-P activity is transient, as it is turned over by the 26S proteosome (Liu et al. 2021). Furthermore, in healthy leaves, the non-phosphorylated *WRKY70* represses *SARD1* indicating that *WRKY70* serves as both a positive and negative regulator of SA-responsive genes (Ren et al. 2008). In addition, analysis of *wrky70* mutants clearly indicates that WRKY70-mediated crosstalk is only one of several mechanisms to prioritize deployment of the SA- or JA-signaling pathways (Ren et al. 2008).

The mitogen-activated protein kinase *MPK4* is a negative and positive regulator of SA and JA signaling, respectively, and this regulation is mediated by *PAD4* and *EDS1* (Brodersen et al. 2006). *MPK4* is guarded by SUMM2 and disruption of the MEKK1-MKK1/2-MPK4 cascade triggers MEKK2, which positively regulates SUMM2 (Zhang et al. 2017c). Experiments with *mpk4* mutants show that *MPK4* functions as a negative regulator of SA signaling and MEKK1 and MKK1/2 work with MPK4 to suppress PTI. MPK4 interferes with EDS1/PAD4-mediated SA signaling and promotes JA signaling. (Gao et al. 2008; Petersen et al. 2000). There are other branches of the SA signaling pathway that are regulated by phytohormone crosstalk. SA signaling can also be disrupted by modulation of NAC TFs (*ANAC019*, *ANAC055*, and *ANAC072)* via MYC2

(Zheng et al. 2012). MYC2 is a transcription factor that coordinates the JA pathway activation by coordinating crosstalk between two of the JA branches of defense signaling (See JA section). The modulation of ANACs by MYC2 inhibits induction of *ICS1* and promotes the SA methylation gene *BSMT1* (Zheng et al. 2012).

While orthologs for major components of crosstalk between the JA and SA signaling pathways are found in most plant species, these proteins do not always have the same function (Thaler et al. 2012; Rayapuram and Baldwin 2007a). *NPR1* in tobacco is a negative regulator of SA and an NPR1-like gene in strawberry (FvNPRL-1) functions more like *Arabidopsis* NPR3/4 (Shu et al. 2018; Rayapuram and Baldwin 2007a).

Temporal deployment of the JA and SA pathways provides numerous opportunities to prioritize and attenuate signaling pathways and, not surprisingly, is a component of JA-SA crosstalk. JA and SA can both be deployed to additively or synergistically impact defense responses, however prolonged or higher accumulation of these phytohormones can result in antagonistic actions (Mur et al. 2006; Spoel et al. 2007; Thaler et al. 2012). Plants generally prioritize SA- over JA-mediated response because SA-mediated SAR provides a more robust defense against a wider array of nonhost pathogens (Klessig et al. 2018). As JA and ET collaborate to express many defense genes, SA is most often antagonistic to ET-mediated signaling (Pieterse et al. 2012; Leon-Reyes et al. 2009; Leon-Reyes et al. 2010).

In many cases, SA has an antagonistic relationship with ABA signaling pathways (Mauch-Mani and Mauch 2005; Asselbergh et al. 2008b). Evidence for ABA's antagonistic role in SA-regulated immunity is derived from the facts that: (1) ABA and ABA-responsive genes are induced after pathogen infection, which suppresses SA biosynthesis and SA-mediated responses (Whenham et al. 1986; de Torres-Zabala et al.

2007); (2) ABA treatments inhibit SAR elicited by *P. syringae* and other biotrophs (Mohr and Cahill 2001; Yasuda et al. 2008; Jiang et al. 2010); (3) SA treatments suppress ABA signaling in both an NPR1-dependent and -independent manner (Cao et al. 2011; Yasuda et al. 2008); (4) ABA insensitive mutants have increased resistance to biotrophic pathogens (Audenaert et al. 2002); and (5) pathogens can modulate SA signaling to induce ABA signaling and enhance host plant susceptibility (de Torres Zabala et al. 2009). There is however some evidence of SA-ABA synergism (Cao et al. 2011). Additionally, the transcription factor MYB96 positively regulates both SA- and ABA-regulated genes and early stomatal immunity, which limits the movement of bacterial pathogens into the leaf and is associated with PTI (Seo and Park 2010).

Jasmonic acid

Jasmonic acid (JA) has roles in both growth, development and defense; it plays a prominent role in flowering and in defense against insects and necrotrophic pathogens (Thomma et al. 2001; McDowell and Dangl 2000). Jasmonic acid also has a prominent role in wounding responses in plants (Wang et al. 2000). There are two defense signaling branches regulated by JA. One branch is controlled by MYC transcription factors (the MYC branch) and the second is controlled by both JA and ET (the ERF branch) (Broekgaarden et al. 2015b). There is extensive cross-talk between the two JA regulated defense signaling pathways. JA also communicates with other phytohormone pathways including SA (as described above), ET, GA, and ABA.

Increased levels of JA-Ile increases resistance to insects and necrotrophs (Gui et al. 2004) via induction of volatiles and secondary metabolites that directly deter feeding and recruit natural predators (Bruinsma et al. 2009), as well as antinutritive proteins that

deter the ability of an insect to digest proteins in the diet (Liu et al. 2005). Whereas in collaboration JA and ET, defend against necrotrophs. Some insect pests, such as *Spodoptera exigua*, *Leptinotarsa decemlineata* and *Bemisia tabaci,* are capable of manipulating JA signaling either through induction of SA signaling or directly targeting JA signaling components (Bede et al. 2006; Li et al. 2014a; Bruessow et al. 2010b; Zhang et al. 2017b).

JA Biosynthesis

The JA biosynthetic pathway is well characterized in *Arabidopsis*, tomato and rice (Wasternack and Hause 2013). JA synthesis is initiated within the chloroplast upon release α-linolenic acid (18:3) by phospholipases A1 *DAD1* or *PLD*. In *Arabidopsis*, AtDAD1 is associated with JA biosynthesis during development, while PLDs are responsible for wound-induced JA biosynthesis (Ishiguro et al. 2001; Wang et al. 2000). α-Linolenic acid is then converted to 12-oxo-phytodienoic acid (OPDA) by sequential action of lipoxygenases (LOXs), allene oxide synthase (AOS), and allene oxide cyclase (AOC). LOXs catalyzes the oxygenation of fatty acids to hydroperoxyl derivative, then AOS catalyzes the dehydration of 13-hydroperoxy-octa-decatrienoic acid to an unstable epoxide. This unstable epoxide is then converted into OPDA via AOC (Stenzel et al. 2012; Schaller 2001; Farmer and Goossens 2019; Turner et al. 2002). All three metabolic steps are localized to the chloroplast. While there is only one AOS in *Arabidopsis*, there are multiple AOCs and LOXs with roles in JA biosynthesis in *Arabidopsis*. There are six lipoxygenases in *Arabidopsis*: four 13S-lipoxygenases (LOX2/3/4/6) and two 9S-lipoxygenases (LOX1/5) but only LOX2/3/4/6 actively participate in JA biosynthesis (Nalam et al. 2015; Chauvin et al. 2012). LOX6 is

noteworthy as it is important is systemic accumulation of JA (Chauvin et al. 2012). Finally, the four AOCs of *Arabidopsis* are functionally redundant (Stenzel et al. 2012).

OPDA is then transported to the peroxisome via 12-oxophytodienoate reductases (OPRs). Of the three OPDA reductases (*OPR1/2/3*) in *Arabidopsis*, only OPR3 converts OPDA into 3-oxo-2-(2'(Z)-pentenyl)-cyclopentane-1-octanoic acid (OPC 8:0) (Stintzi and Browse 2000; Schaller 2001). OPC-8.0 then undergoes three rounds of β-oxidation to form JA. JA is exported to the cytoplasm by jasmonate transporter 1 (JAT1), where JA is chemically modified for its different functions (Li et al. 2017b).

There a many cellular forms of JA and these have been extensively reviewed (Wasternack and Song (2016); (Wasternack and Strnad 2018)). A few important JA forms are highlighted here. JA conjugated to isoleucine by the jasmonate-amino acid synthetase JASMONATE-RESISTANT1 (JAR1) (Staswick and Tiryaki 2004). JA-Ile is a bioactive form with a role in signaling and activation of JA-mediated defenses. Additional forms of conjugated JA exist including JA-Ala, JA-Val, JA-Leu, and JA-Met; these conjugated forms also interact with the COI1-JAZ complex pointing to an essential role in JA signaling but JA-Ile is the most bioactive form (Yan et al. 2016). JA has a positive effect on JA biosynthesis. Exogenous applications of JA and MeJA lead to induction of the octadecanoid pathway and increased resistance to insect pests and necrotrophic pathogens

There are also two volatile forms of JA: JA can be modified into *cis*-jasmone (*cis*-JA) or methyl jasmonate (MeJA) (Wasternack and Song 2016). Inactive forms of JA also exist including 12-hydroxy-JA, JA methyl ester, 12-hydroxy-JA-Ile, and 12-carboxy-JA-Ile. After synthesis of JA, the carboxyl methyltransferase (JMT) converts JA to MeJA; MeJA can also be converted back to JA via a methyl esterase (JME). Inactive MeJA is

converted to JA-Ile by JAR1 (Staswick and Tiryaki 2004).The volatile MeJA has a role in intra- and interplant communication in defense against plant pathogens (Seo et al. 2001; Thomma et al. 1998; Wu et al. 2008; Turner et al. 2002). MeJA has roles in both pollination and JA signaling, while *cis*-JA has also been linked to pollination and interactions between aphids and parasitoids (Bruce et al. 2008; Wasternack and Song 2016).

JA perception and signaling: the MYC dependent branch of JA signaling

MYC2, 3 and 4 regulate the MYC-dependent branch of JA signaling (Kazan and Manners 2013). In addition, MYC2 is a transcriptional activator of some ABA-responsive genes (Abe et al. 2003). As with SA-induced defenses, plant cells have evolved stringent but flexible mechanisms to control activation and inactivation of JA-dependent defense responses (Ruan et al. 2019). In *Arabidopsis*, the F-box protein *CORONATINE INSENSITIVE 1* (COI1) serves as the central hub of JA signaling (Chini et al. 2007; Devoto et al. 2005; Ren et al. 2005; Katsir et al. 2008). COI1 is the JA-Ile receptor. In a nutshell, COI1 is part of a Skp1, Cullin, F-box containing (SCF) complex that is activated after JA-Ile is bound by COI1; the COI1-SCF complex degrades critical transcription factors that repress JA-responsive genes. Critical for the downstream of the COI1-SCF complex is the transcription factor *MYC2*, which is in a complex with negative regulators of JA signaling - the *JASMONATE ZIM-DOMAIN* (JAZs) proteins (Lorenzo et al. 2004b; Cheng et al. 2011; Chini et al. 2007). The MYC2-JAZ also interacts with transcriptional repressor *NOVEL INTERACTOR OF JAZ* (NINJA) and the transcriptional corepressor *TOPLESS* (*TPL*) (Pauwels et al. 2010; Cheng et al. 2011). In an unperturbed state, low levels of JA-Ile are synthesized and are incapable of releasing MYC2 from the JAZ-

NINJA-TPL complex, thereby inhibiting MYC2 -mediated activation of JA-responsive genes.

With JA accumulation, COI1 binds JA-Ile and JAZs are recruited to the COI-SCF complex for degradation by 26S ubiquitination (Xu et al. 2002; Chini et al. 2007; Devoto et al. 2005). This liberates MYC2 from its interactions with NINJA and TPL and MYC2 now binds to the G-box motif to induce expression of genes such as: *VEGETABLE STORAGE PROEIN 2 (VSP2), MYC2/3/4, MYB21/24, ETHYLENE RESPONSIVE FACTORs ½/4 (ERF1/2/4),* and OCTADECANOID-RESPONSIVE ARABIDOPSIS AP2/ERF59 (*ORA59*) (McGrath et al. 2005; Lorenzo et al. 2003; Mandaokar et al. 2006; Pré et al. 2008; Kazan and Manners 2013; Boter et al. 2004). Several of these genes (*ERF1/2/4*, *MYC2/3/4*, *ORA59*) are transcription factors that positively influence JA signaling, while *VSP2* is an antinutritive protein that deters insect herbivory.

The JA and ET dependent signaling pathway: The ERF pathway

JA works with ET to induce a suite of genes active against necrotrophic pathogens. These genes include the well-studied *THIONIN-2.1* (*THI2.1*) and *PLANT DEFENSIN 1.2* (*PDF1.2*) (Brown et al. 2003; Vignutelli et al. 1998); which are considered sentinels for the JA/ET-pathway, which is designated as the ERF branch of JA signaling (Lorenzo et al. 2004a). Not unexpectedly, JA- and ET-signaling pathways can act independently, synergistically or antagonistically (Broekgaarden et al. 2015b).

The ERF1 pathway is a signaling pathway that can be utilized for JA signaling or ET signaling. MYC2 and EIN3/EIL1 are the determinants of JA-ET crosstalk. ETHYLENE INSENSITIVE 3 (EIN3) and EIN3 LIKE 1A (EIL1) are transcription factors involved in ET signaling (See ET signaling section). EIN3 and EIL1 integrate ET and JA

signaling to modulate gene expression, root development, and necrotrophic pathogen defense. As mentioned above, JAZ proteins bind MYC2 preventing JA-regulated gene expression (Kazan and Manners 2013). In addition, JAZ proteins with the help of HISTONE DEACETYLASE 6 (HDA6) repress EIN3/EIL1-regulated ET-responsive genes (Zhu et al. 2011b). A rise in JA results in the turnover of JAZ proteins freeing MYC2 and EIN3/EIL1 to activate JA- and ET-response genes (Chini et al. 2007; Zhu et al. 2011b). The de-repression of EIN3 allows ERF1 and ORA59 to be activated, which induces downstream defense genes, such as *PDF1.2* (Liu and Timko 2021). EIN3 and MYC2 directly interact with each other to modulate each other's responses, which results in JA-ET crosstalk (Song et al (2014). Additionally, JAZ proteins are capable of interacting with MYC2, EIN3, and EII1: this interaction causes a repression of EIN3 and EIL1 which causes a reduction in ET-mediated responses (such as formation of the apical hook after ET treatment) and a repression of MYC2 resulting in a reduction of the expression of MYC2-dependent, JA-dependent defense genes (Song et al. 2014; Lorenzo et al. 2004b).

The relationship the ABA and ERF1 branch of the JA-signaling is antagonistic, while the role of the MYC2 branch is more inconclusive (Kazan and Manners 2013). Exogenous ABA or ABA deficiencies suppress or induce JA-responsive genes, respectively (Adie et al. 2007; Asselbergh et al. 2008a). Several components of the ABA- and JA-signaling pathways interact with each other. For example, the ABA receptor *PYL* interacts with JAZ repressors and in turn cause a reduction in anthocyanin production in *Arabidopsis* (Lackman et al. 2011) .

ABA biosynthesis and signaling

Abscisic acid (ABA) is 15-carbon sesquiterpenoid that is well known for its role in regulating seed dormancy and responses to abiotic stresses such as water-deficit (drought), cold and osmotic stress (Vishwakarma et al. 2017; Tuteja 2007; Kuromori et al. 2018). There is growing evidence for ABA's role in biotic stress (Bharath et al. 2021; Cao et al. 2011; Ton et al. 2009). ABA mediates (a)biotic stress-induced closure of stomates to limit evapotranspiration and pathogen entry (Mauch-Mani and Mauch 2005; Munemasa et al. 2015; Bharath et al. 2021). ABA also negatively modulates the ERF signaling pathway that requires JA and/or ET for activation.

As an isoprenoid, ABA's precursor is the five-carbon IPP that is synthesized via the plastidal isoprenoid pathway (the MEP pathway). Numerous recent reviews have described the enzymes associated with this pathway and its complex regulation (Banerjee and Sharkey 2014; Rodríguez-Concepción and Boronat 2015). IPP undergoes several condensation reactions to generate the isoprenoids geranyl diphosphate (10C), farnesyl diphosphate (15C), and geranyl geranyl diphosphate (GGPP; 20C). Two GGPP units are then condensed by phytoene synthase (*PSY*) to create a C40 phytoene (Ruiz-Sola and Rodríguez-Concepción 2012; Kirby and Keasling 2009). Four subsequent dehydrogenation reactions using the enzymes phytoene desaturase (*PDS*), zeta-carotene desaturase (*ZDS*), and carotenoid isomerase (CRTISO) convert phytoene to lycopene (Avendaño-Vázquez et al. 2014; Bartley et al. 1999; Park et al. 2002).

Lycopene serves as a branch point for ABA biosynthesis; it is catabolized to α-carotene or β-carotene, with the latter being a precursor of ABA. β-carotene is metabolized into zeaxanthin by beta-carotene 3-hydroxylase 1 and 2 (*BCH1/2*) in a tightly regulated manner due to limited storage reservoirs for zeaxthanin in plants

(Finkelstein 2013; Sun et al. 1996). The first committed step of ABA biosynthesis is the conversion of zeaxanthin to all-*trans*-*violaxanthin* via two-step epoxidation. Zeaxanthin epoxidase (*ZEP/ABA1*) converts zeaxthanin to violaxanthin and this biochemical reaction can be reversed by violaxanthin de-epoxidase (*VDE*) (Xiong et al. 2002; Havaux et al. 2000). While *ABA1* is the only known *ZEP* in *Arabidopsis*, experiments with the ABA-deficient mutant *aba1* mutant indicate there is a minor ABA-biosynthesis pathway independent of ZEP/ABA1 (Barrero et al. 2005). In this case, violaxanthin is converted to either 9-cis neoxanthin by ABA4 or 9-cis-violaxanthin via an unknown enzyme (North et al. 2007; Finkelstein 2013; Dejonghe et al. 2018). The rate-limiting step for ABA biosynthesis is mediated *9-CIS-EPOXYCAROTENOID DIOXYGENASE* (*NCED*) to convert violaxanthin to xanthonin (Xiong and Zhu 2003; Tan et al. 2003). Xanthonin then undergoes several oxidation steps and is then converted to abscisic aldehyde by *ABA2*, then finally to abscisic acid via *AAO3/ABA3* (Léon-Kloosterziel et al. 1996; Schwartz et al. 1997; Seo et al. 2000). After synthesis, ABA can be glycosylated to an inactive storage form (ABA-GE), transported and stored in the vacuole for ready deployment in times of (a)biotic stress. ABA signaling is also dependent on ABA transport to guard cells, which is fulfilled by ATP-binding cassette (ABC) transporters in a manner yet to be elucidated (Ng et al. 2014).

Our current understanding of the mechanisms of ABA perception and signaling has been mainly elucidated in *Arabidopsis* and is dependent on three major components: (1) the ABA receptors, which include *PYRABACTIN RESISTANCE 1* (*PYR1*) and 13 *PYR1-like* (*PYL*) proteins, (2) group-A protein phosphatases type 2C (PP2Cs), and (3) SNF1-related kinase 2s (SnRK2s) (Kulik et al. 2011; Dittrich et al. 2019; Hirayama and Umezawa 2010). Under non-stress conditions, plants produce low

levels of ABA and SnRK2s are associated with PP2Cs. SnRK2s are unable to phosphorylate downstream ABA-responsive targets. When ABA levels rise during (a)biotic stress, PYR/PYL receptors bind ABA and release SnRK2s. SnRK2s are now able to phosphorylate downstream substrates to activate ABA-dependent gene expression and cellular events that mediate stomatal closure (Komatsu et al. 2013; Kobayashi et al. 2005; Soon et al. 2012; Kulik et al. 2011; Park et al. 2009; Umezawa et al. 2009; Hirayama and Umezawa 2010).

In addition to SnRK2 activity, ABA signaling is heavily reliant on additional phosphorylation and dephosphorylation of proteins in the ABA-signal transduction chain. For example, the phosphorylation status of *PYLs* is tightly regulated by multiple protein kinases. Phosphorylation of PYLs by Early flowering 1 (EL1)-like casein kinase (AEL) and C-terminally encoded peptide receptor 2 (CEPR2) target PYLs for turnover by the proteasome to negatively regulate ABA signaling. *TARGET OF RAPAMYCIN* (*TOR*) phosphorylation of PYLs disrupts the ability of PYLs to bind ABA; under these conditions, PP2C binds SnRKs to prevent activation of ABA signaling in unstressed plants and prioritize growth (Kravchenko et al. 2015; Yu et al. 2019; Zhang et al. 2018b; Chen et al. 2018a). Finally, the *Arabidopsis* and cytosolic ABA receptor kinase 1 (CARK1) phosphorylation of PYL positively impacts ABA signaling (Zhang et al. 2018b). In addition, several class A PP2Cs serve as negative regulators the ABA response by inhibiting SnRK2s including: ABI1, ABI2, HYPERSENSITIVE TO ABA1 (HAB1), HAB2, ABA-HYPERSENSITIVE GERMINATION1 (AHG1), AHG3/PP2CA, and HIGHLY ABA-INDUCED1 (HAI1), HAI2 and HAI3 (Yoshida et al. 2005b; Kim et al. 2013; Antoni et al. 2011; Kuhn et al. 2005; Nishimura et al. 2007; Merlot et al. 2001; Kobayashi et al. 2005; Chen et al. 2018a).

Finally, two transcription factor families with positive roles in ABA regulation have been identified. The ABI5 family is associated with germination and seed development and the AREB/ABF family is associated with activation of abiotic stress responses (ABF1, AREB1/ABF2, AREB2/ABF4, and ABF3) (Kang et al. 2002; Uno et al. 2000; Choi et al. 2000; Kim et al. 2002; Bensmihen et al. 2005). Recently, several of these transcription factors have been linked to cold stress (ABF1, SNAC1/2), drought (ABF4, ATAF1, SNAC1/2, MYC2, DREB2) , and salt stress (ABF2/3/4, MYB2, MYC2, CBF4) (Agarwal and Jha 2010). Additional transcription factors are also involved in ABA-regulated responses including well characterized MYCs and MYBs; the diversity of factors utilized in the ABA-signaling network was recently reviewed by Kuromori et al. (2018) and Chen et al. (2020).

ABA and ethylene are known to be antagonistic to each other (Ton et al. 2009) The ABA mutants *aba2* were found to have elevated levels of ET, while the ET mutants *etr1* and *ein2* were found to have elevated levels of ABA (Chiwocha et al. 2005; LeNoble et al. 2004; Ghassemian et al. 2000). For example, ABA inhibits ET signaling via the transcription factor HY5. HY5 binds to the ethylene-responsive transcription factor ERF11 and HY5 can inhibit ET biosynthesis by binding directly to ACS genes responsible for ET biosynthesis (Li et al. 2011). There is also evidence for ABA-ET synergism. ABA-deficient mutant *aba3-1* was found to have increased susceptibility to the necrotroph *Alternaria brassicola*, pointing to some synergism between the pathways (Fan et al. 2009). The relationship between JA and DELLAs will be discussed later.

Ethylene: Biosynthesis and roles in defense

The hydrocarbon ethylene (ET) is associated with plant development, fruit ripening, senescence and defense to pathogens and pests (Broekgaarden et al. 2015b). In defense, as mentioned above ET is a key regulator of the ERF1 pathway that is co-regulated by JA and ET. ET perception is known to be important in symptom development in tomato infected with *Xanthomonas campestris* pc *vesticatoria*, *P. syringae* pv *tomato* and *Fusarium oxysporum* f sp *lycopersici* (Lund et al. 1998). ET can also promote interactions with beneficial, mutualistic fungi to plant hosts (Khatabi et al. 2012; Khatabi and Schäfer 2012). Finally, the roles of ET in defense to herbivores varies significantly and is often host plant species or cultivar dependent. These varying roles for ET in plants requires tight regulation of ET biosynthesis and signaling.

Ethylene biosynthesis

ET biosynthesis is initiated with the amino acid methionine (Met) (Wang et al. 2002). Approximately 80% of Met produced in plant hosts in converted by SAM synthetase into the major electron donor *S*-AdoMet that is used in myriad biosynthetic processes (Ravanel et al. 1998). For ET biosynthesis, ACC synthase (ACS) uses *S*-AdoMet to synthesize 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylic acid (ACC). ACC is used as a substrate to produce into ET by ACC OXIDASE (ACO); alternatively, ACC can be conjugated to malonate or glutathione to form MACC and GACC, respectively; MACC and GACC are thought to be inactive ACC storage forms (Kionka and Amrhein 1984; John et al. 1999).

Both *ACS* and *ACO* are members of multigenic families in Arabidopsis and other plants (Babula et al. 2006). In most conditions, *ACS* in the rate limiting step of ET

biosynthesis (Wang et al. 2002). In Arabidopsis, ten of the twelve *ACS* genes are enzymatically active and convert *S*-AdoMet to ACC. Only two do not have roles in ET biosynthesis; *ACS1* is catalytically inactive and *ACS3* is a pseudogene (Liang et al. 1995; Liang et al. 1992). More recently, it was revealed that under selected conditions, *ACO* can be a rate limiting step for ET biosynthesis (Houben and Van de Poel 2019).The Arabidopsis *ACO* gene family has five members and substantial expansions of the *ACO* gene family has occurred in other plant species (Wang et al. 2016b; Terol et al. 2010).

ET biosynthesis is tightly regulated by ACS activity and protein levels. ETO1 (ETHYLENE OVERPRODUCER 1) binds ACS to inhibit its catalytic activity and to promote its turnover by the 26S proteasome; interestingly, cytokinin prevents ACS turnover using a yet to be identified mechanism (Christians et al. 2009; Yoshida et al. 2005a; Wang et al. 2004). To counter ACS instability and promote ET synthesis, ACS can be stabilized phosphorylation (Wang et al. 2002; Kende 1993). ACS can be phosphorylated by calcium-dependent protein kinase (CDPK) or by both CDPK and mitogen-activated protein kinase 6 (MPK6) (Argueso et al. 2007).

Ethylene signaling

ET is perceived by five ethylene receptors (ETR1, ETR2, EIN4, ERS1, and ERS2) located on the endoplasmic reticulum membranes (Sakai et al. 1998; Hua and Meyerowitz 1998; Hua et al. 1995; Hua et al. 1998; O'Malley et al. 2005; Qu and Schaller 2004). The ET receptors also requires a copper co-factor, which is donated by the copper exporter RAN1 (RESPONSIVE-TO-ANTAGONIST1) (Binder et al. 2010). CTR1 (CONSTITUTIVE TRIPLE RESPONSE 1), EBF1/2 (ETHYLENE BINDING FACTORS 1 and 2), and EIN2 targeting protein 1 and 2 (ETP1/2) are negative

regulators and prevent inadvertent triggering of the ET-response cascade in the absence of ET (Qiao et al. 2009). In the absence of ET, the ET receptors bind and activate the Raf protein kinase CTR1 (Kieber et al. 1993). Both CTR1 and its target EIN2 bind to the ET receptors. CTR1 phosphorylates and inactivates the ER membrane-localized and central integrator of ethylene responses EIN2 (ethylene insensitive protein 2) (Ju et al. 2012a). Furthermore, ETP1/2 promote the turnover of EIN2 by the 26S proteosome, to keep this positive regulator at low levels. Finally, EBF1/2 bind to the nuclear-localized transcription factors EIN3 and EIN3-like 1/2(EIL1/2) to target these proteins for degradation by the 26S proteasome (Dolgikh et al. 2019).

When ET levels rise, the ET receptors bind ET and dissociates from -CTR1, which inhibits CTR1 kinase activity (Kieber et al. 1993; Ju et al. 2012a). The non-phosphorylated EIN2 is cleaved to release its active C-terminal domain (EIN2-CEND), which has two modes of action. With EIN5, 5’ – 3’ exoribonuclease (XRN4) and LARP1A, EIN2 binds to the EBF1/2 RNAs and sequesters them in P bodies in the cytosol, to limit EBF1/2 protein accumulation and action (Olmedo et al. 2006; Merret et al. 2013; Li et al. 2015b). EIN2-CEND also migrates to the nucleus activate the central ET regulators EIN3 and EIL1/2 (Ju et al. 2012b; Dolgikh et al. 2019; Chao et al. 1997). These ET-responsive transcription factors activate transcription of a battery of ET-response genes such as ERFs (ETHYLENE RESPONSE FACTORs) and other ethylene-responsive element binding proteins (EREBPs) to deploy ET-mediated responses (Riechmann and Meyerowitz 1998; Chen et al. 2016; Dietz et al. 2010).

EIN2 interacts with a number of proteins to modulate ethylene signaling. EIN2-CEND interacts with a novel proteasome subunit EER5 that mediates Ein2-CEND turnover to enable the resetting of ethylene signaling (Christians et al. 2008). EIN2-

CEND action is also modulated by ECIP1 (EIN2 C-TERMINUS INTERACTING PROTEIN 1) to influence salt tolerance (Lei et al. 2011). Finally, histone acetylation and deacetylation are also involved in transcriptional regulation of ethylene signaling. Interestingly, upon binding of EIN2, the chromatin-associated ENAP1 (ETHYLENE NUCLEAR ASOCCIATED PROTEIN1) promotes opening of chromatin surrounding ET-response genes to provide better access to the EIN3/EIL transcription factors (Zhang et al. 2017a). In addition, ENAP1 and EIN2 participate in the suppressing ET-downregulated genes by their interactions with the histone deacetylases SIRTUIN1/2 (Zhang et al. 2018a).

As with other phytohormone-signaling pathways, the ET-signaling pathway deploys transcription factors that can enhance or repress ET signaling. The ethylene-responsive factors (ERFs) are well known for their responses to ET having myriad roles in growth, development, and defense (Licausi et al. 2013; Thirugnanasambantham et al. 2015; Heyman et al. 2018). ERFs are a part of the APETALA2/ERF superfamily of transcription factors that have one or more AP2 DNA-binding domains and are classified into four subfamilies: the ERF, AP2, and RAV (RELATED TO ABI3/VP) proteins) and the small Soloist group with highly divergent structures. The size of this superfamily varies in plants from as few as 131 (cucumber) to 200 in poplar (Thirugnanasambantham et al. 2015). In addition, the members of the ERF family have been classified several times. Sakuma et al. (2002) divided the Arabidopsis ERFs into 6 DREB (DEHYDRATION RESPONSIVE ELEMENT BINDING) groups (A1-A6) and six ERF groups (B1-B6). In contrast, Nakano et al (2016) divided the Arabidopsis and rice ERF subfamily into ten groups with I-IV corresponding proteins in the A1-A6 class and V-X corresponding the

B1-B6 proteins (Sakuma et al. 2002). Unfortunately, there is not a one-to-one correspondence of the groups (Licausi et al. 2013).

The ERF family is further classified into groups and subfamilies (Licausi et al. 2010; Nakano et al. 2006). AP2/ERF superfamily members can be transcriptional activators, passive transcriptional repressors, or active transcriptional repressors (Licausi et al. 2013). The diversity of the ERF TF superfamily means superfamily members can play many roles in (a)biotic stress and phytohormone response (Libault et al. 2007; Yang et al. 2005; Yang et al. 2011a; Ogawa et al. 2005; Sakuma et al. 2006; Warmerdam et al. 2019).

ET's role in insect defense

As a volatile, ET modulates volatile organic compound levels in conjunction with JA in intra- and interplant signaling (Schmelz et al. 2003). JA and ET act together to induce mediate basal resistance against necrotrophic pathogens (Huffaker et al. 2013; Holopainen and Blande 2012; Han et al. 2010). The simultaneous activation of JA and ET results in the transcriptional activation of ERF1 (Lorenzo et al. 2003) and ERF1 activates the expression of a battery of genes called JA/ET-responsive genes. ET also plays a role in PTI and ETI. ETI induces rapid increases in ET and PTI displays a biphasic accumulation of ET with an early and later burst (Mur et al. 2009; Broekgaarden et al. 2015b; Boller and Felix 2009).

ET has multiple impacts on insect herbivory. Ethylene's impact on herbivory was first documented in rose infested with red spider mites where infested tissue released more ET than uninfested tissue (Williamson 1950). ET production was subsequently linked to insect feeding by Duffey and Powell (1979) and Rieske and Raffa (1995). Since

these first experiments exploring ET's relationship to herbivory, ET's role in herbivory responses has been further explored. Insect herbivory has been linked to ET induction by fall armyworm in corn (Harfouche et al. 2006) and by *Tetranychus urticae* in Lima bean (Arimura et al. 2002). ET induction is also detected in response to multiple phloem-feeding insects including brown planthopper (Lu et al. 2011) and multiple species of aphids (Anderson and Peters 1994; Arga**n**dona et al. 2001; Botha et al. 2014; Hu et al. 2011; Li et al. 2013a; Zhang et al. 2019). Additionally, ET was found to induce isoflavonoid levels in soybean (Dillon et al. 2020). Finally, ET is linked to the volatiles associated in tritrophic interactions as silencing of ET biosynthesis genes reduces attraction of carnivorous mites and decreases resistance to *Chilo suppressalis* (Lu et al. 2014; Broekgaarden et al. 2015b).

ET is important is for basal resistance responses to several insects. Several ET-response genes are induced by insect feeding including several ERFs in chickpea (Pandey et al. 2017) and barley (Leybourne et al. 2019). Several ET-associated genes have also been linked to Hemipteran resistance including *Pti5* conferring resistance to potato aphid in tomato, *MYB44* and *EIN2* conferring resistance to green peach aphid and diamondback moth, and ERF113 conferring resistance to spotted alfalfa aphid in *Medicago truncatula* (Lü et al. 2013; Li et al. 2015a; Jacques et al. 2020). ET was also implicated as a phytohormone involved in *Vat*-mediated resistance to aphid in melon (Anstead et al. 2010). Another ET-mediated resistance mechanism against aphids was also found in corn as *mir1* is responsible for deterring aphid settling and aphid populations (Louis et al. 2015). Conversely, ET has been linked to negative responses to herbivores (Tian et al. 2014; Stotz et al. 2000), with several instances being linked to Hemipteran in particular (Mantelin et al. 2009; Ye et al. 2020; Hu et al. 2016)

Balancing growth and defense: Roles of Brassinosteroids, Cytokinins, Auxin, and Gibberellic Acid

Deployment of the plant defense machinery is a spendthrift function that compromises plant growth and reproduction. Therefore, plants need to balance the trade-offs between utilizing resources for growth/development/reproduction versus defense against phytopathogens and pests (Huot et al. 2014). As JA, SA, ET, and ABA are the major phytohormones critical in mounting effective defenses, communication between these defense-signaling pathways is critical to mounting an effective defense against an invader and to limit the toll on plant health, growth and reproduction. The lifestyle strategy of phytopathogens, as biotrophs, hemi-biotrophs, or necrotrophs, trigger different defense signaling pathways and responses to biotrophs and necrotrophs are often antagonistic (Grant and Jones 2009b; Huot et al. 2014; Checker et al. 2018). However, there is now an emerging picture of synergistic communication between different phytohormones (Checker et al. 2018). This section will explore the synergistic and antagonistic plant hormone relationships and how they impact plant defense outcomes. Of particular interest are the interactions with brassinosteroids (BRs), cytokinins, auxin, and gibberellic acid.

Brassinosteroids

Brassinosteroids (BRs) regulate plant growth. BRs are a class of nearly 70 polyhydroxylated sterol-derived steroids found widely among the plant kingdom and among plant steroids, BRs are most closely related to animal steroid hormones (Kutschera and Wang 2012; Clouse 2011). BRs can be found in myriad tissue types throughout individual plants, thought they are most commonly found in reproductive tissues and at lower levels in leaves/shoots (Takatsuto 1994). BRs mostly function in

growth and reproduction processes including cell expansion, cell elongation, cell differentiation, and etiolation (Nolan et al. 2019).

The role of BRs in plant defense is not well studied. BRs been linked to positive and negative roles in plant defense. For example, endogenous application of BRs to rice and barley contributed to increased tolerance to leaf pathogens and increased *Fusarium* resistance in barley (Nakashita et al. 2003; Ali et al. 2013). However, BRs did not improve *Arabidopsis* or rice resistance to *P. syringae* pv. tomato (Pto) or *Pythium garminicola*, respectively (De Vleesschauwer et al. 2012; Albrecht et al. 2012). The interactions of BRs some defense phytohormones (ET and ABA) is not yet resolved (Wasternack 2014; Huang et al. 2010; Peng et al. 2011). However, there is evidence BRs might be antagonistic to SA and JA: BRs may suppress SA-signaling and BRs are also linked to the suppression of JA-mediated anthocyanin accumulation and root inhibition (Huang et al. 2010; Peng et al. 2011).

Cytokinins

Like BRs, the role of cytokinin (CKs) in defense is poorly understood. CKs are N^6-substituted adenine derivatives generally involved in root and shoot growth and development and are negative regulators of senescence (Kieber and Schaller 2014). A few studies suggest that CKs can act synergistically with SA to induce phytoalexins and increase resistance to rice blast fungus (O'Brien and Benková 2013; Jiang et al. 2013; Checker et al. 2018). In addition, two proteins of the CK histidine phosphotransfer signaling machinery (i.e., AHP and ARR) may provide an alternate mechanisms of ET perception that is EIN3-independent (Binder 2020).

Auxins

Auxins are low molecular weight, weak organic acids that primarily found in roots, shoots, and younger leaves and are primarily involved in development and cell elongation. Auxin is a negative regulator in plant stress responses and is often antagonistic to the action of other defense hormones (Fahad et al. 2015). SA and SA-induced SAR suppresses auxin-responsive genes, which results in stabilization of auxin repressors and the repression of auxin-responsive genes (Wang et al. 2007). One reason for suppressing auxin responses is that auxins loosen the plant cell wall, which plant hosts more susceptible to pathogens (Cosgrove 2005; Ding et al. 2008; Wang et al. 2007; Robert-Seilaniantz et al. 2011; Checker et al. 2018).

Gibberellins

Gibberellins (GAs) are growth-promoting hormones that impact germination, seed development, flowering, stem elongation, and leaf expansion. GAs have both synergistic and antagonistic relationships with defense hormones JA and SA, respectively. The JA and GA signaling pathways intersect due DELLA protein-JAZ protein interactions. DELLA proteins are part of the GA-signaling pathway, where they serve as negative regulators by binding growth-promoting transcription factors such as PIFs (PHYTOCHROME-INTERACTING FACTORs); DELLAs are turned over by the 26S proteasome and this is correlated with activation of GA signaling (Silverstone et al. 2001).

In defense, DELLAs appear to fine tune JA signaling (Bao et al. 2020) As noted earlier in a resting state, MYC2 is complexed with JAZ proteins and cannot activate JA-responses. When JA levels rise, JAZ degradation occurs and MYC2 can now activate

JA-response genes. DELLAs also compete with JAZs to bind to MYC2. At low GA levels, DELLAs interact with JAZ1 and MYC2 is liberated and JA-mediated responses are deployed (Hou et al. 2010). However, as GA increases, DELLAs are turned over and MYC2 and JAZ1 interact, which represses JA-mediated responses (Bao et al. 2020). In this manner, GA and JA act antagonistically to modulate the levels of free MYC2 proteins to regulate the robustness of the JA-defense response. Reciprocally, JA antagonizes GA-mediated growth by increasing the levels of DELLAs (Yang et al. 2012). In addition, RGA interacts with the transcription factor MYC2 to repress JA-defense responses (Hong et al. 2012). This complex "give and take" between the JA- and GA-signaling pathways provides the fine tuning needed to coordinate JA-mediated defense and GA-mediated growth.

Finally, GAs also promote JA-regulated gene expression. In flowers, GA enhances JA-signaling by increasing JA biosynthesis, inducing *MYB21*, *MYB24* and *MYB57* expression to stimulate stamen development (Cheng et al. 2009). In addition, GA stimulates JA-regulated terpene synthesis (Hong et al. 2012). While much less is known about SA's relationship with GAs, early evidence points to some synergism between the two hormones (Emamverdian et al. 2020).

Pathogen Manipulation of Plant Immunity

Since both pathogens/pests and plants deploy an arsenal of mechanisms to induce or deter infection/infestation, respectively, resulting a perpetual evolutionary arms race exists between them (Martel et al. 2021; Jones and Dangl 2006). Many plant pathogens/pests have evolved mechanisms to manipulate phytohormone crosstalk to benefit their subsistence on their host (Grant and Jones 2009a; Kaloshian and Walling 2016). Pathogen suppression of phytohormone defense pathways confirms the

importance of PTI, ETI and phytohormone signaling pathways importance in immunity; for this reason, some effectors are considered virulence factors. Other effectors trigger ETI by their direct or indirect recognition by NLRs. While a few effectors that trigger ETI are known from Hessian flies and the NLR loci that are important for “gene-for-gene” resistance are known, the molecular interactions between these molecules have yet to be identified (Aggarwal et al. 2014). Effectors in pathogens and pests have been extensively reviewed and are described further in Kazan and Lyons (2014), Kaloshian and Walling (2016), Basu et al. (2018), Naalden et al. (2021), and (Huang et al. 2020a) . Below I will discuss a select number of Hemipterans, including whiteflies, with effectors known to impact herbivore success.

Hemipteran insects introduce effectors to suppress host plant defenses and to trigger host plant resistance. Whiteflies are phloem-feeders and obligate biotrophs. The first indirect evidence for whitefly effectors that suppress host-plant defenses were first gleaned from studies in Arabidopsis. In these interactions, *B tabaci* growth is inhibited by JA mediated defenses (Zarate et al. 2007; Kempema et al. 2007), as whitefly nymph development was accelerated on JA-deficient/SA-overexpressing mutants and inhibited on JA-deficient/SA-overexpressing mutants. *B. tabaci* activates SA-mediated defenses to suppress JA-mediated defenses, thereby making Arabidopsis a better host for nymph development (Kempema et al. 2007; Zarate et al. 2007). Zhang et al. (2013c) repeated and extended these studies an ethylene mutant (*ein2-1) and* replicated these studies in semi-field conditions. Whitefly nymph development on *ein2-1* mutants was accelerated; similar to JA biosynthesis and perception mutants (Zhang et al. 2013b). Interesting, the elevated SA produced during whitefly infestation of Arabidopsis is also detrimental to this insect (Zhang et al. 2013c). Whitefly infestation of Arabidopsis induces a

ocimene/myrcene synthase, which causes infested plants to emit a volatile blend that is more attractive to its parasitoids, thereby enhancing biocontrol (Zhang et al. 2013a). Finally, in Lima bean whiteflies impact ocimene in a different manner (Zhang et al. 2009). In Lima bean, whiteflies suppress the ocimene is usually associated with spider mite infestation.

As stated earlier, Hemipteran species have effectors capable of interfering with defense signaling. Hemipteran effectors have been explored more comprehensively in aphids and are reviewed in Van Bel and Will (2016) and Huang et al. (2019). Knowledge of whitefly effectors, however, has been recently expanded. The *B. tabaci* salivary effector *Bsp9* interferes with defense signaling through WRKY33 and the MAPK3/6 signaling cascade (Wang et al. 2019d). Whereas, *Bt56* induces SA signaling and *BtFer1* reduces H_2O_2, callose deposition, and JA in host plants to promote whitefly performance (Su et al. 2019; Xu et al. 2019). Additionally, several *Bemisia tabaci* specific salivary proteins were identified including hydrolases, oxioreductases, apolpophorins, and vitellogenins (Huang et al. 2021).

Mealybugs (*Phenacoccus solenopsis*) are also capable of commandeering host plant defenses to their own advantage. Tomato's JA-regulated defenses interfere with mealybug feeding and nymph development (Zhang et al. 2015). Mealybugs manipulate the tomato host to suppress JA production and enhance SA levels and SA signaling (Zhang et al. 2015). There are instances of the necrotrophic pathogen *Alternaria solani* and several Lepidopteran species capable of manipulating SA-JA crosstalk to their benefit (Bruessow et al. 2010a; Diezel et al. 2009; Rahman et al. 2012; Zhang et al. 2015). There are similar bouts of crosstalk manipulation observed among *P. syringae*,

aphids, and psyllids (Laurie-Berry et al. 2006; Fernández-Calvo et al. 2011; Morkunas et al. 2011).

Host Plant Resistance

Host plant resistance (HPR) is a critical part of an IPM program (Onstad 2019; Lefebvre et al. 2020; Stout and Davis 2009). IPM programs centered around HPR are more sustainable, economically viable, and more durable. HPR centered around multigene resistance is particularly ideal because it is more difficult for pests and pathogens to break multi-component resistance mechanisms. When thinking about phloem-feeding hemipteran pests, many R mechanisms are phloem-mediated (Walling 2000). Many HPR mechanisms against phloem-feeding insects have been identified and planthopper resistance in rice and aphid resistance has been identified in wheat, corn, tomato, *Medicago truncatula,* and soybeans (Gururani et al. 2012). However few have been studied at the mechanistic level. A discussion of the *R* genes to brown planthopper and aphids appears in the section entitled Host plant resistance to Hemipteran insects (Introduction Section 4.3) . HPR to whiteflies has been found in tomato, cassava, Brassica, melon, soybean, cowpea, common bean, and cotton (Teuber et al. 1997; Silva et al. 2019; Gulluoglu et al. 2010; Cruz et al. 2014b; Simmons et al. 2019; Simmons and Levi 2002; Broekgaarden et al. 2012; Carabalí et al. 2010; Nombela et al. 2003). Many of these resistance mechanisms are multigenic. This section will focus on further describing these whitefly resistance mechanisms.

Tomato

Tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) is a perennial that is grown as an annual in non-tropical regions and is crop with significant agricultural value to the United States and the world. With domestication, many of the potent resistance mechanisms to Hemipteran pests and other herbivores have been lost (Ferrero et al. 2020). For this reason, resistance to whiteflies in wild tomato species has been intensively investigated. Whitefly resistance was identified in numerous wild tomato species including: *Solanum pennellii*, *S. habrochaites*, *S. habrochaites* f. *glabratum*, *S. pimpinellifolium*, S, *galapagense*, and *S. chilense* (Firdaus et al. 2012). Tomato's resistance influences multiple whitefly behaviors with both antibiotic or antixenotic resistance being displayed (Vosman et al. 2018).

Tomato's whitefly resistance mechanism is largely trichome-dependent. This trichome-mediated resistance is broad based and effective against a large spectrum of herbivores (Alba et al. 2009; Firdaus et al. 2012; Silva et al. 2014). While multiple types of trichomes are present on resistant wild tomato species, type IV trichomes are largely responsible for whitefly-resistant allelochemical production (Silva et al. 2014). Depending on the wild tomato species, trichomes produce a suite of compounds inhibiting insect growth and development including acylsugars, methyl ketones, and sesquiterpenoids (Yao et al. 2019; Firdaus et al. 2013; Mutschler et al. 1996; Liedl et al. 1995; Leckie et al. 2012; Frelichowski and Juvik 2005; Firdaus et al. 2012; Escobar-Bravo et al. 2016). Flavonoids have also been identified as repellant to whiteflies in certain tomato species (Yao et al. 2019). The synthesis of each of these secondary metabolites is controlled multiple genes, which makes breeding and developing allelochemical-producing commercial varieties difficult (Firdaus et al. 2012; Firdaus et al. 2013; Leckie et al. 2012).

Broad spectrum resistance to herbivores was discovered in *Solanum pimpinellifolium* L. spp. including aphids, two-spotted spider mites (*Tetranychus urticae* Koch), tomato leafminer (*Tuta absoluta*), thrips, and two species of whiteflies (*Bemisia tabaci* and *Trialeurodes vaporariorum*) (Alba et al. 2009; Vosman et al. 2018; Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Rakha et al. 2017; McDaniel et al. 2016). *S. pimpinellifolium* accessions produce and store acyl sugars in type IV trichomes (Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Fernandez-Munoz et al. 2003; Silva et al. 2014). Acyl sugars are known to repel and irritate whiteflies, constrain oviposition, induce adult mortality, and delayed nymph development in whiteflies (Fernández-Muñoz et al. 2000; Alba et al. 2009; Escobar et al. 2010; Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Silva et al. 2014). EPG studies also show that *T. vaporariorum* (the greenhouse whitefly) has difficulty feeding on *S. pimpinellifolium* (McDaniel et al. 2016). This multigenic resistance mechanism has been successfully moved from S. *pimpinellifolium* to cultivated tomato (Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; McDaniel et al. 2016), where it confers antixenotic resistance to *B. tabaci* MEAM1 and *T. vaporariorum* (Muigai et al. 2002).

Solanum habrochaites f. *glabratum* (formerly known as *S. hirsutum f. glabratum*) has type IV trichomes that are rich in methyl ketones which have a strong antibiotic effect on herbivores including spider mites, aphids, and whiteflies (Chatzivasileiadis and Sabelis 1997; Williams et al. 1980). Methyl ketones reduce the oviposition rate, as well as nymph and adult survival rates of *T. vaporariorum* (Bas et al. 1992; Romanow et al. 1991). This resistance is plant age-dependent; as the secondary metabolites in trichomes of older plants were more likely to confer resistance than younger plants (Bas et al. 1992). Several QTLs across multiple chromosomes are linked to methyl ketone production (Erb et al. 1994; Firdaus et al. 2012; Firdaus et al. 2013). Sesquiterpenoids

from type VI trichomes of *Solanum habrochaites* are also an effective means of whitefly control. The introduction of sesquiterpene biosynthesis genes into glandular trichomes made greenhouse whiteflies less fecund (Bleeker et al. 2012).

Tomato's Mi1.2 is one of the few gene-for-gene resistance genes that confer resistance to phloem-feeding pests have been characterized at the molecular level. Tomato's NBS-LRR gene. *Mi-1.2* was first identified as conferring resistance to several root-knot nematode species (*Meloidogyne spp*) and was later shown to confer resistance to muliple insects including: whitefly (*B. tabaci* MEAM1 and MED, the pink potato aphid (*Myzus persicae*), and a psyllid (*Bactericera cockerelli*) (Nombela et al. 2003; Nombela et al. 2001; Goggin et al. 2006; de Ilarduya and Kaloshian 2001; Casteel et al. 2006). *Mi1.2* resistance, however, has several limiting factors. First, *Mi1.2* resistance to whitefly is temperature- and age-dependent (Nombela et al. 2003; de Ilarduya and Kaloshian 2001). Second, while aphid resistance is phloem mediated, whitefly resistance factors for other phyla are not. Mi-1.2's whitefly resistance is apoplast-mediated. Jiang and Walker (2007) conducted studies comparing phloem feeding of whiteflies on resistant and susceptible alfalfa. They found while whiteflies were able to reach the phloem on resistant alfalfa, their feeding time was short: they postulated that feeding was plausibly inhibited by a toxin or a p-protein. Third, the resistance conferred to psyllids is unique as it influences adult choice and development from egg to adult, but not oviposition rates or development time (Casteel et al. 2006). Finally, transferal of *Mi1.2* to eggplant and tomato did not confer resistance to aphids or whiteflies, respectively (Nombela et al. 2003; Goggin et al. 2006), suggesting the *Mi1.2* resistance requires additional genes for deployment. A microarray study was also conducted with a resistant and a susceptible tomato variety to identify genes involved in whitefly resistance and among them an

ortholog to the pathogenic bacteria resistance gene AIG and a gene encoding diaminopimelate epimerase were upregulated (Rodríguez-Alvarez et al. 2019).

Whitefly resistance in Cassava

Cassava (*Manihot esculenta*) is a perennial shrub grown in the tropic and subtropic regions. While indigenous to the neotropics, cassava was introduced to Africa in the 16th century, followed by Asia in the late 18th and 19th centuries (Bellotti and Arias 2001; Hershey et al. 2001). It is largely viewed as a resilient crop for farmers under socioeconomic limitations (Bellotti and Arias 2001; IITA 2020). Most of its nutritional and economic value lies in its edible roots containing over 80% starch in dry matter, however its leaves have some value as a food source due to relatively high protein levels (El-Sharkawy 2004). As mentioned earlier in the *Introduction*, cassava roots contain metabolites (such as linamarin) that release hydrocyanic acid (HCN) upon cellular damage (Hillocks et al. 2002). This poses a threat to humans and animals, but the deployment of low HCN cassava ("sweet" cassava) and post-harvest processing methods such as grating, fermentation, or dehydration are effective means in mitigating HCN content in cassava (IITA 2020). High HCN producing cassava deter generalist insect pests, but not specialist insects, from feeding on cassava in the field (Bellotti et al. 1999; Bellotti et al. 1994). Most recently, it was shown that despite the limited tissue-damage that occurs during whitefly feeding, limamarin and HCN are induced by *B. tabaci* Sub-Saharan African 1 (SSA1) after feeding on cassava (Easson et al. 2021). *BtSSA1* can adapt to cassava by glycosylating the cyanogenic glucoside linamarin several times and also by phosphorylating linamarin and its derivatives into an inert form.

Several genera of whiteflies are severe pests of cassava including: *Aleurothrixus aepim, Aleurotrachelus socialis,* and a number of *Bemisia tabaci* species from SubSaharan Africa (Bellotti et al. 2012; Macfadyen et al. 2018). *B. tabaci* causes both direct and indirect impacts on the value of the cassava crop. The superabundant *B. tabaci* populations cause direct damage including plant stunting and reducing root yields by more than 45% (Legg et al. 2014; Thresh et al. 1997). In addition, virus-transmission by *B. tabaci* spp poses a severe threat to cassava production in the field. These viruses included the African Cassava Mosaic Virus (ACMV), East African Cassava Mosaic Virus (EACMV), Cassava Brown Streak Virus (CBSV), and Ugandan Cassava Brown Streak Virus (UCBSV) (Colvin et al. 2004; Maruthi et al. 2017). While these diseases are most common to Africa, they are beginning to emerge in Asia (Minato et al. 2019; Malik et al. 2020; McCallum et al. 2017). Viruses also impact root size and quality causing significant economic losses with up to 50% yield loss upon infection (Legg et al. 2004; Munthali 1992; Bellotti and Arias 2001; Bellotti et al. 1999). Finally, whitefly honeydew supports the growth of the black sooty mold, which are so common that farmers coined the common name “black mosaic” (Omongo et al. 2012). Sooty mold impairs photosynthesis to indirectly impact cassava growth.

In the early 2000s, *B. tabaci* populations rose to superabundant levels and drove a severe CMD and CBSD pandemic in Sub-Saharan Africa (Legg et al. 2011; Legg et al. 2014) and methods to enhance vector control are acutely needed. Due to the fact that CBSD resistant genotypes were not available to be deployed and despite the fact that some CMV resistant genotypes were being planted, high whitefly populations rose dramatically and both diseases spread rapidly across Africa (Legg et al. 2011; Legg et al. 2014; Macfadyen et al. 2018). While *B. tabaci* populations can be temporarily

diminished using insecticides, these practices are not economically sustainable for the small shareholder farmers in Africa (Legg et al. 2014; Legg et al. 2011);furthermore, whiteflies develop insecticidal resistance rapidly (Prabhaker et al. 1985).

For this reason, there has been an intensive focus on deploying existing mechanisms of whitefly resistance and identifying new sources for whitefly resistance (Legg et al. 2014; Bellotti and Arias 2001; Bellotti et al. 1999). In the 1980s, CIAT (The International Center for Tropical Agriculture) identified cassava varieties resistant to whiteflies (Bellotti and Arias 2001; Carabalí et al. 2010; Parsa et al. 2015). After a large scale screen for whitefly resistance, a highly whitefly-resistant line Ecuadorian 72 (ECU72) was identified. ECU72 delays nymph development, lowers adult survival rates, delays nymph development, and decreases fecundity (Bellotti and Arias 2001) resulting in longer population doubling times in ECU72 vs susceptible *varieties (Carabalí et al. 2010).* In 2015, the African Cassava Whitefly Project was launched to better understand *B. tabaci* species diversity in Africa, *B. tabaci's* natural enemies and genes underlying whitefly resistance (Summers 2015).

To identify the loci that are associated with whitefly resistance in ECU72, a mapping population was developed from the whitefly-susceptible (COL2246) and whitefly-resistant (ECU72) cross (Bellotti and Arias 2001). The most highly resistance individuals from this F1 cross of ECU72 X COL2246 were used to develop F2 and F3 populations (Becerra Lopez-Lavalle et al, unpublished results); some individuals from the F2 population are virtually immune to the Latin American whitefly *A. socialis* (Barilli et al. 2019). Unpublished results from CIAT and the National Resource Institute (UK) indicate the ECU72's resistance is multigenic and negatively impacts five different whitefly species from three different genera including: *Aleurotrachelus socialis,*

Trialeurodes variabilis, *B. tabaci* SSA1, SSA2 and SSA3, and *Bemisia tuberculata* (Barilli et al. 2019; Bellotti and Arias 2001). Genomics, transcriptomics, and metabolomics are being used to better ECU72's defense mechanisms and cassava's overall defense response to whiteflies. Perez-Fonz et al (2019) found higher lignin levels and elevated ferulic acid and *p*-coumaric acid levels in ECU72 relative to COL2246. They postulate cassava contains an antixenotic resistance mechanism towards whiteflies where the cell wall is strengthened. Whitefly-infested ECU72 benefits from reinforced, lignified, vascular tissue, which might prime plant defenses for protection against future whitefly attacks (Perez-Fons et al. 2019). This has been supported by recent transcriptomics analyses (Garceau 2021).

In addition, an understanding of cassava responses to whitefly infestation is also emerging. Irigoyen et al. (2020) discovered that a significant number of cassava *PR* genes are down-regulated in susceptible cassava as a response to whitefly feeding possibly due to whitefly effectors ostensibly muting plant defenses (Irigoyen et al. 2020). This contrasts markedly with the dogma that *PR* genes are induced by biotrophic pathogens and pests. Two other studies have examined gene expression in cassava after whitefly infestations (Antony and Palaniswami 2006; Mwila et al. 2017).

While genetic analysis of cassava's whitefly resistance is still emerging, the impact of cassava resistance is similar to the resistance displayed in alfalfa, the subject of my dissertation. Whitefly-resistant cassava and alfalfa both display severe delays in nymph development and repellence. The overlap and distinctions resistance mechanisms in these species will be interesting to compare in the near future.

Brassica's resistance to whitefly

The *Brassica* family of plants is perhaps one of the more ubiquitous genera used by cultures and societies worldwide used for food, feed, industry, and research (Dixon and Dickson 2006). *Brassica spp.* have a large array of generalist and specialist species that pose a threat to plant survival including some more common agricultural pests such as the diamondback moth (*Plutella xylostella*), cabbage moth (*Mamestra brassicae*), green peach aphid (*Myzus persicae*), and multiple species of whitefly (*Aleyrodes proletella* and *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1). *Brassicaceae* are well known for glucosinolate biosynthesis, which deter generalist and attract specialist insects (Ahuja et al. 2010). Glucosinolates are described in Section 3.2 of the Introduction.

In addition to glucosinolates, *Arabidopsis* and other *Brassica spp.* synthesize indolic alkaloids (eg., camalexin), which are derived from the indolic precursors that are used for glucosinolate biosynthesis (Frerigmann et al. 2012; Sun et al. 2018a; Gaur et al. 2018). Camalexins are well known for their antimicrobial properties (Ahuja et al. 2010) and are linked to defense against a diverse array of pathogens (Stotz et al. 2011; Lemarié et al. 2015; Stahl et al. 2018).

Brassica spp. and the model plant *Arabidopsis* are excellent whitefly hosts (Trdan et al. 2003; Kempema et al. 2007; Zarate et al. 2007). In the field, *B. tabaci* MEAM1 can discriminate between different *Brassica* species (Farnham and Elsey 1995). *B. tabaci* prefers Brussel sprouts, collard greens (*B. oleracea* var. *viridis*) and kale over broccoli and cauliflower. There was a positive correlation between nymph and adult populations with a preference for non-glossy leaves, which have substantial wax deposits on their leaf surface. The preference for non-glossy *Brassica* leaves was also observed in lepidopterous caterpillars (Eigenbrode et al. 1990). In addition, certain

Brassica species such as *B. cretica* and B. *insularis* have thicker leaves while *B. fruticolosa* and *spinescens* might have higher levels of lectin (Ramsey and Ellis 1996). It should be noted that *B. fruticolosa* and *spinescens* are also believed to be resistant to cabbage aphid (*Brevicoryne brassicae*) due to the presence of a brassica lectin (Ramsey and Ellis 1996).

The glucosinolates and indole alkaloids of *Brassica* spp. and Arabidopsis are not sufficient to confer resistance to whiteflies. As mentioned earlier, some specialist insects have adapted to the glucosinolates of brassicas (Ali and Agrawal 2012). Recently, Brassica species displaying resistance to the cabbage whitefly *Aleyrodes proletella* L. was reported. *A. proletella* has a moderate host range (including alfalfa and other legumes) and is becoming a global pest (Collins 2016). A screen of four broccoli and four cauliflower genotypes after *A. proletella* infestation identified cultivars with whitefly resistance based on differences in oviposition rates, nymph development time, and host preference (Nebreda et al. 2005). Nebreda et al. (2005) saw lower oviposition rates, fewer adults, longer nymph development, and less adult emergence on cabbage than wild broccoli or cauliflower. Using controlled greenhouse studies, Broekgaarden et al. (2009) characterized a whitefly-resistant *B. oleraceae* variety Rivera and a susceptible variety (Christmas Drumhead). Rivera had fewer whiteflies of all developmental stages and whiteflies fed less frequently and for shorter periods of time compared to Christmas Drumhead. In addition, whitefly-resistant *Brassica* had lower densities of other specialist insects, suggesting this mechanism maybe be broad spectrum (Broekgaarden et al. 2009). Furthermore, this whitefly resistance was developmentally regulated (Broekgaarden et al. 2012; Broekgaarden et al. 2018), as adults did not discriminate between resistant and susceptible plants for oviposition until after 11 weeks of growth.

Transcriptomic analysis of whitefly-resistant and -susceptible *Brassica* infested with whiteflies show there is a shift from development-responsive genes to prioritizing defense-responsive genes later in plant development, which also correlated with when *Brassica* plants developed whitefly resistance (Broekgaarden et al. 2018). Several defense-associated genes in the JA-signaling pathway were up-regulated in the whitefly-resistant Rivera plants including *LOX2*, *MYC2, MYC3, GSTU4*, and the anti-nutritional protein genes *trypsin protease inhibitor (TPI)* and *lectin* (Peumans and Van Damme 1995; Dunaevsky et al. 2005). Broekgaarden et. al (2018) observed abscisic acid (ABA) was induced in older plants in response to whitefly feeding and also observed eggs did hatch. They concluded that Rivera's phloem-based resistance mechanism may not be the only resistance mechanism in play (Broekgaarden et al. 2012; Broekgaarden et al. 2018; Lucatti et al. 2014; Broekgaarden et al. 2015a).

Cotton

Cotton species (*Gossypium spp*) are members of the *Mavaceae* family and four species are grown commercially across the world including: *Gossypium hirsutum*, *G. barbadense*, *G.arboreum*, and *G. herbaceum*. Cotton plant leaf morphology impacts whitefly host suitability. Cotton with a thinner leaf lamina, fewer trichome hairs and fewer gossypol glands were identified as less preferred hosts for whiteflies (Butter and Vir 1989). Acharya and Singh (2008) sampled several cotton genotypes and found no correlation between tannins, gossypol, or phenol on whitefly population density. Walker and Natwick (2006) further explored morphological traits associated with whitefly resistance in a wild cotton *G. thurberi* Todaro. They showed resistance was correlated

with smooth and narrow-lobed leaves. However, those results could not be replicated under controlled environmental settings.

Low trichome density was also linked to lower levels of oviposition and prolonged nymph development among *G. barbadense*, *G. arborerum*, and *G. hirsutum* (da Silva Oliveira et al. 2020). In a screen of over 500 cotton species, glabrous leaves and high hair density were also associated with reduced adult choice and oviposition (Jin et al. 2018). Other whitefly resistance mechanisms have been found in cotton. There was a direct correlation between the number of epicuticular waxes, which could interact with chitin, and the number of whiteflies that chose a host among the cotton species *G. abororeum, G. hirsutum*, and *G. harknessi* (Ali et al. 2021). In the same study, the upregulation of *ECIFERUM 3* (*CER3*), a gene that controls the conversion of very long-chain fatty acids to cuticular alkanes, was linked to increased susceptibility to whitefly.

More recently, transcriptome analysis of a susceptible (ZS) and a resistant (HR) cotton cultivar (*Gossypium hirsutum*) infested with whiteflies (*B. tabaci* MEAM1) was performed (Li et al. 2016b). Analysis of both transcriptomes identified several key tenants: Gene expression profiles between HR and ZS cotton are dissimilar throughout the time course, more genotype DEGs (DEGs different across genotypes at the same time point) were identified in the HR genotype compared to the ZS genotype, and the number of temporal DEGs (DEGs different within a genotype at different time points) identified in the HR genotype increased over time. KEGG pathway analyses indicated that flavonoid biosynthesis, chitin degradation, and starch and sucrose metabolism terms were over-represented in the HR genotype. *WRKY40* was also identified as a component of cotton's response to whitefly as it was more highly induced in the HR genotype than the ZS genotype (Li et al. 2016b). *MPK3* was also identified as an

upstream component of cotton's whitefly resistance. The VIGS-mediated silencing of *MPK3* in HR cotton made silenced plants preferred based on whitefly choice and oviposition assays relative to non-silenced HR cotton (Li et al. 2016b).

Whitefly Host Plant Resistance in Other Plant Species

Whitefly-resistant varieties were identified by field screens of melon (*Cucumis melo*), watermelon, cowpeas, soybeans, *Citrullus colocynthis*, and common bean germplasm (dos Santos et al. 2021; Almeida et al. 2021; Simmons et al. 2019; Sari and Sulistyo 2018; Cruz et al. 2014b; Simmons and Levi 2002). To date, most these resistance mechanisms have not been genetically characterized and therefore it is unknown if whitefly resistance is conferred by a single or multiple genes. Furthermore, in most of these crops, resistance/susceptibility experiments have not been performed in controlled environments to evaluate differences in metabolites, proteins or transcripts that are correlated with their whitefly resistance mechanism(s).

Whitefly resistance in melon was first documented in the *Cucumis melo* TGR-1551 accession from Zimbabwe, which has known resistance to cucurbit yellowing stunting disorder virus (Soria et al. 1999). No differences in adult survival, adult longevity, and nymph development time were detected between the TGR-1551 and susceptible melons. However, both free and no-choice experiments show the resistant TGR-1551 is a less desirable host for *Bemisia tabaci* than susceptible genotypes suggesting that resistance may be antixenotic. While the mechanism of resistance is not known, TGR-1551 has potential for use in melon breeding programs (Soria et al. 1999).

B. tabaci MEAM1 resistance has also been identified amongst 42 watermelon (*Citrullus* ssp.) germplasm accessions (Simmons and Levi 2002). Based on choice and

no-choice experiments *Citrullus colocynthis* accessions displayed resistance based on adult settling, female feeding and egg deposition, and survival (egg to adult). The mechanism of resistance has not yet been explored. Resistance to *B. tabaci* was also identified in *C. ecirrhosus,* a wild species native to deserts of southern Africa (Simmons et al. 2019). This resistance was displayed as a reduction of egg to adult survival, reduced oviposition, reduced female size, and avoidance of the resistant genotype. Simmons et al (2019) developed viable F_1 and F_2 progeny from a *C. ecirrhosus* and commercial sweet watermelon *C. lanatus* cross, progeny indicated the potential for development of improved commercial varieties of watermelon.

There is substantial evidence for the existence of whitefly resistance in legumes including common bean, cowpea and soybean. *Bemisia tabaci*-resistant cultivars were first identified in field studies in Brazil. Individual lines (IPR-Eldorado, IAPAR-81 and IPR-Siriri) inhibited oviposition, while IAC-Harmonia inhibited both oviposition and nymph development (Da Silva et al. 2014). While breeding programs continue to identify plants with high levels of antibiosis and antixenosis (dos Santos et al. 2021; Silva et al. 2019), the numbers of genes, biochemical mechanisms or assessment of transcriptomes have not yet been investigated.

Whitefly resistance was also identified in cowpea (*Vigna unguiculata* L. Walp.) . Among 14 genotypes, MNC 99-541 F21 caused prolonged nymph development (Cruz et al. 2014a). Additional advances in screening for whitefly resistance in cowpea have been recently reviewed (Togola et al. 2017). A field screen of 72 cultivars of soybean (*Glycine max*) for whitefly egg, larval, and adult populations led to the discovery of several resistant genotypes of soybean (Gulluoglu et al. 2010). Soybean resistance was also explored by (Sari and Sulistyo 2018), where they identified antixenosis was associated

with trichome density. QTL mapping for whitefly resistance was also performed in two F_2 soybean populations made from two resistant genotypes (Corsoy 79 and Cajeme) and a susceptible genotype (Williams 79) with loci linked to resistance identified on chromosomes 12, 18, and 19 (Perez-Sackett et al. 2011).Finally, Almeida et al. (2021) showed that soybeans expressing the Bt toxin Cry1A and glyphosate resistance transgenes were more susceptible to whiteflies than non-GE soybeans.

Alfalfa – Breeding and Molecular tools

Alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), also known as lucerne, has a potent whitefly-resistance mechanism that is better studied than the resistance mechanisms in other legumes and is the focus of my Dissertation (see section below). Here, I provide information about alfalfa importance in agriculture, its breeding strategies, and recent advances in molecular tools and genome sequences.

Alfalfa is a perennial legume that was first cultivated approximately 9000 years ago in Eastern and Central Asia. While most commonly utilized as a hay crop for livestock, alfalfa's perennial growth habit and deep root system preserves surface soil and groundwater protection and phytoremediation (Russelle 2001). It is able to fix nitrogen due to its relationship with symbiotic nitrogen-fixing microbe (ie., *Sinorhizobium meliloti*) and therefore is an excellent forage and rotation crop. Rich in N, alfalfa is also rich in antioxidants and several vitamins (A, E, K, and C). Alfalfa is also being used as a system to produce pharmaceutical enzymes (Kumar 2011). California was among the top ten producers of alfalfa in 2021 by acreage. While California remains a significant producer of alfalfa seed due to its high value, although, recent production has declined partly due to continuing drought (Mueller 2007). Alfalfa is also a highly valuable crop to

US agriculture with over $9 billion produced annually and is primarily grown in the northwestern United States and is the most commonly grown crop in the world. (NAAIC 2022).

The genus *Medicag*o contains two subspecies: *Medicago falcata* (yellow flowers; yellow alfalfa) and *Medicago sativa* (purple flowers; alfalfa). Alfalfa is a highly heterozygous outcrossing plant with a relatively large genome (800 - 1000 Mbps) and is found as both a diploid and tetraploid plants; tetraploid alfalfa contains eight chromosomes (2n = 4*x* = 32) (Kumar 2011; Li and Brummer 2012).

Alfalfa is an obligate outcrosser (Hawkins and Yu 2018). Due to the need for outcrossing, alfalfa “cultivars” are actually populations of highly heterozygous individuals with up to 99% variation within a population (Li and Brummer 2012). The genetic diversity within and between alfalfa populations is greater that most inbred crops and, not surprisingly, the strategies deployed in alfalfa breeding are distinct from conventional crops. Alfalfa breeders seek to maintain as much genetic diversity as possible in each cultivar. Select alfalfa individuals expressing a desirable traits are placed in pollinator boxes and random crosses are performed either manually or by pollinating insects. The resulting progeny (a cultivar or line) are a collection of genetically unique individuals distinct from both parents and their siblings. In most breeding strategies, 60-70% of the individuals in a population will express the trait of interest. This is obviously more complex when multigenic traits are being assessed.

While the strategies for alfalfa breeding are distinct, there have been significant advances in alfalfa crop improvement. The earliest efforts to improve alfalfa were driven by a USDA scientist Neils Hansen who identified alfalfa populations with winterhardiness, drought tolerance and resistance to pathogens and pests in European

germplasm. Incorporation of these traits enabled the expansion of US alfalfa production from 2 M acres in 1899 to 30 M acres in 1950 (Russelle 2001). To date, most alfalfa improvement has been primarily driven using classical “alfalfa” breeding strategies by solely evaluating phenotypes, as the deployment of molecular genetic tools for marker-assisted selection (MAS) has been relatively slow (Hawkins and Yu 2018). The development of modern breeding tools and alfalfa genomics has begun in the last decade. While these resources remain limited in alfalfa, significant advances in QTL mapping, association mapping, and SNP discovery have been made (Han et al. 2011; Kumar 2011; Li and Brummer 2012; Hawkins and Yu 2018; Yu and Kole 2021). These advances have assisted breeders and researchers in identifying genes associated with abiotic and biotic stress responses including: freezing tolerance, salinity, heat, bacterial stem blight, aphid resistance, thrip resistance, and livestock grazing (Shu et al. 2017; Lei et al. 2018; Li et al. 2013b; Nemchinov et al. 2017; Tu et al. 2018b; Tu et al. 2018a; Wang et al. 2016a).

Until recently, insights into the alfalfa genome were inferred from the model legume *Medicago truncatula* genome, due to its high sequence conservation and chromosome synteny with *M. sativa* (Tang et al. 2014; Li et al. 2014b). However, in 2020, the first two alfalfa genome assemblies were published. These chromosome level assemblies included the 802-Mb genome of *M. sativa spp. caerulea* (voucher PI464715), which is a progenitor of tetraploid alfalfa, and the 2.7-Gb genome of a tetraploid *M. sativa* (Zhongmu No. 1) (Shen et al. 2020; Li et al. 2020). The chromosome assembly of the autotetraploid alfalfa genome has led to several discoveries: the assembly is nearly complete with over 400 Mb of contigs not aligning to a chromosome during assembly. Also, analysis of the autotetraploid alfalfa transcriptome indicated that the tetraploid

genome is a stable genome. This is unlike most crops that underwent an ancient whole genome duplication to the tetraploid state followed by a return to a diploid state. This transition back to diploidy is associated with massive gene loss (Julier et al. 2003).

There are also a number of resources available in the Alfalfa Breeder's Toolbox developed by the Noble Foundation that include gene expression data, BLAST resources, a depository of MAS traits and QTLs tested in alfalfa along with literature associated with advances in alfalfa genomics (https://alfalfatoolbox.org/resources). There have also been advances in the development of several types of molecular markers to accelerate breeding and identification of genes that underly important traits. This includes: sequence-related amplified polymorphisms which target exon regions, amplified fragment-length polymorphisms that use primers designed to amplify restriction fragments, and start-codon targeted polymorphisms that identify polymorphisms that may impact protein synthesis (Hawkins and Yu 2018).

While there has been a considerable advance in resources available to alfalfa breeders and researchers, there is still a dearth of resources available compared to model organism as neither the *Phytozome* (https://phytozome-next.jgi.doe.gov/) nor NCBI databases currently have any information about alfalfa genome sequences.

Alfalfa's HPR to *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1

Alfalfa has a non-trichome based nymph-mediated resistance mechanism effective against *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1. This resistance mechanism was first identified in the field at the UC Desert Research Extension Center (UC DREC) by Teuber et al. (1997) when he screened over 10,000 alfalfa lines with varying levels of resistance by checking for whitefly adult density and leaf stickiness. Stickier leaves were correlated

with higher levels of feeding and increased whitefly susceptibility. After identifying resistant lines in the field, a whitefly-resistant germplasm (UC-356) was developed. From this germplasm, a resistant population was made with four cycles of positive selection for whitefly resistance (UC2458). From this population, Jiang et al. (2003) screened an subset of half-sibs and tracked nymph development on these lines daily. They identified resistant lines where nymphs were unable to develop past the first instar stage. They then conducted EPG studies on nymphs feeding on resistant and susceptible alfalfa and found while whiteflies were able to reach the phloem on resistant lines, their feeding was short and possibly perturbed by a toxin or P-protein (Jiang and Walker 2007). Since that time, little progress has been made charactering alfala's potent resistance to whiteflies. This is where my dissertation project begins.

Objectives

The cosmopolitan hemipteran whitefly *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 compromises agricultural operations for hundreds of crops (Blackmer et al. 1995; Bellows et al. 1994; Cohen et al. 1992). Their wide host range, ability to vector viruses, and relatively quick life cycles make them a difficult pest to manage. Coupled with the fact natural enemies and parasitoid wasps are difficult to deploy in large-scale agricultural settings and the ability of whiteflies to develop insecticidal resistance, there is a great need for host plant resistance (HPR) effective against whiteflies (Lee et al. 2011). While a whitefly-resistant germplasm was developed in the legume *Medicago sativa*, there is relatively little known about alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism or phytohormone-associated defense responses. Therefore, this Dissertation aims to identify whitefly resistance in alfalfa and characterize this mechanism along with phytohormone responses in alfalfa.

Chapter 1: Screening of alfalfa whitefly-resistant populations and characterization of the resistance against *B. Tabaci* MEAM1, MED1 and NW1.

I began this project by screening three populations of alfalfa: two resistant (UC-2933 and UC-2845) and one susceptible (UC-1872). Because alfalfa is a highly heterozygous tetraploid, each individual in a population has a unique genotype, therefore individuals in the population will have distinct genotypes. Additionally, the whitefly-resistant and -susceptible lines identified and characterized by Jiang et al. (2003); (2007) were lost over time. Therefore, to identify resistant and susceptible individuals in our populations, I conducted a large-scale whitefly-resistance screen with B. tabaci MEAM1 identifying resistant lines where nymphs did not develop past the first-instar stage; lines were placed in one of five phenotypic classes: highly susceptible, susceptible, moderately susceptible, moderately resistant, and highly resistant.

Three highly resistant (UC2845-092 – R1; UC2845-100 – R2; UC2933 – 022 – R3) and a highly susceptible (UC2845-043) individual were assessed for four different behaviors (oviposition, nymph development, adult choice, and adult longevity) with *B. tabaci* MEAM1, a native species of whitefly (*B. tabaci* NW1), and another invasive species of whitefly (*B. tabaci* MED1). Through these experiments, we show alfalfa has a species-specific whitefly-resistance mechanism that impacts all four behaviors, albeit in different manners with the different whitefly species.

Chapter 2: Comparative transcriptomics of whitefly-resistant and -susceptible alfalfa upon *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 infestation.

In Chapter 2, we selected two individuals from the UC-2845 population for a comparative transcriptomic analysis: one highly-resistant (UC-2845 092, R1) and one highly-susceptible (UC2854-043, S1) to MEAM1 whiteflies. We infested R1 and S1 with *B. tabaci* MEAM1 adults and collected samples at time points correlated with whitefly

development: 0, 1, 7, 14, and 22 days post-infestation (dpi). After constructing RNA-seq libraries, we sequenced and *de novo* assembled libraries. Differentially-expressed genes (DEGs) were identified and placed into three classes: genotype (gDEGs), temporal (tDEGs), and interaction (iDEGs) DEGs. Analyses indicated that gDEGs and iDEGs being the best determinants of whitefly-resistance in alfalfa. iDEGs, which use a model to account for development, allow for a more scrupulous analysis of the data.

The more rigorous iDEGs allowed us to focus on a smaller set of DEGs and identified key trends in the data sets. From these analyses, we conclude that there is transcriptome reprogramming in the alfalfa R1 versus R2. Three major conclusions were made. First, epicuticular wax and suberin biosynthesis were constitutively expressed in R1 but not S1 indicating that these physical barriers and signals derived from these structures may be distinct. Second, defense phytohormone signaling is distinct in R1 plants. There is a suppression of SA, JA, and ABA signaling, while ET signaling is enhanced in R1 plants prior to infestation. Third, while there is a suppression of many PTI-associated genes, chitin-responsive genes are induced in R1 relative to S1 indicating that early perception events associated with whitefly infestation are different in the resistant genotype.

Chapter 3: Transcriptomic analysis of SA/JA signaling in alfalfa and their correlation to it's whitefly response

In Chapter 3, we established the SA- and JA- dependent transcriptome of alfalfa to provide the first insights into phytohormone-signaling pathways in this tetraploid crop. Alfalfa plants were treated with salicylic acid (SA) and methyl jasmonate (MeJA) to identify the genes that were differential gene expressed in response to these phytohormones; we used whitefly-susceptible S1 plants for these studies. We collected

alfalfa leaves at several times (0, 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 12, 24 hours post-treatment, hpt) for both treatments and performed RT-PCR using sentinel genes for SA signaling (*PAL1*, *PR2*) and JA signaling (*ARAGH2*, *LOX3*) to determine time points for transcriptomic libraries construction. Based on these data, we selected 0, 1, and 8 hpt sample to construct RNA-seq libraries. Upon *de novo* assembly of the SA and JA transcriptomes, we identified SA- and JA-responsive DEGs. These studies revealed the classes of genes induced in the early 1-h leaves were distinctly different than late 8-h leaves. Furthermore, unlike the model plant Arabidopsis, there was no evidence for SA-JA crosstalk and there were a substantial number of genes that were capable of responding to both phytohormones.

With this knowledge of alfalfa's response to SA and MeJA, we correlated these responses to alfalfa's whitefly responses documented in Chapter 2. Surprising, few whitefly-regulated DEGs were also SA and/or JA responsive, suggesting that these phytohormones have a minor role in alfalfa's resistance to *B. tabaci*. However, we did identify some phytohormone responsive gDEGs and tDEGs and can make the following conclusions: first, there are more MeJA-responsive gDEGs than SA-responsive gDEGs. Second, there are more phytohormone-responsive tDEGs in S1 than in R1. Third, more of these tDEGs in S1 are responsive to MeJA at later time points than SA, and finally, there are few, weak correlations between hormone response and whitefly response in alfalfa.

Literature Cited

Aarts N, Metz M, Holub E, Staskawicz BJ, Daniels MJ, Parker JE (1998) Different requirements for *EDS1* and *NDR1* by disease resistance genes define at least two R gene-mediated signaling pathways in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 95 (17):10306

Abe H, Urao T, Ito T, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2003) Arabidopsis AtMYC2 (bHLH) and AtMYB2 (MYB) function as transcriptional activators in abscisic acid signaling. The Plant Cell 15 (1):63-78

Acharya V, Singh A (2008) Biochemical basis of resistance in cotton to the whitefly, *Bemisia tabaci* Genn. Journal of Cotton Research and Development 22 (2):195-199

Adams JB, Drew ME (1965) A cellulose-hydrolyzing factor in aphid saliva. Canadian Journal of Zoology 43 (3):489-496

Adie BaT, Pérez-Pérez J, Pérez-Pérez MM, Godoy M, Sánchez-Serrano J-J, Schmelz EA, Solano R (2007) ABA Is an Essential Signal for Plant Resistance to Pathogens Affecting JA Biosynthesis and the Activation of Defenses in *Arabidopsis*. The Plant Cell 19 (5):1665-1681

Agarwal PK, Jha B (2010) Transcription factors in plants and ABA dependent and independent abiotic stress signalling. Biologia plantarum 54 (2):201-212

Aggarwal R, Subramanyam S, Zhao C, Chen M-S, Harris MO, Stuart JJ (2014) Avirulence Effector Discovery in a Plant Galling and Plant Parasitic Arthropod, the Hessian Fly (*Mayetiola destructor*). PLoS One 9 (6):e100958

Ahuja I, Rohloff J, Bones AM (2010) Defence mechanisms of *Brassicaceae*: implications for plant-insect interactions and potential for integrated pest management. A review. Agronomy for Sustainable Development 30 (2):311-348

Akpapunam M (1985) Effects of Blanching, Soaking, and Cooking on the HCN Yields, Nitrogen, Ash, and Minerals of Lima Beans (*Phaseolus lunatus*). Journal of Food Science 50 (4):1191-1192

Alba JM, Montserrat M, Fernández-Muñoz R (2009) Resistance to the two-spotted spider mite (*Tetranychus urticae*) by acylsucroses of wild tomato (*Solanum pimpinellifolium*) trichomes studied in a recombinant inbred line population. Experimental and Applied Acarology 47 (1):35-47

Albrecht C, Boutrot F, Segonzac C, Schwessinger B, Gimenez-Ibanez S, Chinchilla D, Rathjen JP, De Vries SC, Zipfel C (2012) Brassinosteroids inhibit pathogen-associated molecular pattern–triggered immune signaling independent of the

receptor kinase BAK1. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 109 (1):303-308

Ali AH, Abdelrahman M, El-Sayed MA (2019) Alkaloid Role in Plant Defense Response to Growth and Stress. In: Jogaiah S, Abdelrahman M (eds) Bioactive Molecules in Plant Defense: Signaling in Growth and Stress. Springer International Publishing, Cham, pp 145-158

Ali JG, Agrawal AA (2012) Specialist versus generalist insect herbivores and plant defense. Trends in Plant Science 17 (5):293-302

Ali MA, Khan MaU, Rao AQ, Iqbal A, Din SU, Shahid AA (2021) Biochemical evidence of epicuticular wax compounds involved in cotton-whitefly interaction. PLoS One 16 (5):e0250902

Ali SS, Kumar GS, Khan M, Doohan FM (2013) Brassinosteroid enhances resistance to fusarium diseases of barley. Phytopathology 103 (12):1260-1267

Alitubeera PH, Eyu P, Kwesiga B, Ario AR, Zhu B-P (2019) Outbreak of cyanide poisoning caused by consumption of cassava flour—Kasese District, Uganda, September 2017. Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report 68 (13):308

Aljbory Z, Aikins MJ, Park Y, Reeck GR, Chen M-S (2020) Differential localization of Hessian fly candidate effectors in resistant and susceptible wheat plants. Plant Direct 4 (8):e00246

Almeida MF, Tavares CS, Araújo EO, Picanço MC, Oliveira EE, Pereira EJG (2021) Plant Resistance in Some Modern Soybean Varieties May Favor Population Growth and Modify the Stylet Penetration of *Bemisia tabaci* (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Journal of Economic Entomology 114 (2):970-978

Amsbury S (2020) Sensing Attack: The Role of Wall-Associated Kinases in Plant Pathogen Responses. Plant Physiol 183 (4):1420-1421

An C, Mou Z (2011) Salicylic Acid and its Function in Plant ImmunityF. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 53 (6):412-428

An C, Sheng LP, Du XP, Wang YJ, Zhang Y, Song AP, Jiang JF, Guan ZY, Fang WM, Chen FD, Chen SM (2019) Overexpression of CmMYB15 provides chrysanthemum resistance to aphids by regulating the biosynthesis of lignin. Horticulture Research 6

Anderson JA, Peters DC (1994) Ethylene production from wheat seedlings infested with biotypes of *Schizaphis graminum* (Homoptera: Aphididae). Environmental Entomology 23 (4):992-998.

Andreason SA, Shelby EA, Moss JB, Moore PJ, Moore AJ, Simmons AM (2020) Whitefly Endosymbionts: Biology, Evolution, and Plant Virus Interactions. Insects 11 (11):775

Anstead J, Samuel P, Song N, Wu C, Thompson G, Goggin L (2010) Activation of ethylene-related genes in response to aphid feeding on resistant and susceptible melon and tomato plants. Entomol Exp Appl 134:170-181

Antoni R, Gonzalez-Guzman M, Rodriguez L, Rodrigues A, Pizzio GA, Rodriguez PL (2011) Selective Inhibition of Clade A Phosphatases Type 2C by PYR/PYL/RCAR Abscisic Acid Receptors Plant Physiol 158 (2):970-980

Antony B, Palaniswami M (2006) *Bemisia tabaci* feeding induces pathogenesis-related proteins in cassava (*Manihot esculenta* Crantz).

Arga**n**dona VH, Chaman M, Cardemil L, Munoz O, Zuniga GE, Corcuera LJ (2001) Ethylene production and peroxidase activity in aphid-infested barley. Journal of Chemical Ecology 27 (1):53-68

Argueso CT, Hansen M, Kieber JJ (2007) Regulation of ethylene biosynthesis. J Plant Growth Regul 26 (2):92-105

Arif T, Bhosale J, Kumar N, Mandal T, Bendre R, Lavekar G, Dabur R (2009) Natural products–antifungal agents derived from plants. Journal of Asian natural products research 11 (7):621-638

Arimura G, Ozawa R, Nishioka T, Boland W, Koch T, Kuhnemann F, Takabayashi J (2002) Herbivore-induced volatiles induce the emission of ethylene in neighboring lima bean plants. Plant Journal 29 (1):87-98

Artzi L, Bayer EA, Moraïs S (2017) Cellulosomes: bacterial nanomachines for dismantling plant polysaccharides. Nature Reviews Microbiology 15 (2):83-95

Asai T, Tena G, Plotnikova J, Willmann MR, Chiu W-L, Gomez-Gomez L, Boller T, Ausubel FM, Sheen J (2002) MAP kinase signalling cascade in Arabidopsis innate immunity. Nature 415 (6875):977-983

Asselbergh B, Achuo AE, Höfte M, Van Gijsegem F (2008a) Abscisic acid deficiency leads to rapid activation of tomato defence responses upon infection with *Erwinia chrysanthemi*. Molecular Plant Pathology 9 (1):11-24

Asselbergh B, De Vleesschauwer D, Höfte M (2008b) Global switches and fine-tuning—ABA modulates plant pathogen defense. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 21 (6):709-719

Audenaert K, De Meyer GB, HöFte MM (2002) Abscisic acid determines basal susceptibility of tomato to Botrytis cinerea and suppresses salicylic acid-dependent signaling mechanisms. Plant Physiol 128 (2):491-501

Avendaño-Vázquez A-O, Cordoba E, Llamas E, San Román C, Nisar N, De La Torre S, Ramos-Vega M, Gutiérrez-Nava MDLL, Cazzonelli CI, Pogson BJ, León P (2014) An Uncharacterized Apocarotenoid-Derived Signal Generated in ζ-Carotene Desaturase Mutants Regulates Leaf Development and the Expression of Chloroplast and Nuclear Genes in *Arabidopsis* The Plant Cell 26 (6):2524-2537

Babula D, Misztal LH, Jakubowicz M, Kaczmarek M, Nowak W, Sadowski J (2006) Genes involved in biosynthesis and signalisation of ethylene in Brassica oleracea and Arabidopsis thaliana: identification and genome comparative mapping of specific gene homologues. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 112 (3):410-420

Baenas N, Cartea ME, Moreno DA, Tortosa M, Francisco M (2020) Chapter 6 - Processing and cooking effects on glucosinolates and their derivatives. In: Galanakis CM (ed) Glucosinolates: Properties, Recovery, and Applications. Academic Press, pp 181-212

Baggs E, Dagdas G, Krasileva KV (2017) NLR diversity, helpers and integrated domains: making sense of the NLR IDentity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 38:59-67

Banerjee A, Sharkey TD (2014) Methylerythritol 4-phosphate (MEP) pathway metabolic regulation. Natural Product Reports 31 (8):1043-1055

Bao S, Hua C, Shen L, Yu H (2020) New insights into gibberellin signaling in regulating flowering in Arabidopsis. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 62 (1):118-131

Barakat A, Bagniewska-Zadworna A, Frost CJ, Carlson JE (2010) Phylogeny and expression profiling of CAD and CAD-like genes in hybrid Populus (P. deltoides x P. nigra): evidence from herbivore damage for subfunctionalization and functional divergence. BMC Plant Biol 10:100

Barba FJ, Nikmaram N, Roohinejad S, Khelfa A, Zhu Z, Koubaa M (2016) Bioavailability of Glucosinolates and Their Breakdown Products: Impact of Processing. Frontiers in Nutrition 3

Barbehenn R, Cheek S, Gasperut A, Lister E, Maben R (2005a) Phenolic compounds in red oak and sugar maple leaves have prooxidant activities in the midgut fluids of Malacosoma disstria and Orgyia leucostigma caterpillars. Journal of chemical ecology 31 (5):969-988

Barbehenn R, Dodick T, Poopat U, Spencer B (2005b) Fenton-type reactions and iron concentrations in the midgut fluids of tree-feeding caterpillars. Archives of Insect Biochemistry and Physiology: Published in Collaboration with the Entomological Society of America 60 (1):32-43

Barbehenn RV, Jaros A, Lee G, Mozola C, Weir Q, Salminen J-P (2009a) Hydrolyzable tannins as “quantitative defenses”: Limited impact against Lymantria dispar caterpillars on hybrid poplar. Journal of Insect Physiology 55 (4):297-304

Barbehenn RV, Jaros A, Lee G, Mozola C, Weir Q, Salminen J-P (2009b) Tree resistance to Lymantria dispar caterpillars: importance and limitations of foliar tannin composition. Oecologia 159 (4):777-788

Barbehenn RV, Peter Constabel C (2011) Tannins in plant–herbivore interactions. Phytochemistry 72 (13):1551-1565

Barilli DR, Wengrat APGDS, Guimarães ATB, Pietrowski V, Ringenberg R, Garcia MS (2019) Resistance of cassava genotypes to *Bemisia tuberculata*. Arthropod-Plant Interactions 13 (4):663-669

Barrero JM, Piqueras P, González-Guzmán M, Serrano R, Rodríguez PL, Ponce MR, Micol JL (2005) A mutational analysis of the ABA1 gene of Arabidopsis thaliana highlights the involvement of ABA in vegetative development. Journal of Experimental Botany 56 (418):2071-2083

Bartley GE, Scolnik PA, Beyer P (1999) Two Arabidopsis thaliana carotene desaturases, phytoene desaturase and ζ-carotene desaturase, expressed in Escherichia coli, catalyze a poly-cis pathway to yield pro-lycopene. European Journal of Biochemistry 259 (1-2):396-403

Barzman M, Bàrberi P, Birch ANE, Boonekamp P, Dachbrodt-Saaydeh S, Graf B, Hommel B, Jensen JE, Kiss J, Kudsk P (2015) Eight principles of integrated pest management. Agronomy for sustainable development 35 (4):1199-1215

Bas N, Mollema C, Lindhout P (1992) Resistance in *Lycopersicon hirsutum f glabratum* to the greenhouse-whitefly (*Trialeurodes vaporariorum*) increases with plant-age. Euphytica 64 (3):189-195

Basu S, Varsani S, Louis J (2018) Altering Plant Defenses: Herbivore-Associated Molecular Patterns and Effector Arsenal of Chewing Herbivores. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 31 (1):13-21

Baumann P, Moran NA, Baumann L (2006) Bacteriocyte-Associated Endosymbionts of Insects. In: Dworkin M, Falkow S, Rosenberg E, Schleifer K-H, Stackebrandt E (eds) The Prokaryotes: Volume 1: Symbiotic associations, Biotechnology, Applied Microbiology. Springer New York, New York, NY, pp 403-438

Bede JC, Musser RO, Felton GW, Korth KL (2006) Caterpillar herbivory and salivary enzymes decrease transcript levels of Medicago truncatula genes encoding early enzymes in terpenoid biosynthesis. Plant Mol Biol 60 (4):519-531

Bedford ID, Briddon RW, Brown JK, Rosell R, Markham PG (1994) Geminivirus transmission and biological characterisation of *Bemisia tabaci* (Gennadius) biotypes from different geographic regions. Annals of Applied Biology 125 (2):311-325

Bellotti A, Herrera Campo BV, Hyman G (2012) Cassava Production and Pest Management: Present and Potential Threats in a Changing Environment. Tropical Plant Biology 5 (1):39-72

Bellotti AC, Arias B (2001) Host plant resistance to whiteflies with emphasis on cassava as a case study. Crop protection 20 (9):813-823

Bellotti AC, Riis L, 10.17660/Actahortic.1994.375.12 D (1994) Cassava cyanogenic potential and resistance to pests and diseases. Acta Hortic 375:141-152

Bellotti AC, Smith L, Lapointe SL (1999) Recent advances in cassava pest management. Annual review of entomology 44:343-370

Bellows TS, Perring TM, Gill RJ, Headrick DH (1994) DESCRIPTION OF A SPECIES OF BEMISIA (HOMOPTERA, ALEYRODIDAE). Annals of the Entomological Society of America 87 (2):195-206

Bensmihen S, Giraudat J, Parcy F (2005) Characterization of three homologous basic leucine zipper transcription factors (bZIP) of the ABI5 family during Arabidopsis thaliana embryo maturation. Journal of experimental botany 56 (412):597-603

Bent AF, Mackey D (2007) Elicitors, effectors, and R genes: the new paradigm and a lifetime supply of questions. Annu Rev Phytopathol 45:399-436

Bentivenha J, Canassa V, Baldin E, Borguini M, Lima G, Lourenção A (2018) Role of the Rutin and Genistein Flavonoids in Soybean Resistance to *Piezodorus guildinii* (Hemiptera: Pentatomidae). Arthropod-Plant Interactions 12

Bernsdorff F, Döring A-C, Gruner K, Schuck S, Bräutigam A, Zeier J (2016) Pipecolic acid orchestrates plant systemic acquired resistance and defense priming via salicylic acid-dependent and-independent pathways. The Plant Cell 28 (1):102-129

Bethke G, Pecher P, Eschen-Lippold L, Tsuda K, Katagiri F, Glazebrook J, Scheel D, Lee J (2012) Activation of the Arabidopsis thaliana mitogen-activated protein kinase MPK11 by the flagellin-derived elicitor peptide, *flg22*. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 25 (4):471-480

Bethke J, Paine T, Nuessly G (1991) Bethke JA, Paine TD, Nuessly GS. Comparative biology, morphometrics, and development of 2 populations of *Bemisia tabaci* (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) on cotton and poinsettia. Annals of the Entomological Society of America. Ann Entomol Soc Am 84:407-411

Bharath P, Gahir S, Raghavendra AS (2021) Abscisic Acid-Induced Stomatal Closure: An Important Component of Plant Defense Against Abiotic and Biotic Stress. Frontiers in Plant Science 12 (324)

Bhattacharjee S, Halane MK, Kim SH, Gassmann W (2011) Pathogen Effectors Target Arabidopsis EDS1 and Alter Its Interactions with Immune Regulators. Science 334 (6061):1405-1408

Bhonwong A, Stout MJ, Attajarusit J, Tantasawat P (2009) Defensive role of tomato polyphenol oxidases against cotton bollworm (*Helicoverpa armigera*) and beet armyworm (*Spodoptera exigua*). J Chem Ecol 35 (1):28-38

Bhuiyan NH, Selvaraj G, Wei Y, King J (2009) Role of lignification in plant defense. Plant signaling & behavior 4 (2):158-159

Binder BM (2020) Ethylene signaling in plants. J Biol Chem 295 (22):7710-7725

Binder BM, Rodríguez FI, Bleecker AB (2010) The copper transporter RAN1 is essential for biogenesis of ethylene receptors in Arabidopsis. J Biol Chem 285 (48):37263-37270

Bird J, University of Puerto R, Agricultural Experiment S (1957) A whitefly-transmitted mosaic of Jatropha gossypifolia. Agricultural Experiment Station, RÌo Piedras, P.R.

Blackmer JL, Byrne DN, Tu Z (1995) Behavioral, morphological, and physiological traits associated with migratory *Bemisia tabaci* (Homoptera - Aleyrodidae). Journal of Insect Behavior 8 (2):251-267

Bleeker PM, Mirabella R, Diergaarde PJ, Vandoorn A, Tissier A, Kant MR, Prins M, De Vos M, Haring MA, Schuurink RC (2012) Improved herbivore resistance in cultivated tomato with the sesquiterpene biosynthetic pathway from a wild relative. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 109 (49):20124-20129

Boller T, Felix G (2009) A Renaissance of Elicitors: Perception of Microbe-Associated Molecular Patterns and Danger Signals by Pattern-Recognition Receptors. Annual Review of Plant Biology 60 (1):379-406

Boncan DaT, Tsang SSK, Li C, Lee IHT, Lam H-M, Chan T-F, Hui JHL (2020) Terpenes and Terpenoids in Plants: Interactions with Environment and Insects. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 21 (19):7382

Bones AM, Rossiter JT (1996) The myrosinase-glucosinolate system, its organisation and biochemistry. Physiologia Plantarum 97 (1):194-208

Bones AM, Rossiter JT (2006) The enzymic and chemically induced decomposition of glucosinolates. Phytochemistry 67 (11):1053-1067

Boter M, Ruíz-Rivero O, Abdeen A, Prat S (2004) Conserved MYC transcription factors play a key role in jasmonate signaling both in tomato and Arabidopsis. Genes Dev 18 (13):1577-1591

Botha A-M, Van Eck L, Burger NFV, Swanevelder ZH (2014) Near-isogenic lines of Triticum aestivum with distinct modes of resistance exhibit dissimilar transcriptional regulation during Diuraphis noxia feeding. Biology open 3 (11):1116-1126

Bourdenx B, Bernard A, Domergue F, Pascal S, Léger A, Roby D, Pervent M, Vile D, Haslam RP, Napier JA, Lessire R, Joubès J (2011) Overexpression of Arabidopsis ECERIFERUM1 promotes wax very-long-chain alkane biosynthesis and influences plant response to biotic and abiotic stresses. Plant Physiol 156 (1):29-45

Boykin LM, Bell CD, Evans G, Small I, De Barro PJ (2013) Is agriculture driving the diversification of the Bemisia tabaci species complex (Hemiptera: Sternorrhyncha: Aleyrodidae)?: Dating, diversification and biogeographic evidence revealed. BMC Evolutionary Biology 13:1-10

Brodersen P, Petersen M, Bjørn Nielsen H, Zhu S, Newman M-A, Shokat KM, Rietz S, Parker J, Mundy J (2006) Arabidopsis MAP kinase 4 regulates salicylic acid- and jasmonic acid/ethylene-dependent responses via EDS1 and PAD4. The Plant Journal 47 (4):532-546

Broekgaarden C, Bucher J, Bac-Molenaar J, Keurentjes JJ, Kruijer W, Voorrips RE, Vosman B (2015a) Novel Genes Affecting the Interaction between the Cabbage Whitefly and Arabidopsis Uncovered by Genome-Wide Association Mapping. PLoS One 10 (12):e0145124

Broekgaarden C, Caarls L, Vos IA, Pieterse CMJ, Van Wees SCM (2015b) Ethylene: Traffic Controller on Hormonal Crossroads to Defense. Plant Physiol 169 (4):2371-2379

Broekgaarden C, Pelgrom KTB, Bucher J, Van Dam NM, Grosser K, Pieterse CMJ, Van Kaauwen M, Steenhuis G, Voorrips RE, De Vos M, Vosman B, Worrich A, Van Wees SCM (2018) Combining QTL mapping with transcriptome and metabolome profiling reveals a possible role for ABA signaling in resistance against the cabbage whitefly in cabbage. PLoS One 13 (11):e0206103-e0206103

Broekgaarden C, Poelman EH, Voorrips RE, Dicke M, Vosman B (2009) Intraspecific variation in herbivore community composition and transcriptional profiles in field-grown Brassica oleracea cultivars. Journal of Experimental Botany 61 (3):807-819

Broekgaarden C, Riviere P, Steenhuis G, Del Sol Cuenca M, Kos M, Vosman B (2012) Phloem-specific resistance in Brassica oleracea against the whitefly Aleyrodes proletella. Entomol Exp Appl 142 (2):153-164

Brown JK, Frohlich DR, Rosell RC (1995) The sweet-potato or silverleaf whiteflies - biotypes of Bemisia tabaci or a species complex. Annual Review of Entomology 40:511-534

Brown JKM, Rant JC (2013) Fitness costs and trade-offs of disease resistance and their consequences for breeding arable crops. Plant Pathology 62 (S1):83-95

Brown RL, Kazan K, Mcgrath KC, Maclean DJ, Manners JM (2003) A Role for the GCC-Box in Jasmonate-Mediated Activation of the PDF1.2 Gene of Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 132 (2):1020-1032

Bruce TJ, Matthes MC, Chamberlain K, Woodcock CM, Mohib A, Webster B, Smart LE, Birkett MA, Pickett JA, Napier JA (2008) cis-Jasmone induces Arabidopsis genes that affect the chemical ecology of multitrophic interactions with aphids and their parasitoids. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 105 (12):4553-4558

Bruessow F, Gouhier-Darimont C, Buchala A, Metraux J-P, Reymond P (2010a) Insect eggs suppress plant defence against chewing herbivores. The Plant Journal 62 (5):876-885

Bruessow F, Gouhier-Darimont C, Buchala A, Metraux JP, Reymond P (2010b) Insect eggs suppress plant defence against chewing herbivores. Plant J 62 (5):876-885

Bruinsma M, Posthumus MA, Mumm R, Mueller MJ, Van Loon JJA, Dicke M (2009) Jasmonic acid-induced volatiles of Brassica oleracea attract parasitoids: effects of time and dose, and comparison with induction by herbivores. Journal of experimental botany 60 (9):2575-2587

Brutus A, Sicilia F, Macone A, Cervone F, De Lorenzo G (2010) A domain swap approach reveals a role of the plant wall-associated kinase 1 (WAK1) as a receptor of oligogalacturonides. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 107 (20):9452

Buckner JS, Freeman TP, Ruud RL, Chu CC, Henneberry TJ (2002) Characterization and functions of the whitefly egg pedicel. Arch Insect Biochem Physiol 49 (1):22-33

Burdett H, Bentham AR, Williams SJ, Dodds PN, Anderson PA, Banfield MJ, Kobe B (2019) The Plant "Resistosome": Structural Insights into Immune Signaling. Cell Host & Microbe 26 (2):193-201

Butler GD, Henneberry TJ (1989) Sweetpotato whitefly (Homoptera, Aleyrodidae) migration, population increase, and control on lettuce with cottonseed oil sprays. Southwestern Entomologist 14 (3):287-293

Butter NS, Vir BK (1989) Morphological Basis of Resistance in Cotton to the WhiteflyBemisia Tabaci. Phytoparasitica 17 (4):251

Byrne DN (1999) Migration and dispersal by the sweet potato whitefly, Bemisia tabaci. Agric For Meteorol 97 (4):309-316

Byrne DN, Bellows TS (1991) Whitefly Biology. Annual Review of Entomology 36:431-457

Byrne DN, Cohen AC, Draeger EA (1990) Water uptake from plant-tissue by the egg pedicel of the greenhouse-whitefly, *Trialeurodes vaporariorum* (Westwood) (Homoptera, Aleyrodidae). Canadian Journal of Zoology-Revue Canadienne De Zoologie 68 (6):1193-1195

Byrne DN, Robin JR, Thomas VO, John CP (1996) Localized Migration and Dispersal by the Sweet Potato Whitefly, Bemisia tabaci. Oecologia 105 (3):320-328

Cahill M, Byrne FJ, Denholm I, Devonshire AL, Gorman KJ (1994) INSECTICIDE RESISTANCE IN BEMISIA-TABACI. Pesticide Science 42 (2):137-139

Canet JV, Dobón A, Tornero P (2012) Non-Recognition-of-BTH4, an Arabidopsis Mediator Subunit Homolog, Is Necessary for Development and Response to Salicylic Acid The Plant Cell 24 (10):4220-4235

Cao FY, Yoshioka K, Desveaux D (2011) The roles of ABA in plant–pathogen interactions. Journal of Plant Research 124 (4):489-499

Caplan Jeffrey l, Kumar Amutha s, Park E, Padmanabhan Meenu s, Hoban K, Modla S, Czymmek K, Dinesh-Kumar Savithramma p (2015) Chloroplast Stromules Function during Innate Immunity. Developmental Cell 34 (1):45-57

Carabalí A, Bellotti AC, Montoya-Lerma J, Fregene M (2010) Resistance to the whitefly, Aleurotrachelus socialis, in wild populations of cassava, Manihot tristis. Journal of Insect Science 10 (170)

Casteel CL, Walling LL, Paine TD (2006) Behavior and biology of the tomato psyllid, Bactericerca cockerelli, in response to the Mi-1.2 gene. Entomol Exp Appl 121 (1):67-72

Cervantes FA, Backus EA, Godfrey L, Wallis C, Akbar W, Clark TL, Rojas MG (2017) Correlation of Electropenetrography Waveforms From Lygus lineolaris (Hemiptera: Miridae) Feeding on Cotton Squares With Chemical Evidence of Inducible Tannins. J Econ Entomol 110 (5):2068-2075

Champigny MJ, Isaacs M, Carella P, Faubert J, Fobert PR, Cameron RK (2013) Long distance movement of DIR1 and investigation of the role of DIR1-like during systemic acquired resistance in Arabidopsis. Frontiers in plant science 4:230

Chanda B, Xia Y, Mandal MK, Yu K, Sekine KT, Gao Q-M, Selote D, Hu Y, Stromberg A, Navarre D (2011) Glycerol-3-phosphate is a critical mobile inducer of systemic immunity in plants. Nature genetics 43 (5):421-427

Chang M, Chen H, Liu F, Fu ZQ (2022) PTI and ETI: convergent pathways with diverse elicitors. Trends in Plant Science 27 (2):113-115

Chao Q, Rothenberg M, Solano R, Roman G, Terzaghi W, Ecker† JR (1997) Activation of the Ethylene Gas Response Pathway in Arabidopsis by the Nuclear Protein ETHYLENE-INSENSITIVE3 and Related Proteins. Cell 89 (7):1133-1144

Chaturvedi R, Venables B, Petros RA, Nalam V, Li M, Wang X, Takemoto LJ, Shah J (2012) An abietane diterpenoid is a potent activator of systemic acquired resistance. The Plant Journal 71 (1):161-172

Chatzivasileiadis E, Sabelis M (1997) Toxicity of methyl ketones from tomato trichomes to Tetranychu urticae Koch. Exp Appl Acarol 21:473-484

Chaudhary R, Atamian HS, Shen Z, Briggs SP, Kaloshian I (2014) GroEL from the endosymbiont Buchnera aphidicola betrays the aphid by triggering plant defense. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 111 (24):8919-8924

Chauvin A, Caldelari D, Wolfender J-L, Farmer E (2012) Four 13-lipoxygenases contribute to rapid jasmonate synthesis in wounded Arabidopsis thaliana leaves: A role for lipoxygenase 6 in responses to long-distance wound signals. The New phytologist 197

Checker VG, Kushwaha HR, Kumari P, Yadav S (2018) Role of Phytohormones in Plant Defense: Signaling and Cross Talk. In: Singh A, Singh IK (eds) Molecular Aspects of Plant-Pathogen Interaction. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 159-184

Chen D, Cao Y, Li H, Kim D, Ahsan N, Thelen J, Stacey G (2017) Extracellular ATP elicits DORN1-mediated RBOHD phosphorylation to regulate stomatal aperture. Nature Communications 8 (1):2265

Chen H-H, Qu L, Xu Z-H, Zhu J-K, Xue H-W (2018a) EL1-like Casein Kinases Suppress ABA Signaling and Responses by Phosphorylating and Destabilizing the ABA Receptors PYR/PYLs in Arabidopsis. Molecular Plant 11 (5):706-719

Chen K, Li G-J, Bressan RA, Song C-P, Zhu J-K, Zhao Y (2020) Abscisic acid dynamics, signaling, and functions in plants. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 62 (1):25-54

Chen L, Han J, Deng X, Tan S, Li L, Li L, Zhou J, Peng H, Yang G, He G, Zhang W (2016) Expansion and stress responses of AP2/EREBP superfamily in Brachypodium Distachyon. Scientific Reports 6 (1):21623

Chen L, Wang W-S, Wang T, Meng X-F, Chen T-T, Huang X-X, Li Y-J, Hou B-K (2019) Methyl Salicylate Glucosylation Regulates Plant Defense Signaling and Systemic Acquired Resistance. Plant Physiol 180 (4):2167-2181

Chen X, Zuo S, Schwessinger B, Chern M, Canlas PE, Ruan D, Zhou X, Wang J, Daudi A, Petzold CJ, Heazlewood JL, Ronald PC (2014) An XA21-associated kinase

(OsSERK2) regulates immunity mediated by the XA21 and XA3 immune receptors. Molecular plant 7 (5):874-892

Chen Y-C, Holmes EC, Rajniak J, Kim J-G, Tang S, Fischer CR, Mudgett MB, Sattely ES (2018b) N-hydroxy-pipecolic acid is a mobile metabolite that induces systemic disease resistance in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 115 (21):E4920-E4929

Chen Z, Hong X, Zhang H, Wang Y, Li X, Zhu J-K, Gong Z (2005) Disruption of the cellulose synthase gene, AtCesA8/IRX1, enhances drought and osmotic stress tolerance in Arabidopsis. The Plant Journal 43 (2):273-283

Chen Z, Zheng Z, Huang J, Lai Z, Fan B (2009) Biosynthesis of salicylic acid in plants. Plant Signaling & Behavior 4 (6):493-496

Cheng A-X, Lou Y-G, Mao Y-B, Lu S, Wang L-J, Chen X-Y (2007) Plant Terpenoids: Biosynthesis and Ecological Functions. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 49 (2):179-186

Cheng H, Song S, Xiao L, Soo HM, Cheng Z, Xie D, Peng J (2009) Gibberellin Acts through Jasmonate to Control the Expression of MYB21, MYB24, and MYB57 to Promote Stamen Filament Growth in Arabidopsis. PLOS Genetics 5 (3):e1000440

Cheng X, Zhu L, He G (2013) The Understanding of Molecular Interaction between Rice and Brown Planthopper. Molecular plant

Cheng Z, Sun L, Qi T, Zhang B, Peng W, Liu Y, Xie D (2011) The bHLH Transcription Factor MYC3 Interacts with the Jasmonate ZIM-Domain Proteins to Mediate Jasmonate Response in Arabidopsis. Molecular Plant 4 (2):279-288

Chinchilla D, Bauer Z, Regenass M, Boller T, Felix G (2006) The Arabidopsis receptor kinase FLS2 binds flg22 and determines the specificity of flagellin perception. The Plant Cell 18 (2):465-476

Chini A, Fonseca S, Fernández G, Adie B, Chico JM, Lorenzo O, García-Casado G, López-Vidriero I, Lozano FM, Ponce MR, Micol JL, Solano R (2007) The JAZ family of repressors is the missing link in jasmonate signalling. Nature 448 (7154):666-671

Chini A, Grant JJ, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Loake GJ (2004) Drought tolerance established by enhanced expression of the CC–NBS–LRR gene, ADR1, requires salicylic acid, EDS1 and ABI1. The Plant Journal 38 (5):810-822

Chiwocha SD, Cutler AJ, Abrams SR, Ambrose SJ, Yang J, Ross AR, Kermode AR (2005) The etr1-2 mutation in Arabidopsis thaliana affects the abscisic acid, auxin, cytokinin and gibberellin metabolic pathways during maintenance of seed dormancy, moist-chilling and germination. Plant J 42 (1):35-48

Choi H-I, Hong J-H, Ha J-O, Kang J-Y, Kim SY (2000) ABFs, a family of ABA-responsive element binding factors. Journal of Biological Chemistry 275 (3):1723-1730

Christians MJ, Gingerich DJ, Hansen M, Binder BM, Kieber JJ, Vierstra RD (2009) The BTB ubiquitin ligases ETO1, EOL1 and EOL2 act collectively to regulate ethylene biosynthesis in Arabidopsis by controlling type-2 ACC synthase levels. The Plant Journal 57 (2):332-345

Christians MJ, Robles LM, Zeller SM, Larsen PB (2008) The eer5 mutation, which affects a novel proteasome-related subunit, indicates a prominent role for the COP9 signalosome in resetting the ethylene-signaling pathway in Arabidopsis. The Plant Journal 55 (3):467-477

Chrzanowski G, Leszczyński B (2008) Induced accumulation of phenolic acids in winter triticale (Triticosecale Wittm.) under insects feeding. Herba Polonica 54 (3)

Claverie J, Balacey S, Lemaître-Guillier C, Brulé D, Chiltz A, Granet L, Noirot E, Daire X, Darblade B, Héloir M-C, Poinssot B (2018) The Cell Wall-Derived Xyloglucan Is a New DAMP Triggering Plant Immunity in Vitis vinifera and Arabidopsis thaliana. Frontiers in plant science 9:1725-1725

Clouse SD (2011) Brassinosteroids. Arabidopsis Book 9:e0151-e0151

Cohen S, Duffus JE, Liu HY (1992) A new *Bemisia tabaci* biotype in the Southwestern United States and its role in silverleaf of squash and transmission of lettuce infectious yellows virus. Phytopathology 82 (1):86-90

Collier SM, Hamel LP, Moffett P (2011) Cell death mediated by the N-terminal domains of a unique and highly conserved class of NB-LRR protein. Mol Plant Microbe Interact 24 (8):918-931

Collier SM, Moffett P (2009) NB-LRRs work a "bait and switch" on pathogens. Trends Plant Sci 14 (10):521-529

Collins S The biology and ecology of Aleyrodes proletella, the Cabbage Whitefly : a pest of Brassica crops. In, 2016.

Colvin J, Omongo CA, Maruthi MN, Otim-Nape GW, Thresh JM (2004) Dual begomovirus infections and high Bemisia tabaci populations: two factors driving the spread of a cassava mosaic disease pandemic. Plant pathology 53 (5):577-584

Conrath U, Pieterse CM, Mauch-Mani B (2002) Priming in plant-pathogen interactions. Trends Plant Sci 7 (5):210-216

Corwin JA, Kliebenstein DJ (2017) Quantitative Resistance: More Than Just Perception of a Pathogen. The Plant Cell 29 (4):655-665

Cosgrove DJ (2005) Growth of the plant cell wall. Nature reviews molecular cell biology 6 (11):850-861

Costa HS, Brown JK (1991) Variation in biological characteristics and esterase patterns among populations of Bemisia tabaci, and the association of one population with silverleaf symptom induction. Entomol Exp Appl 61 (3):211-219

Costa HS, Brown JK, Sivasupramaniam S, Bird J (1993) Regional distribution, insecticide resistance, and reciprocal crosses between the a-biotype and b-biotype of *Bemisia tabaci*. Insect Science and Its Application 14 (2):255-266

Côté F, Hahn MG (1994) Oligosaccharins: structures and signal transduction. Plant Mol Biol 26 (5):1379-1411

Cruz PL, Baldin ELL, De Castro MDJP (2014a) Characterization of antibiosis to the silverleaf whitefly Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in cowpea entries. Journal of Pest Science 87 (4):639-645

Cruz PL, Baldin ELL, De Jesus P. De Castro M (2014b) Characterization of antibiosis to the silverleaf whitefly Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in cowpea entries. Journal of Pest Science 87 (4):639-645

Cueva C, Moreno-Arribas MV, Martín-Álvarez PJ, Bills G, Vicente MF, Basilio A, Rivas CL, Requena T, Rodríguez JM, Bartolomé B (2010) Antimicrobial activity of phenolic acids against commensal, probiotic and pathogenic bacteria. Research in Microbiology 161 (5):372-382

Cui F, Wu S, Sun W, Coaker G, Kunkel B, He P, Shan L (2013) The Pseudomonas syringae Type III Effector AvrRpt2 Promotes Pathogen Virulence via Stimulating Arabidopsis Auxin/Indole Acetic Acid Protein Turnover Plant Physiol 162 (2):1018-1029

Cui H, Gobbato E, Kracher B, Qiu J, Bautor J, Parker JE (2017) A core function of EDS1 with PAD4 is to protect the salicylic acid defense sector in Arabidopsis immunity. New Phytologist 213 (4):1802-1817

Cui J-Y, Miao H, Ding L-H, Wehner TC, Liu P-N, Wang Y, Zhang S-P, Gu X-F (2016) A New Glabrous Gene (csgl3) Identified in Trichome Development in Cucumber (Cucumis sativus L.). PLoS One 11 (2):e0148422

Cui N, Lu H, Wang T, Zhang W, Kang L, Cui F (2019) Armet, an aphid effector protein, induces pathogen resistance in plants by promoting the accumulation of salicylic acid. Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci 374 (1767):20180314-20180314

Curvers K, Seifi H, Mouille G, De Rycke R, Asselbergh B, Van Hecke A, Vanderschaeghe D, Höfte H, Callewaert N, Van Breusegem F, Höfte M (2010) Abscisic acid deficiency causes changes in cuticle permeability and pectin

composition that influence tomato resistance to Botrytis cinerea. Plant Physiol 154 (2):847-860

Da Silva AG, Boiça Junior AL, S. Farias PR, L. Rodrigues NE, S. De Souza BH, Bottega DB, Chiorato AF (2014) Non-preference for oviposition and antibiosis in bean cultivars to Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Revista Colombiana de Entomología 40:7-14

Da Silva Oliveira C, Hoffmann L, Toscano L, Queiroz M, Zoz T, Witt T (2020) Resistance of cotton genotypes to silverleaf whitefly (Bemisia tabaci [GENNADIUS] Biotype B). International Journal of Tropical Insect Science 41

Da-Hai Yang ITB, Wu J (2013) Silencing Brassinosteroid Receptor BRI1 Impairs Herbivory-elicited Accumulation of Jasmonic Acid-isoleucine and Diterpene Glycosides, but not Jasmonic Acid and Trypsin Proteinase Inhibitors in Nicotiana attenuata. J Integr Plant Biol 55 (6):514-526

Dai J, Mumper RJ (2010) Plant phenolics: extraction, analysis and their antioxidant and anticancer properties. Molecules 15 (10):7313-7352

Dalin P, Agren J, Bjorkman C, Huttunen P, Karkkainen K (2008a) Leaf trichome formation and plant resistance to herbivory. Induced Plant Resistance to Herbivory:89-105

Dalin P, Ågren J, Björkman C, Huttunen P, Kärkkäinen K (2008b) Leaf Trichome Formation and Plant Resistance to Herbivory. In. pp 89-105

De Barro PJ, Liu S-S, Boykin LM, Dinsdale AB (2011) Bemisia tabaci: A Statement of Species Status. Annual Review of Entomology, Vol 56 56:1-19

De Ilarduya OM, Kaloshian I (2001) Mi-1.2 transcripts accumulate ubiquitously in resistant Lycopersicon esculentum. Journal of Nematology 33 (2-3):116-120

De Lorenzo G, D'ovidio R, Cervone F (2001) The role of polygalacturonase-inhibiting proteins (PGIPs) in defense against pathogenic fungi. Annu Rev Phytopathol 39:313-335

De Lorenzo G, Ferrari S (2002) Polygalacturonase-inhibiting proteins in defense against phytopathogenic fungi. Curr Opin Plant Biol 5 (4):295-299

De Torres Zabala M, Bennett MH, Truman WH, Grant MR (2009) Antagonism between salicylic and abscisic acid reflects early host–pathogen conflict and moulds plant defence responses. The Plant Journal 59 (3):375-386

De Torres-Zabala M, Truman W, Bennett MH, Lafforgue G, Mansfield JW, Rodriguez Egea P, Bögre L, Grant M (2007) Pseudomonas syringae pv. tomato hijacks the Arabidopsis abscisic acid signalling pathway to cause disease. The EMBO journal 26 (5):1434-1443

De Vleesschauwer D, Van Buyten E, Satoh K, Balidion J, Mauleon R, Choi I-R, Vera-Cruz C, Kikuchi S, Höfte M (2012) Brassinosteroids antagonize gibberellin-and salicylate-mediated root immunity in rice. Plant Physiol 158 (4):1833-1846

Dejonghe W, Okamoto M, Cutler SR (2018) Small Molecule Probes of ABA Biosynthesis and Signaling. Plant and Cell Physiology 59 (8):1490-1499

Dempsey DMA, Vlot AC, Wildermuth MC, Klessig DF (2011) Salicylic Acid biosynthesis and metabolism. Arabidopsis Book 9:e0156-e0156

Dennehy TJ, Degain BA, Harpold VS, Zaborac M, Morin S, Fabrick JA, Nichols RL, Brown JK, Byrne FJ, Li X (2010) Extraordinary Resistance to Insecticides Reveals Exotic Q Biotype of Bemisia tabaci in the New World. Journal of Economic Entomology 103 (6):2174-2186

Després C, Delong C, Glaze S, Liu E, Fobert PR (2000) The Arabidopsis NPR1/NIM1 protein enhances the DNA binding activity of a subgroup of the TGA family of bZIP transcription factors. The Plant Cell 12 (2):279-290

Devoto A, Ellis C, Magusin A, Chang H-S, Chilcott C, Zhu T, Turner JG (2005) Expression profiling reveals COI1 to be a key regulator of genesinvolved in wound- and methyl jasmonate-induced secondarymetabolism, defence, and hormone interactions. Plant MolBiol 58 (4):497-513

Dey P, Kundu A, Kumar A, Gupta M, Lee BM, Bhakta T, Dash S, Kim HS (2020) Analysis of alkaloids (indole alkaloids, isoquinoline alkaloids, tropane alkaloids). Recent Advances in Natural Products Analysis:505-567

Dhawan R, Luo H, Foerster AM, Abuqamar S, Du H-N, Briggs SD, Mittelsten Scheid O, Mengiste T (2009) HISTONE MONOUBIQUITINATION1 interacts with a subunit of the mediator complex and regulates defense against necrotrophic fungal pathogens in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 21 (3):1000-1019

Dietz K-J, Vogel MO, Viehhauser A (2010) AP2/EREBP transcription factors are part of gene regulatory networks and integrate metabolic, hormonal and environmental signals in stress acclimation and retrograde signalling. Protoplasma 245 (1):3-14

Diezel C, Von Dahl CC, Gaquerel E, Baldwin IT (2009) Different lepidopteran elicitors account for cross-talk in herbivory-induced phytohormone signaling. Plant Physiol 150 (3):1576-1586

Dillon FM, Chludil HD, Mithöfer A, Zavala JA (2020) Solar UVB-inducible ethylene alone induced isoflavonoids in pods of field-grown soybean, an important defense against stink bugs. Environmental and Experimental Botany 178:104167

Ding H, Lamb RJ, Ames N (2000) Inducible Production of Phenolic Acids in Wheat and Antibiotic Resistance to Sitodiplosis mosellana. Journal of Chemical Ecology 26 (4):969-985

Ding P, Rekhter D, Ding Y, Feussner K, Busta L, Haroth S, Xu S, Li X, Jetter R, Feussner I (2016a) Characterization of a pipecolic acid biosynthesis pathway required for systemic acquired resistance. The Plant Cell 28 (10):2603-2615

Ding P, Rekhter D, Ding Y, Feussner K, Busta L, Haroth S, Xu S, Li X, Jetter R, Feussner I, Zhang Y (2016b) Characterization of a Pipecolic Acid Biosynthesis Pathway Required for Systemic Acquired Resistance. The Plant Cell 28 (10):2603-2615

Ding X, Cao Y, Huang L, Zhao J, Xu C, Li X, Wang S (2008) Activation of the indole-3-acetic acid–amido synthetase GH3-8 suppresses expansin expression and promotes salicylate-and jasmonate-independent basal immunity in rice. The Plant Cell 20 (1):228-240

Ding Y, Sun T, Ao K, Peng Y, Zhang Y, Li X, Zhang Y (2018) Opposite Roles of Salicylic Acid Receptors NPR1 and NPR3/NPR4 in Transcriptional Regulation of Plant Immunity. Cell 173 (6):1454-1467.e1415

Dittrich M, Mueller HM, Bauer H, Peirats-Llobet M, Rodriguez PL, Geilfus C-M, Carpentier SC, Al Rasheid KaS, Kollist H, Merilo E, Herrmann J, Müller T, Ache P, Hetherington AM, Hedrich R (2019) The role of Arabidopsis ABA receptors from the PYR/PYL/RCAR family in stomatal acclimation and closure signal integration. Nature Plants 5 (9):1002-1011

Dixon GR, Dickson MH (2006) Vegetable Brassicas and Related Crucifers. CABI,

Dodds PN, Lawrence GJ, Catanzariti A-M, Teh T, Wang C-I, Ayliffe MA, Kobe B, Ellis JG (2006) Direct protein interaction underlies gene-for-gene specificity and coevolution of the flax resistance genes and flax rust avirulence genes. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103 (23):8888-8893

Dodds PN, Rathjen JP (2010) Plant immunity: towards an integrated view of plant–pathogen interactions. Nature Reviews Genetics 11 (8):539-548

Dogimont C, Chovelon V, Pauquet J, Boualem A, Bendahmane A (2014) The Vat locus encodes for a CC-NBS-LRR protein that confers resistance to Aphis gossypii infestation and A. gossypii-mediated virus resistance. The Plant Journal 80 (6):993-1004

Dolgikh VA, Pukhovaya EM, Zemlyanskaya EV (2019) Shaping Ethylene Response: The Role of EIN3/EIL1 Transcription Factors. Frontiers in Plant Science 10 (1030)

Domínguez E, Heredia-Guerrero JA, Heredia A (2017) The plant cuticle: old challenges, new perspectives. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (19):5251-5255

Dongus JA, Parker JE (2021) EDS1 signalling: At the nexus of intracellular and surface receptor immunity. Curr Opin Plant Biol 62:102039

Dos Santos TLB, Baldin ELL, Ribeiro LDP, De Souza CM, Bueno NM, Da Silva IF (2021) Silverleaf whitefly-resistant common beans: an investigation of antibiosis and/or antixenosis. Bragantia 79:62-73

Droillard M-J, Boudsocq M, Barbier-Brygoo H, Laurière C (2004) Involvement of MPK4 in osmotic stress response pathways in cell suspensions and plantlets of Arabidopsis thaliana: activation by hypoosmolarity and negative role in hyperosmolarity tolerance. FEBS letters 574 (1-3):42-48

Du B, Zhang W, Liu B, Hu J, Wei Z, Shi Z, He R, Zhu L, Chen R, Han B, He G (2009a) Identification and characterization of Bph14, a gene conferring resistance to brown planthopper in rice. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 106 (52):22163

Du B, Zhang WL, Liu BF, Hu J, Wei Z, Shi ZY, He RF, Zhu LL, Chen RZ, Han B, He GC (2009b) Identification and characterization of Bph14, a gene conferring resistance to brown planthopper in rice. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 106 (52):22163-22168

Duan C, Yu J, Bai J, Zhu Z, Wang X (2014) Induced defense responses in rice plants against small brown planthopper infestation. The Crop Journal 2 (1):55-62

Duffey JE, Powell RD (1979) Microbial Induced Ethylene Synthesis as a Possible Factor of Square Abscission and Stunting in Cotton Infested by Cotton Fleahopper1, 2. Ann Entomol Soc Am 72 (5):599-601

Dunaevsky YE, Elpidina EN, Vinokurov KS, Belozersky MA (2005) Protease Inhibitors in Improvement of Plant Resistance to Pathogens and Insects. Molecular Biology 39 (4):608-613

Duran-Flores D, Heil M (2015) Growth inhibition by self-DNA: a phenomenon and its multiple explanations. New Phytologist 207 (3):482-485

Durrant WE, Dong X (2004) Systemic acquired resistance. Annu Rev Phytopathol 42:185-209

Easson MLaE, Malka O, Paetz C, Hojná A, Reichelt M, Stein B, Van Brunschot S, Feldmesser E, Campbell L, Colvin J, Winter S, Morin S, Gershenzon J, Vassão DG (2021) Activation and detoxification of cassava cyanogenic glucosides by the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Scientific Reports 11 (1):13244

Eckardt NA (2003) A new twist on systemic acquired resistance: Redox control of the NPR1-TGA1 interaction by salicylic acid. Plant Cell 15 (9):1947-1949

Eigenbrode SD, Shelton AM, Dickson MH (1990) Two Types of Resistance to the Diamondback Moth (Lepidoptera: Plutellidae) in Cabbage. Environmental Entomology 19 (4):1086-1090

El-Sharkawy MA (2004) Cassava biology and physiology. Plant MolBiol 56 (4):481-501

Ellis C, Turner JG (2001) The Arabidopsis Mutant cev1 Has Constitutively Active Jasmonate and Ethylene Signal Pathways and Enhanced Resistance to Pathogens. The Plant Cell 13 (5):1025-1033

Elzinga DA, De Vos M, Jander G (2014) Suppression of Plant Defenses by a Myzus persicae (Green Peach Aphid) Salivary Effector Protein. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 27 (7):747-756

Emamverdian A, Ding Y, Mokhberdoran F (2020) The role of salicylic acid and gibberellin signaling in plant responses to abiotic stress with an emphasis on heavy metals. Plant Signaling & Behavior 15 (7):1777372

Erb WA, Lindquist RK, Flickinger NJ, Casey ML (1994) Resistance of selected interspecific Lycopersicon hybrids to greenhouse-whitefly (Homoptera, Aleurodidae). Florida Entomologist 77 (1):104-116

Escobar R, López MR, Alba J, Muñoz RF (2010) Resistencia a Tuta absoluta en una entrada de la especie silvestre de tomate Solanum pimpinellifolium. Phytoma España: La revista profesional de sanidad vegetal (217):126-127

Escobar-Bravo R, Alba JM, Pons C, Granell A, Kant MR, Moriones E, Fernandez-Munoz R (2016) A Jasmonate-Inducible Defense Trait Transferred from Wild into Cultivated Tomato Establishes Increased Whitefly Resistance and Reduced Viral Disease Incidence. Frontiers in Plant Science 7

Fahad S, Hussain S, Matloob A, Khan FA, Khaliq A, Saud S, Hassan S, Shan D, Khan F, Ullah N (2015) Phytohormones and plant responses to salinity stress: a review. Plant growth regulation 75 (2):391-404

Falk A, Feys BJ, Frost LN, Jones JDG, Daniels MJ, Parker JE (1999) EDS1, an essential component of R gene-mediated disease resistance in Arabidopsis has homology to eukaryotic lipases. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 96 (6):3292-3297

Fan J, Hill L, Crooks C, Doerner P, Lamb C (2009) Abscisic Acid Has a Key Role in Modulating Diverse Plant-Pathogen Interactions Plant Physiol 150 (4):1750-1761

Fan W, Dong X (2002) In vivo interaction between NPR1 and transcription factor TGA2 leads to salicylic acid–mediated gene activation in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 14 (6):1377-1389

Fangel J, Ulvskov P, Knox JP, Mikkelsen M, Harholt J, Popper Z, Willats W (2012) Cell wall evolution and diversity. Frontiers in Plant Science 3 (152)

Farmer EE, Goossens A (2019) Jasmonates: what ALLENE OXIDE SYNTHASE does for plants. Journal of Experimental Botany 70 (13):3373-3378

Farnham MW, Elsey KD (1995) Recognition of Brassica oleracea L. Resistance against the Silverleaf Whitefly. HortScience HortSci 30 (2):343-347

Fernández-Calvo P, Chini A, Fernández-Barbero G, Chico J-M, Gimenez-Ibanez S, Geerinck J, Eeckhout D, Schweizer F, Godoy M, Franco-Zorrilla JM, Pauwels L, Witters E, Puga MI, Paz-Ares J, Goossens A, Reymond P, De Jaeger G, Solano R (2011) The Arabidopsis bHLH transcription factors MYC3 and MYC4 are targets of JAZ repressors and act additively with MYC2 in the activation of jasmonate responses. The Plant cell 23 (2):701-715

Fernández-Muñoz R, Domínguez E, Cuartero J (2000) A novel source of resistance to the two-spotted spider mite in Lycopersicon pimpinellifolium (Jusl.) Mill.: its genetics as affected by interplot interference. Euphytica 111 (3):169-173

Fernandez-Munoz R, Salinas M, Alvarez M, Cuartero J (2003) Inheritance of resistance to two-spotted spider mite and glandular leaf trichomes in wild tomato Lycopersicon pimpinellifolium (Jusl.) Mill. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 128 (2):188-195

Ferrero V, Baeten L, Blanco-Sánchez L, Planelló R, Díaz-Pendón JA, Rodríguez-Echeverría S, Haegeman A, De La Peña E (2020) Complex patterns in tolerance and resistance to pests and diseases underpin the domestication of tomato. New Phytol 226 (1):254-266

Fich EA, Segerson NA, Rose JK (2016) The plant polyester cutin: biosynthesis, structure, and biological roles. Annual review of plant biology 67:207-233

Finkelstein R (2013) Abscisic Acid synthesis and response. Arabidopsis Book 11:e0166-e0166

Firdaus S, Van Heusden AW, Hidayati N, Supena EDJ, Mumm R, De Vos RCH, Visser RGF, Vosman B (2013) Identification and QTL mapping of whitefly resistance components in Solanum galapagense. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 126 (6):1487-1501

Firdaus S, Van Heusden AW, Hidayati N, Supena EDJ, Visser RGF, Vosman B (2012) Resistance to Bemisia tabaci in tomato wild relatives. Euphytica 187 (1):31-45

Flor HH (1971) Current Status of the Gene-For-Gene Concept. Annual Review of Phytopathology 9 (1):275-296

Frelichowski JE, Juvik JA (2005) Inheritance of sesquiterpene carboxylic acid synthesis in crosses of Lycopersicon hirsutum with insect-susceptible tomatoes. Plant Breeding 124 (3):277-281

Frerigmann H, Böttcher C, Baatout D, Gigolashvili T (2012) Glucosinolates are produced in trichomes of Arabidopsis thaliana. Frontiers in Plant Science 3

Friedemann K, Kunert G, Gorb E, Gorb SN, Beutel RG (2015) Attachment forces of pea aphids (A cyrthosiphon pisum) on different legume species. Ecological Entomology 40 (6):732-740

Fu ZQ, Dong X (2013) Systemic Acquired Resistance: Turning Local Infection into Global Defense. Annual Review of Plant Biology 64 (1):839-863

Fu ZQ, Yan S, Saleh A, Wang W, Ruble J, Oka N, Mohan R, Spoel SH, Tada Y, Zheng N (2012) NPR3 and NPR4 are receptors for the immune signal salicylic acid in plants. Nature 486 (7402):228-232

Fujimoto T, Mizukubo T, Abe H, Seo S (2015) Sclareol induces plant resistance to root-knot nematode partially through ethylene-dependent enhancement of lignin accumulation. Mol Plant Microbe Interact 28 (4):398-407

Galdon-Armero J, Fullana-Pericas M, Mulet PA, Conesa MA, Martin C, Galmes J (2018) The ratio of trichomes to stomata is associated with water use efficiency in Solanum lycopersicum (tomato). Plant J 96 (3):607-619

Gallego-Giraldo L, Jikumaru Y, Kamiya Y, Tang Y, Dixon RA (2011) Selective lignin downregulation leads to constitutive defense response expression in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.). New Phytologist 190 (3):627-639

Gao M, Liu J, Bi D, Zhang Z, Cheng F, Chen S, Zhang Y (2008) MEKK1, MKK1/MKK2 and MPK4 function together in a mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade to regulate innate immunity in plants. Cell Research 18 (12):1190-1198

Gao W, Guo C, Hu J, Dong J, Zhou LH (2021) Mature trichome is the earliest sequestration site of Cd ions in Arabidopsis thaliana leaves. Heliyon 7 (7):e07501-e07501

Garceau DC (2021) A Genomic Characterization of Whitefly Resistance and Defense Hormone Responses in Cassava.

Gatz C (2013) From Pioneers to Team Players: TGA Transcription Factors Provide a Molecular Link Between Different Stress Pathways. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 26 (2):151-159

Gaume L, Perret P, Gorb E, Gorb S, Labat J-J, Rowe N (2004) How do plant waxes cause flies to slide? Experimental tests of wax-based trapping mechanisms in three pitfall carnivorous plants. Arthropod structure & development 33 (1):103-111

Gaur M, Tiwari A, Chauhan RP, Pandey D, Kumar A (2018) Molecular modeling, docking and protein-protein interaction analysis of MAPK signalling cascade

involved in Camalexin biosynthesis in Brassica rapa. Bioinformation 14 (4):145-152

Gelman DB, Blackburn MB, Hu JS, Gerling D (2002) The nymphal-adult molt of the silverleaf whitefly (Bemisia argentifolii): Timing, regulation, and progress. Archives of Insect Biochemistry and Physiology 51 (2):67-79

Gerling D, Horowitz AR, Baumgaertner J (1986) Autecology of Bemisia tabaci. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment 17 (1):5-19

Ghassemian M, Nambara E, Cutler S, Kawaide H, Kamiya Y, Mccourt P (2000) Regulation of abscisic acid signaling by the ethylene response pathway in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 12 (7):1117-1126

Glazebrook J (2005) Contrasting mechanisms of defense against biotrophic and necrotrophic pathogens. Annu Rev Phytopathol 43:205-227

Gleadow RM, Møller BL (2014) Cyanogenic Glycosides: Synthesis, Physiology, and Phenotypic Plasticity. Annual Review of Plant Biology 65 (1):155-185

Goggin FL, Jia LL, Shah G, Hebert S, Williamson VM, Ullman DE (2006) Heterologous expression of the Mi-1.2 gene from tomato confers resistance against nematodes but not aphids in eggplant. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 19 (4):383-388

Gorb EV, Gorb SN (2017) Anti-adhesive effects of plant wax coverage on insect attachment. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (19):5323-5337

Gouhier-Darimont C, Stahl E, Glauser G, Reymond P (2019) The Arabidopsis Lectin Receptor Kinase LecRK-I.8 Is Involved in Insect Egg Perception. Frontiers in Plant Science 10 (623)

Grafius EJ, Douches DS (2008) The present and future role of insect-resistant genetically modified potato cultivars in IPM. In: Integration of insect-resistant genetically modified crops within IPM programs. Springer, pp 195-221

Grant MR, Jones JD (2009a) Hormone (dis) harmony moulds plant health and disease. Science 324 (5928):750-752

Grant MR, Jones JD (2009b) Hormone (dis)harmony moulds plant health and disease. Science 324 (5928):750-752

Groux R, Stahl E, Gouhier-Darimont C, Kerdaffrec E, Jimenez-Sandoval P, Santiago J, Reymond P (2020) Arabidopsis natural variation in insect egg-induced cell death reveals a role for LECTIN RECEPTOR KINASE-I.1. Plant Physiol 185 (1):240-255

Gu Y, Dong X (2015) Stromules: Signal Conduits for Plant Immunity. Developmental Cell 34 (1):3-4

Gu Z, Liu T, Ding B, Li F, Wang Q, Qian S, Ye F, Chen T, Yang Y, Wang J, Wang G, Zhang B, Zhou X (2017) Two Lysin-Motif Receptor Kinases, Gh-LYK1 and Gh-LYK2, Contribute to Resistance against Verticillium wilt in Upland Cotton. Frontiers in Plant Science 8 (2133)

Gui L, Liu S, Chen Z (2004) Plant resistance to insects induced by application of exogenous jasmonic acid and methyl jasmonate. Kun Chong Xue Bao 47 (4):507-514

Gulluoglu L, Arioglu H, Kurt C (2010) Field evaluation of soybean cultivars for resistance to whitefly (Bemisia tabaci Genn.) infestations. African Journal of Agricultural Research 5 (7):555-560

Guo J, Xu C, Wu D, Zhao Y, Qiu Y, Wang X, Ouyang Y, Cai B, Liu X, Jing S, Shangguan X, Wang H, Ma Y, Hu L, Wu Y, Shi S, Wang W, Zhu L, Xu X, Chen R, Feng Y, Du B, He G (2018) Bph6 encodes an exocyst-localized protein and confers broad resistance to planthoppers in rice. Nature Genetics 50 (2):297-306

Gururani MA, Venkatesh J, Upadhyaya CP, Nookaraju A, Pandey SK, Park SW (2012) Plant disease resistance genes: Current status and future directions. Physiological and Molecular Plant Pathology 78:51-65

Gust AA, Felix G (2014) Receptor like proteins associate with SOBIR1-type of adaptors to form bimolecular receptor kinases. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 21:104-111

Gust AA, Pruitt R, Nürnberger T (2017) Sensing Danger: Key to Activating Plant Immunity. Trends Plant Sci 22 (9):779-791

Gutiérrez-Lomelí M, Toro-Sánchez DCL, Rodriguez-Sahagun A, Castellanos-Hernandez O (2012) Natural Products Extracts: Terpenes and Phenolics. Biotechnological Production of Plant Secondary Metabolites:21-35

Han L, Li G-J, Yang K-Y, Mao G, Wang R, Liu Y, Zhang S (2010) Mitogen-activated protein kinase 3 and 6 regulate Botrytis cinerea-induced ethylene production in Arabidopsis. The Plant Journal 64 (1):114-127

Han Y, Kang Y, Torres-Jerez I, Cheung F, Town CD, Zhao PX, Udvardi MK, Monteros MJ (2011) Genome-wide SNP discovery in tetraploid alfalfa using 454 sequencing and high resolution melting analysis. Bmc Genomics 12

Haney CH, Ausubel FM, Urbach JM (2014) Innate immunity in plants and animals: Differences and similarities. The Biochemist 36 (5):40-45

Hanley ME, Lamont BB, Fairbanks MM, Rafferty CM (2007) Plant structural traits and their role in anti-herbivore defence. Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics 8 (4):157-178

Harfouche AL, Shivaji R, Stocker R, Williams PW, Luthe DS (2006) Ethylene signaling mediates a maize defense response to insect herbivory. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 19 (2):189-199

Hartmann M, Kim D, Bernsdorff F, Ajami-Rashidi Z, Scholten N, Schreiber S, Zeier T, Schuck S, Reichel-Deland V, Zeier J (2017) Biochemical principles and functional aspects of pipecolic acid biosynthesis in plant immunity. Plant Physiol 174 (1):124-153

Hartmann M, Zeier J (2019) N-hydroxypipecolic acid and salicylic acid: a metabolic duo for systemic acquired resistance. Curr Opin Plant Biol 50:44-57

Hassanpour S, Maherisis N, Eshratkhah B (2011) Plants and secondary metabolites (Tannins): A Review.

Havaux M, Bonfils J-P, LüTz C, Niyogi KK (2000) Photodamage of the Photosynthetic Apparatus and Its Dependence on the Leaf Developmental Stage in the npq1 Arabidopsis Mutant Deficient in the Xanthophyll Cycle Enzyme Violaxanthin De-epoxidase. Plant Physiol 124 (1):273-284

Hawkins C, Yu L-X (2018) Recent progress in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) genomics and genomic selection. The Crop Journal 6 (6):565-575

Hedges LM, Brownlie JC, O'neill SL, Johnson KN (2008) Wolbachia and virus protection in insects. Science 322 (5902):702-702

Heese A, Hann DR, Gimenez-Ibanez S, Jones AME, He K, Li J, Schroeder JI, Peck SC, Rathjen JP (2007) The receptor-like kinase SERK3/BAK1 is a central regulator of innate immunity in plants. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 104 (29):12217

Heredia A (2003) Biophysical and biochemical characteristics of cutin, a plant barrier biopolymer. Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - General Subjects 1620 (1):1-7

Hermann M, Maier F, Masroor A, Hirth S, Pfitzner A, Pfitzner U (2013) The Arabidopsis NIMIN proteins affect NPR1 differentially. Frontiers in Plant Science 4 (88)

HernáNdez-Blanco C, Feng DX, Hu J, SáNchez-Vallet A, Deslandes L, Llorente F, Berrocal-Lobo M, Keller H, Barlet X, SáNchez-RodríGuez C, Anderson LK, Somerville S, Marco Y, Molina A (2007) Impairment of Cellulose Synthases Required for Arabidopsis Secondary Cell Wall Formation Enhances Disease Resistance. The Plant Cell 19 (3):890-903

Hershey C, Henry G, Best R, Kawano K, Howeler R, Iglesias C (2001) CASSAVA IN ASIA:Expanding the Competitive Edge in Diversified Markets. In: A review of cassava in Asia with country case studies on Thailand and Viet Nam. FAO,

Heyman J, Canher B, Bisht A, Christiaens F, De Veylder L (2018) Emerging role of the plant ERF transcription factors in coordinating wound defense responses and repair. Journal of cell science 131 (2):jcs208215

Hickel A, Hasslacher M, Griengl H (1996) Hydroxynitrile lyases: Functions and properties. Physiologia Plantarum 98 (4):891-898

Hillocks RJ, Thresh JM, Bellotti A (2002) Cassava : biology, production and utilization / edited by R.J. Hillocks and J.M. Thresh and A.C. Bellotti. CABI Pub,

Hirayama T, Umezawa T (2010) The PP2C-SnRK2 complex: the central regulator of an abscisic acid signaling pathway. Plant signaling & behavior 5 (2):160-163

Hodges GS, Evans GA (2005) An identification guide to the whiteflies (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) of the southeastern United States. Florida Entomologist 88 (4):518-534, 517

Hodges GS, Mckenzie CL (2008) Looking for Bemisia tabaci biotype Q in Florida: Results of biotype sampling from 2005-2006. Journal of Insect Science 8:23-23

Hofius D, Schultz-Larsen T, Joensen J, Tsitsigiannis DI, Petersen NH, Mattsson O, Jørgensen LB, Jones JD, Mundy J, Petersen M (2009) Autophagic components contribute to hypersensitive cell death in Arabidopsis. Cell 137 (4):773-783

Holopainen JK, Blande JD (2012) Molecular Plant Volatile Communication. In: López-Larrea C (ed) Sensing in Nature. Springer US, New York, NY, pp 17-31

Hong G-J, Xue X-Y, Mao Y-B, Wang L-J, Chen X-Y (2012) Arabidopsis MYC2 interacts with DELLA proteins in regulating sesquiterpene synthase gene expression. The Plant Cell 24 (6):2635-2648

Hopkins R, Dam N, Van Loon J (2008) Role of Glucosinolates in Insect-Plant Relationships and Multitrophic Interactions. Annual review of entomology 54:57-83

Horowitz AR, Ishaaya I (2014) Dynamics of biotypes B and Q of the whitefly Bemisia tabaci and its impact on insecticide resistance. Pest Manag Sci 70 (10):1568-1572

Hou S, Liu Z, Shen H, Wu D (2019) Damage-Associated Molecular Pattern-Triggered Immunity in Plants. Frontiers in Plant Science 10

Hou X, Lee LYC, Xia K, Yan Y, Yu H (2010) DELLAs modulate jasmonate signaling via competitive binding to JAZs. Developmental cell 19 (6):884-894

Houben M, Van De Poel B (2019) 1-Aminocyclopropane-1-Carboxylic Acid Oxidase (ACO): The Enzyme That Makes the Plant Hormone Ethylene. Front Plant Sci 10:695

Hu J, Zhou JB, Peng XX, Xu HH, Liu CX, Du B, Yuan HY, Zhu LL, He GC (2011) The Bphi008a Gene Interacts with the Ethylene Pathway and Transcriptionally Regulates MAPK Genes in the Response of Rice to Brown Planthopper Feeding. Plant Physiol 156 (2):856-872

Hu L, Ye M, Li R, Lou Y (2016) OsWRKY53, a versatile switch in regulating herbivore-induced defense responses in rice. Plant Signaling & Behavior 11 (4):e1169357

Hua J, Chang C, Sun Q, Meyerowitz EM (1995) Ethylene Insensitivity Conferred by Arabidopsis ERS Gene. Science 269 (5231):1712-1714

Hua J, Meyerowitz EM (1998) Ethylene Responses Are Negatively Regulated by a Receptor Gene Family in Arabidopsis thaliana. Cell 94 (2):261-271

Hua J, Sakai H, Nourizadeh S, Chen QG, Bleecker AB, Ecker JR, Meyerowitz EM (1998) EIN4 and ERS2 Are Members of the Putative Ethylene Receptor Gene Family in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 10 (8):1321-1332

Huang H-J, Ye Z-X, Lu G, Zhang C-X, Chen J-P, Li J-M (2021) Identification of salivary proteins in the whitefly Bemisia tabaci by transcriptomic and LC–MS/MS analyses. Insect Science 28 (5):1369-1381

Huang HJ, Ye ZX, Lu G, Zhang CX, Chen JP, Li JM (2020a) Identification of salivary proteins in the whitefly Bemisia tabaci by transcriptomic and LC–MS/MS analyses. Insect Science

Huang HJ, Zhang CX, Hong XY (2019) How does saliva function in planthopper–host interactions? Archives of Insect Biochemistry and Physiology 100 (4):e21537

Huang W, Wang Y, Li X, Zhang Y (2020b) Biosynthesis and Regulation of Salicylic Acid and N-Hydroxypipecolic Acid in Plant Immunity. Molecular Plant 13 (1):31-41

Huang Y, Han C, Peng W, Peng Z, Xiong X, Zhu Q, Gao B, Xie D, Ren C (2010) Brassinosteroid negatively regulates jasmonate inhibition of root growth in Arabidopsis. Plant signaling & behavior 5 (2):140-142

Huffaker A, Pearce G, Veyrat N, Erb M, Turlings T, Sartor R, Shen Z, Briggs S, Vaughan M, Alborn H, Teal P, Schmelz E (2013) Plant elicitor peptides are conserved signals regulating direct and indirect antiherbivore defense. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 110

Huh SU, Cevik V, Ding P, Duxbury Z, Ma Y, Tomlinson L, Sarris PF, Jones JDG (2017) Protein-protein interactions in the RPS4/RRS1 immune receptor complex. PLOS Pathogens 13 (5):e1006376

Huot B, Yao J, Montgomery BL, He SY (2014) Growth-Defense Tradeoffs in Plants: A Balancing Act to Optimize Fitness. Molecular Plant 7 (8):1267-1287

Iita (2020) Cassava.

Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Lûpez-Lavalle LaB, Perez-Fons L, Fraser PD, Walling LL (2020) Genome-wide analyses of cassava Pathogenesis-related (PR) gene families reveal core transcriptome responses to whitefly infestation, salicylic acid and jasmonic acid. BMC Genomics 21

Ishida M, Hara M, Fukino N, Kakizaki T, Morimitsu Y (2014) Glucosinolate metabolism, functionality and breeding for the improvement of Brassicaceae vegetables. Breeding science 64 (1):48-59

Ishiguro S, Kawai-Oda A, Ueda J, Nishida I, Okada K (2001) The DEFECTIVE IN ANTHER DEHISCIENCE gene encodes a novel phospholipase A1 catalyzing the initial step of jasmonic acid biosynthesis, which synchronizes pollen maturation, anther dehiscence, and flower opening in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 13 (10):2191-2209

Jacques S, Sperschneider J, Garg G, Thatcher LF, Gao L-L, Kamphuis LG, Singh KB (2020) A functional genomics approach to dissect spotted alfalfa aphid resistance in Medicago truncatula. Scientific Reports 10 (1):22159

Jairin J, Phengrat K, Teangdeerith S, Vanavichit A, Toojinda T (2007) Mapping of a broad-spectrum brown planthopper resistance gene, Bph3, on rice chromosome 6. Molecular Breeding 19 (1):35-44

Jannoey P, Channei D, Kotcharerk J, Pongprasert W, Nomura M (2017) Expression analysis of genes related to rice resistance against brown planthopper, Nilaparvata lugens. Rice Science 24 (3):163-172

Jeandet P (2015) Phytoalexins: Current Progress and Future Prospects. Molecules 20 (2):2770-2774

Jehle AK, Lipschis M, Albert M, Fallahzadeh-Mamaghani V, Fürst U, Mueller K, Felix G (2013) The receptor-like protein ReMAX of Arabidopsis detects the microbe-associated molecular pattern eMax from Xanthomonas. The Plant cell 25 (6):2330-2340

Ji H, Kim S-R, Kim Y-H, Suh J-P, Park H-M, Sreenivasulu N, Misra G, Kim S-M, Hechanova SL, Kim H, Lee G-S, Yoon U-H, Kim T-H, Lim H, Suh S-C, Yang J, An G, Jena KK (2016) Map-based Cloning and Characterization of the BPH18 Gene from Wild Rice Conferring Resistance to Brown Planthopper (BPH) Insect Pest. Scientific Reports 6 (1):34376

Jiang C-J, Shimono M, Sugano S, Kojima M, Liu X, Inoue H, Sakakibara H, Takatsuji H (2013) Cytokinins act synergistically with salicylic acid to activate defense gene expression in rice. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 26 (3):287-296

Jiang C-J, Shimono M, Sugano S, Kojima M, Yazawa K, Yoshida R, Inoue H, Hayashi N, Sakakibara H, Takatsuji H (2010) Abscisic Acid Interacts Antagonistically with

Salicylic Acid Signaling Pathway in Rice–Magnaporthe grisea Interaction. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 23 (6):791-798

Jiang YX, Walker GP (2007) Identification of phloem sieve elements as the site of resistance to silverleaf whitefly in resistant alfalfa genotypes. Entomol Exp Appl 125 (3):307-320

Jiang YX, Zareh N, Walker GP, Teuber LR (2003) Characterization of alfalfa germplasm expressing resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii. Journal of Applied Entomology 127 (8):447

Jin S, Zhu L, Li J, Xu Z, Zhang X (2018) Identification and selection of resistance to Bemisia tabaci among 550 cotton genotypes in the field and greenhouse experiments. Front Agr Sci Eng 5

Jirage D, Tootle TL, Reuber TL, Frost LN, Feys BJ, Parker JE, Ausubel FM, Glazebrook J (1999) Arabidopsis thaliana PAD4 encodes a lipase-like gene that is important for salicylic acid signaling. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 96 (23):13583-13588

Joglekar S, Suliman M, Bartsch M, Halder V, Maintz J, Bautor J, Zeier J, Parker JE, Kombrink E (2018) Chemical Activation of EDS1/PAD4 Signaling Leading to Pathogen Resistance in Arabidopsis. Plant and Cell Physiology 59 (8):1592-1607

John P, Reynolds EA, Prescott AG, Bauchot A-D (1999) ACC Oxidase in the Biosynthesis of Ethylene. In: Kanellis AK, Chang C, Klee H, Bleecker AB, Pech JC, Grierson D (eds) Biology and Biotechnology of the Plant Hormone Ethylene II. Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, pp 1-6

Johnson C, Boden E, Arias J (2003) Salicylic acid and NPR1 induce the recruitment of trans-activating TGA factors to a defense gene promoter in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 15 (8):1846-1858

Johnson ET, Berhow MA, Dowd PF (2007) Expression of a Maize Myb Transcription Factor Driven by a Putative Silk-Specific Promoter Significantly Enhances Resistance to Helicoverpa zea in Transgenic Maize. Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry 55 (8):2998-3003

Jones JDG, Dangl JL (2006) The plant immune system. Nature 444 (7117):323-329

Ju C, Yoon GM, Shemansky JM, Lin DY, Ying ZI, Chang J, Garrett WM, Kessenbrock M, Groth G, Tucker ML, Cooper B, Kieber JJ, Chang C (2012a) CTR1 phosphorylates the central regulator EIN2 to control ethylene hormone signaling from the ER membrane to the nucleus in <em>Arabidopsis</em&gt. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 109 (47):19486

Ju C, Yoon GM, Shemansky JM, Lin DY, Ying ZI, Chang J, Garrett WM, Kessenbrock M, Groth G, Tucker ML, Cooper B, Kieber JJ, Chang C (2012b) CTR1

phosphorylates the central regulator EIN2 to control ethylene hormone signaling from the ER membrane to the nucleus in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 109 (47):19486-19491

Jubic LM, Saile S, Furzer OJ, El Kasmi F, Dangl JL (2019) Help wanted: helper NLRs and plant immune responses. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 50:82-94

Julier B, Flajoulot S, Barre P, Cardinet G, Santoni S, Huguet T, Huyghe C (2003) Construction of two genetic linkage maps in cultivated tetraploid alfalfa (Medicago sativa) using microsatellite and AFLP markers. BMC plant biology 3 (1):1-19

Kaloshian I, Walling LL (2005) Hemipterans as plant pathogens. Annual Review of Phytopathology 43:491-521

Kaloshian I, Walling LL (2016) Hemipteran and dipteran pests: Effectors and plant host immune regulators. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 58 (4):350-361

Kang J-Y, Choi H-I, Im M-Y, Kim SY (2002) Arabidopsis basic leucine zipper proteins that mediate stress-responsive abscisic acid signaling. The Plant Cell 14 (2):343-357

Kapos P, Devendrakumar KT, Li X (2019) Plant NLRs: From discovery to application. Plant Science 279:3-18

Karabourniotis G, Liakopoulos G, Nikolopoulos D, Bresta P (2020) Protective and defensive roles of non-glandular trichomes against multiple stresses: structure–function coordination. Journal of Forestry Research 31 (1):1-12

Kariyat RR, Gaffoor I, Sattar S, Dixon CW, Frock N, Moen J, De Moraes CM, Mescher MC, Thompson GA, Chopra S (2019) Sorghum 3-Deoxyanthocyanidin Flavonoids Confer Resistance against Corn Leaf Aphid. Journal of Chemical Ecology 45 (5):502-514

Kassim MA, Rumbold K (2014) HCN production and hydroxynitrile lyase: a natural activity in plants and a renewed biotechnological interest. Biotechnol Lett 36 (2):223-228

Katsir L, Schilmiller AL, Staswick PE, He SY, Howe GA (2008) COI1 is a critical component of a receptor for jasmonate and the bacterial virulence factor coronatine. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 105 (19):7100

Kazan K, Lyons R (2014) Intervention of Phytohormone Pathways by Pathogen Effectors. The Plant Cell 26 (6):2285-2309

Kazan K, Manners JM (2013) MYC2: the master in action. Molecular plant 6 (3):686-703

Kempema LA, Cui XP, Holzer FM, Walling LL (2007) Arabidopsis transcriptome changes in response to phloem-feeding silverleaf whitefly nymphs. Similarities and distinctions in responses to aphids. Plant Physiol 143 (2):849-865

Kende H (1993) Ethylene Biosynthesis. Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 44 (1):283-307

Kesarwani M, Yoo J, Dong X (2007) Genetic interactions of TGA transcription factors in the regulation of pathogenesis-related genes and disease resistance in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 144 (1):336-346

Kesten C, Menna A, Sánchez-Rodríguez C (2017) Regulation of cellulose synthesis in response to stress. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 40:106-113

Ketudat Cairns JR, Mahong B, Baiya S, Jeon J-S (2015) β-Glucosidases: Multitasking, moonlighting or simply misunderstood? Plant Science 241:246-259

Khatabi B, Molitor A, Lindermayr C, Pfiffi S, Durner J, Von Wettstein D, Kogel K-H, Schäfer P (2012) Ethylene supports colonization of plant roots by the mutualistic fungus Piriformospora indica. PLoS One 7 (4):e35502-e35502

Khatabi B, Schäfer P (2012) Ethylene in mutualistic symbioses. Plant signaling & behavior 7 (12):1634-1638

Khennouf S, Benabdallah H, Gharzouli K, Amira S, Ito H, Kim T-H, Yoshida T, Gharzouli A (2003) Effect of tannins from Quercus suber and Quercus coccifera leaves on ethanol-induced gastric lesions in mice. Journal of agricultural and food chemistry 51 (5):1469-1473

Kidd BN, Edgar CI, Kumar KK, Aitken EA, Schenk PM, Manners JM, Kazan K (2009) The Mediator Complex Subunit PFT1 Is a Key Regulator of Jasmonate-Dependent Defense in Arabidopsis The Plant Cell 21 (8):2237-2252

Kieber JJ, Rothenberg M, Roman G, Feldmann KA, Ecker JR (1993) CTR1, a negative regulator of the ethylene response pathway in Arabidopsis, encodes a member of the raf family of protein kinases. Cell 72 (3):427-441

Kieber JJ, Schaller GE (2014) Cytokinins. Arabidopsis Book 12:e0168-e0168

Kim JH, Castroverde CDM (2020) Diversity, function and regulation of cell surface and intracellular immune receptors in Solanaceae. Plants 9 (4):434

Kim S-I, Ahn Y-J (2017) Larvicidal activity of lignans and alkaloid identified in Zanthoxylum piperitum bark toward insecticide-susceptible and wild Culex pipiens pallens and Aedes aegypti. Parasites & vectors 10 (1):1-10

Kim SY, Ma J, Perret P, Li Z, Thomas TL (2002) Arabidopsis ABI5 subfamily members have distinct DNA-binding and transcriptional activities. Plant Physiol 130 (2):688-697

Kim W, Lee Y, Park J, Lee N, Choi G (2013) HONSU, a Protein Phosphatase 2C, Regulates Seed Dormancy by Inhibiting ABA Signaling in Arabidopsis. Plant and Cell Physiology 54 (4):555-572

Kinkema M, Fan W, Dong X (2000) Nuclear localization of NPR1 is required for activation of PR gene expression. The plant cell 12 (12):2339-2350

Kionka C, Amrhein N (1984) The enzymatic malonylation of 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylic acid in homogenates of mung-bean hypocotyls. Planta 162 (3):226-235

Király L, Künstler A, Bacsó R, Hafez Y, Király Z (2013) Similarities and differences in plant and animal immune systems — what is inhibiting pathogens? Acta Phytopathologica et Entomologica Hungarica 48 (2):187-205

Kirby J, Keasling JD (2009) Biosynthesis of Plant Isoprenoids: Perspectives for Microbial Engineering. Annual Review of Plant Biology 60 (1):335-355

Klessig DF, Choi HW, Dempsey DMA (2018) Systemic Acquired Resistance and Salicylic Acid: Past, Present, and Future. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 31 (9):871-888

Kloth KJ, Abreu IN, Delhomme N, Petrik I, Villard C, Strom C, Amini F, Novak O, Moritz T, Albrectsen BR (2019) PECTIN ACETYLESTERASE9 Affects the Transcriptome and Metabolome and Delays Aphid Feeding(1)(OPEN). Plant Physiol 181 (4):1704-1720

Knepper C, Savory EA, Day B (2011) Arabidopsis NDR1 is an integrin-like protein with a role in fluid loss and plasma membrane-cell wall adhesion. Plant Physiol 156 (1):286-300

Kobayashi Y, Murata M, Minami H, Yamamoto S, Kagaya Y, Hobo T, Yamamoto A, Hattori T (2005) Abscisic acid-activated SNRK2 protein kinases function in the gene-regulation pathway of ABA signal transduction by phosphorylating ABA response element-binding factors. The Plant Journal 44 (6):939-949

Kohorn BD, Kohorn SL, Saba NJ, Martinez VM (2014) Requirement for pectin methyl esterase and preference for fragmented over native pectins for wall-associated kinase-activated, EDS1/PAD4-dependent stress response in Arabidopsis. J Biol Chem 289 (27):18978-18986

Komatsu K, Suzuki N, Kuwamura M, Nishikawa Y, Nakatani M, Ohtawa H, Takezawa D, Seki M, Tanaka M, Taji T, Hayashi T, Sakata Y (2013) Group A PP2Cs evolved in land plants as key regulators of intrinsic desiccation tolerance. Nature Communications 4 (1):2219

Krasileva KV, Dahlbeck D, Staskawicz BJ (2010) Activation of an Arabidopsis resistance protein is specified by the in planta association of its leucine-rich repeat domain with the cognate oomycete effector. The Plant Cell 22 (7):2444-2458

Kravchenko A, Citerne S, Jéhanno I, Bersimbaev RI, Veit B, Meyer C, Leprince A-S (2015) Mutations in the Arabidopsis Lst8 and Raptor genes encoding partners of the TOR complex, or inhibition of TOR activity decrease abscisic acid (ABA) synthesis. Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications 467 (4):992-997

Krol E, Mentzel T, Chinchilla D, Boller T, Felix G, Kemmerling B, Postel S, Arents M, Jeworutzki E, Al-Rasheid KaS, Becker D, Hedrich R (2010) Perception of the Arabidopsis danger signal peptide 1 involves the pattern recognition receptor AtPEPR1 and its close homologue AtPEPR2. J Biol Chem 285 (18):13471-13479

Kuhn JM, Boisson-Dernier AL, Dizon MB, Maktabi MH, Schroeder JI (2005) The Protein Phosphatase AtPP2CA Negatively Regulates Abscisic Acid Signal Transduction in Arabidopsis, and Effects of abh1 on AtPP2CA mRNA Plant Physiol 140 (1):127-139

Kulbat K The role of phenolic compounds in plant resistance. In, 2016.

Kulik A, Wawer I, Krzywińska E, Bucholc M, Dobrowolska G (2011) SnRK2 protein kinases--key regulators of plant response to abiotic stresses. OMICS 15 (12):859-872

Kumar D (2014) Salicylic acid signaling in disease resistance. Plant Science 228:127-134

Kumar S (2011) Biotechnological advancements in alfalfa improvement. Journal of Applied Genetics 52 (2):111-124

Kumar S, Abedin MM, Singh AK, Das S (2020) Role of Phenolic Compounds in Plant-Defensive Mechanisms. In: Lone R, Shuab R, Kamili AN (eds) Plant Phenolics in Sustainable Agriculture : Volume 1. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 517-532

Kunkel BN, Bent AF, Dahlbeck D, Innes RW, Staskawicz BJ (1993) RPS2, an Arabidopsis disease resistance locus specifying recognition of Pseudomonas syringae strains expressing the avirulence gene avrRpt2. The Plant cell 5 (8):865-875

Kurek J (2019) Alkaloids: Their importance in Nature and Human life. BoD–Books on Demand,

Kuromori T, Seo M, Shinozaki K (2018) ABA Transport and Plant Water Stress Responses. Trends in Plant Science 23 (6):513-522

Kutschera U, Wang Z-Y (2012) Brassinosteroid action in flowering plants: a Darwinian perspective. Journal of experimental botany 63 (10):3511-3522

L'haridon F, Besson-Bard A, Binda M, Serrano M, Abou-Mansour E, Balet F, Schoonbeek H-J, Hess S, Mir R, Léon J, Lamotte O, Métraux J-P (2011) A Permeable Cuticle Is Associated with the Release of Reactive Oxygen Species and Induction of Innate Immunity. PLOS Pathogens 7 (7):e1002148

Lackman P, González-Guzmán M, Tilleman S, Carqueijeiro I, Pérez AC, Moses T, Seo M, Kanno Y, Häkkinen ST, Van Montagu MC, Thevelein JM, Maaheimo H, Oksman-Caldentey KM, Rodriguez PL, Rischer H, Goossens A (2011) Jasmonate signaling involves the abscisic acid receptor PYL4 to regulate metabolic reprogramming in Arabidopsis and tobacco. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 108 (14):5891-5896

Lai Y, Eulgem T (2018) Transcript-level expression control of plant NLR genes. Mol Plant Pathol 19 (5):1267-1281

Lapin D, Kovacova V, Sun X, Dongus JA, Bhandari D, Von Born P, Bautor J, Guarneri N, Rzemieniewski J, Stuttmann J, Beyer A, Parker JE (2019) A Coevolved EDS1-SAG101-NRG1 Module Mediates Cell Death Signaling by TIR-Domain Immune Receptors. Plant Cell 31 (10):2430-2455

Lattanzio V, Arpaia S, Cardinali A, Di Venere D, Linsalata V (2000) Role of Endogenous Flavonoids in Resistance Mechanism of Vigna to Aphids. Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry 48 (11):5316-5320

Laurie-Berry N, Joardar V, Street IH, Kunkel BN (2006) The Arabidopsis thaliana JASMONATE INSENSITIVE 1 gene is required for suppression of salicylic acid-dependent defenses during infection by Pseudomonas syringae. Mol Plant Microbe Interact 19 (7):789-800

Leckie BM, De Jong DM, Mutschler MA (2012) Quantitative trait loci increasing acylsugars in tomato breeding lines and their impacts on silverleaf whiteflies. Molecular Breeding 30 (4):1621-1634

Lee D, Lal NK, Lin Z-JD, Ma S, Liu J, Castro B, Toruño T, Dinesh-Kumar SP, Coaker G (2020) Regulation of reactive oxygen species during plant immunity through phosphorylation and ubiquitination of RBOHD. Nature Communications 11 (1):1838

Lee DH, Nyrop JP, Sanderson JP (2011) Avoidance of natural enemies by adult whiteflies, Bemisia argentifolii, and effects on host plant choice. Biol Control 58 (3):302-309

Lee H-I, Raskin I (1998) Glucosylation of salicylic acid in Nicotiana tabacum cv. Xanthi-nc. Phytopathology 88 (7):692-697

Lee M-H, Jeon HS, Kim SH, Chung JH, Roppolo D, Lee H-J, Cho HJ, Tobimatsu Y, Ralph J, Park OK (2019) Lignin-based barrier restricts pathogens to the infection site and confers resistance in plants. The EMBO Journal 38 (23):e101948

Lee S-W, Han S-W, Bartley LE, Ronald PC (2006) Unique characteristics of Xanthomonas oryzae pv. oryzae AvrXa21 and implications for plant innate immunity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103 (49):18395

Lee SB, Suh MC (2013) Recent advances in cuticular wax biosynthesis and its regulation in Arabidopsis. Molecular plant 6 (2):246-249

Lee W, Park J, Lee G-S, Lee S, Akimoto S-I (2013) Taxonomic Status of the Bemisia tabaci Complex (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) and Reassessment of the Number of Its Constituent Species. PLoS One 8 (5)

Lefebvre V, Boissot N, Gallois J-L (2020) Host plant resistance to pests and pathogens, the genetic leverage in integrated pest and disease management. In: Integrated Pest and Disease Management in Greenhouse Crops. Springer, pp 259-283

Lefevere H, Bauters L, Gheysen G (2020) Salicylic Acid Biosynthesis in Plants. Frontiers in Plant Science 11

Legg J, Jeremiah S, Obiero H, Maruthi M, Ndyetabula I, Okao-Okuja G, Bouwmeester H, Bigirimana S, Tata-Hangy W, Gashaka G (2011) Comparing the regional epidemiology of the cassava mosaic and cassava brown streak virus pandemics in Africa. Virus research 159 (2):161-170

Legg JP, Shirima R, Tajebe LS, Guastella D, Boniface S, Jeremiah S, Nsami E, Chikoti P, Rapisarda C (2014) Biology and management of Bemisia whitefly vectors of cassava virus pandemics in Africa. Pest Manag Sci 70 (10):1446-1453

Legg JP, Sseruwagi P, Brown JK (2004) Bemisia whiteflies cause physical damage and yield losses to cassava in Africa. In: Sixth International Scientific Meeting of the Cassava Biotechnology Network, Cali, Colombia, 8-14 March, 2004 2004. CIAT, p 78

Lei G, Shen M, Li ZG, Zhang B, Duan KX, Wang N, Cao YR, Zhang WK, Ma B, Ling HQ (2011) EIN2 regulates salt stress response and interacts with a MA3 domain-containing protein ECIP1 in Arabidopsis. Plant, Cell & Environment 34 (10):1678-1692

Lei Y, Xu Y, Hettenhausen C, Lu C, Shen G, Zhang C, Li J, Song J, Lin H, Wu J (2018) Comparative analysis of alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) leaf transcriptomes reveals genotype-specific salt tolerance mechanisms. BMC Plant Biology 18 (1):35

Lemarié S, Robert-Seilaniantz A, Lariagon C, Lemoine J, Marnet N, Levrel A, Jubault M, Manzanares-Dauleux MJ, Gravot A (2015) Camalexin contributes to the partial

resistance of Arabidopsis thaliana to the biotrophic soilborne protist Plasmodiophora brassicae. Frontiers in plant science 6:539-539

Lenoble ME, Spollen WG, Sharp RE (2004) Maintenance of shoot growth by endogenous ABA: genetic assessment of the involvement of ethylene suppression. J Exp Bot 55 (395):237-245

León J, Costa Á, Castillo M-C (2016) Nitric oxide triggers a transient metabolic reprogramming in Arabidopsis. Scientific Reports 6 (1):37945

Léon-Kloosterziel KM, Gil MA, Ruijs GJ, Jacobsen SE, Olszewski NE, Schwartz SH, Zeevaart JaD, Koornneef M (1996) Isolation and characterization of abscisic acid-deficient Arabidopsis mutants at two new loci. The Plant Journal 10 (4):655-661

Leon-Reyes A, Du Y, Koornneef A, Proietti S, Körbes AP, Memelink J, Pieterse CM, Ritsema T (2010) Ethylene signaling renders the jasmonate response of Arabidopsis insensitive to future suppression by salicylic acid. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 23 (2):187-197

Leon-Reyes A, Spoel SH, De Lange ES, Abe H, Kobayashi M, Tsuda S, Millenaar FF, Welschen RA, Ritsema T, Pieterse CM (2009) Ethylene modulates the role of NONEXPRESSOR OF PATHOGENESIS-RELATED GENES1 in cross talk between salicylate and jasmonate signaling. Plant Physiol 149 (4):1797-1809

Lewis JD, Lee AH-Y, Hassan JA, Wan J, Hurley B, Jhingree JR, Wang PW, Lo T, Youn J-Y, Guttman DS, Desveaux D (2013) The Arabidopsis ZED1 pseudokinase is required for ZAR1-mediated immunity induced by the Pseudomonas syringae type III effector HopZ1a. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 110 (46):18722-18727

Leybourne DJ, Valentine TA, Robertson JaH, Pérez-Fernández E, Main AM, Karley AJ, Bos JIB (2019) Defence gene expression and phloem quality contribute to mesophyll and phloem resistance to aphids in wild barley. Journal of Experimental Botany 70 (15):4011-4026

Li A, Liu A, Du X, Chen J-Y, Yin M, Hu H-Y, Shrestha N, Wu S-D, Wang H-Q, Dou Q-W, Liu Z-P, Liu J-Q, Yang Y-Z, Ren G-P (2020) A chromosome-scale genome assembly of a diploid alfalfa, the progenitor of autotetraploid alfalfa. Horticulture Research 7 (1):194

Li B, Meng X, Shan L, He P (2016a) Transcriptional Regulation of Pattern-Triggered Immunity in Plants. Cell host & microbe 19 (5):641-650

Li C, Yeh FL, Cheung AY, Duan Q, Kita D, Liu MC, Maman J, Luu EJ, Wu BW, Gates L, Jalal M, Kwong A, Carpenter H, Wu HM (2015a) Glycosylphosphatidylinositol-anchored proteins as chaperones and co-receptors for FERONIA receptor kinase signaling in Arabidopsis. Elife 4

Li J, Brader G, Kariola T, Tapio Palva E (2006) WRKY70 modulates the selection of signaling pathways in plant defense. The Plant Journal 46 (3):477-491

Li J, Brader G, Palva ET (2004) The WRKY70 transcription factor: a node of convergence for jasmonate-mediated and salicylate-mediated signals in plant defense. The Plant cell 16 (2):319-331

Li J, Zhong R, Palva ET (2017a) WRKY70 and its homolog WRKY54 negatively modulate the cell wall-associated defenses to necrotrophic pathogens in Arabidopsis. PLoS One 12 (8):e0183731-e0183731

Li JY, Zhu LZ, Hull JJ, Liang SJ, Daniell H, Jin SX, Zhang XL (2016b) Transcriptome analysis reveals a comprehensive insect resistance response mechanism in cotton to infestation by the phloem feeding insect Bemisia tabaci (whitefly). Plant Biotechnology Journal 14 (10):1956-1975

Li Q, Zheng J, Li S, Huang G, Skilling SJ, Wang L, Li L, Li M, Yuan L, Liu P (2017b) Transporter-Mediated Nuclear Entry of Jasmonoyl-Isoleucine Is Essential for Jasmonate Signaling. Molecular Plant 10 (5):695-708

Li R, Afsheen S, Xin ZJ, Han X, Lou YG (2013a) OsNPR1 negatively regulates herbivore-induced JA and ethylene signaling and plant resistance to a chewing herbivore in rice. Physiologia Plantarum 147 (3):340-351

Li R, Weldegergis BT, Li J, Jung C, Qu J, Sun Y, Qian H, Tee C, Van Loon JJ, Dicke M, Chua NH, Liu SS, Ye J (2014a) Virulence factors of geminivirus interact with MYC2 to subvert plant resistance and promote vector performance. Plant Cell 26 (12):4991-5008

Li W, Ma M, Feng Y, Li H, Wang Y, Ma Y, Li M, An F, Guo H (2015b) EIN2-Directed Translational Regulation of Ethylene Signaling in Arabidopsis. Cell 163 (3):670-683

Li W, Wei Z, Qiao Z, Wu Z, Cheng L, Wang Y (2013b) Proteomics analysis of alfalfa response to heat stress. PLoS One 8 (12):e82725-e82725

Li X, Brummer EC (2012) Applied Genetics and Genomics in Alfalfa Breeding. Agronomy 2 (1):40-61

Li X, Wei Y, Acharya A, Jiang Q, Kang J, Brummer EC (2014b) A Saturated Genetic Linkage Map of Autotetraploid Alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) Developed Using Genotyping-by-Sequencing Is Highly Syntenous with the Medicago truncatula Genome. G3-Genes Genomes Genetics 4 (10):1971-1979

Li Z, Zhang L, Yu Y, Quan R, Zhang Z, Zhang H, Huang R (2011) The ethylene response factor AtERF11 that is transcriptionally modulated by the bZIP transcription factor HY5 is a crucial repressor for ethylene biosynthesis in Arabidopsis. Plant J 68 (1):88-99

Liang X, Abel S, Keller JA, Shen NF, Theologis A (1992) The 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthase gene family of Arabidopsis thaliana. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 89 (22):11046

Liang X, Oono Y, Shen NF, Köhler C, Li K, Scolnik PA, Theologis A (1995) Characterization of two members (ACS1 and ACS3) of the 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthase gene family of Arabidopsis thaliana. Gene 167 (1):17-24

Liang X, Zhou J-M (2018) Receptor-like cytoplasmic kinases: central players in plant receptor kinase–mediated signaling. Annual review of plant biology 69:267-299

Libault M, Wan J, Czechowski T, Udvardi M, Stacey G (2007) Identification of 118 Arabidopsis Transcription Factor and 30 Ubiquitin-Ligase Genes Responding to Chitin, a Plant-Defense Elicitor. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 20 (8):900-911

Licausi F, Giorgi F, Zenoni S, Osti F, Pezzotti M, Perata P (2010) Genomic and transcriptomic analysis of the AP2/ERF superfamily in Vitis vinifera. BMC genomics 11 (1):719

Licausi F, Ohme-Takagi M, Perata P (2013) APETALA2/Ethylene Responsive Factor (AP2/ERF) transcription factors: mediators of stress responses and developmental programs. New Phytologist 199 (3):639-649

Liedl BE, Lawson DM, White KK, Shapiro JA, Cohen DE, Carson WG, Trumble JT, Mutschler MA (1995) ACYLSUGARS OF WILD TOMATO LYCOPERSICON-PENNELLII ALTERS SETTLING AND REDUCES OVIPOSITION OF BEMISIA-ARGENTIFOLII (HOMOPTERA, ALEYRODIDAE). Journal of Economic Entomology 88 (3):742-748

Liu H, Liu B, Lou S, Bi H, Tang H, Tong S, Song Y, Chen N, Zhang H, Jiang Y (2021) CHYR1 ubiquitinates the phosphorylated WRKY70 for degradation to balance immunity in Arabidopsis thaliana. New Phytologist 230 (3):1095-1109

Liu H, Timko MP (2021) Jasmonic Acid Signaling and Molecular Crosstalk with Other Phytohormones. Int J Mol Sci 22 (6)

Liu J, Elmore JM, Coaker G (2009) Investigating the functions of the RIN4 protein complex during plant innate immune responses. Plant signaling & behavior 4 (12):1107-1110

Liu J, Elmore JM, Lin ZJ, Coaker G (2011) A receptor-like cytoplasmic kinase phosphorylates the host target RIN4, leading to the activation of a plant innate immune receptor. Cell Host Microbe 9 (2):137-146

Liu Q, Luo L, Zheng L (2018) Lignins: Biosynthesis and Biological Functions in Plants. International journal of molecular sciences 19 (2):335

Liu Y, Ahn J-E, Datta S, Salzman RA, Moon J, Huyghues-Despointes B, Pittendrigh B, Murdock LL, Koiwa H, Zhu-Salzman K (2005) Arabidopsis Vegetative Storage Protein Is an Anti-Insect Acid Phosphatase. Plant Physiol 139 (3):1545-1556

Liu Y, Wu H, Chen H, Liu Y, He J, Kang H, Sun Z, Pan G, Wang Q, Hu J, Zhou F, Zhou K, Zheng X, Ren Y, Chen L, Wang Y, Zhao Z, Lin Q, Wu F, Zhang X, Guo X, Cheng X, Jiang L, Wu C, Wang H, Wan J (2015) A gene cluster encoding lectin receptor kinases confers broad-spectrum and durable insect resistance in rice. Nature Biotechnology 33 (3):301-305

Lorang J, Kidarsa T, Bradford CS, Gilbert B, Curtis M, Tzeng SC, Maier CS, Wolpert TJ (2012) Tricking the guard: exploiting plant defense for disease susceptibility. Science (New York, NY) 338 (6107):659-662

Lorenzo O, Chico JM, Saénchez-Serrano JJ, Solano R (2004a) JASMONATE-INSENSITIVE1 encodes a MYC transcription factor essential to discriminate between different jasmonate-regulated defense responses in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 16 (7):1938-1950

Lorenzo O, Chico JM, Saénchez-Serrano JJ, Solano R (2004b) JASMONATE-INSENSITIVE1 Encodes a MYC Transcription Factor Essential to Discriminate between Different Jasmonate-Regulated Defense Responses in Arabidopsis[W]. The Plant Cell 16 (7):1938-1950

Lorenzo O, Piqueras R, SáNchez-Serrano JJ, Solano R (2003) ETHYLENE RESPONSE FACTOR1 Integrates Signals from Ethylene and Jasmonate Pathways in Plant Defense[W]. The Plant Cell 15 (1):165-178

Louis J, Basu S, Varsani S, Castano-Duque L, Jiang V, Williams WP, Felton GW, Luthe DS (2015) Ethylene Contributes to maize insect resistance1-Mediated Maize Defense against the Phloem Sap-Sucking Corn Leaf Aphid Plant Physiol 169 (1):313-324

Lü BB, Li XJ, Sun WW, Li L, Gao R, Zhu Q, Tian SM, Fu MQ, Yu HL, Tang XM, Zhang CL, Dong HS (2013) AtMYB44 regulates resistance to the green peach aphid and diamondback moth by activating EIN2-affected defences in Arabidopsis. Plant Biol (Stuttg) 15 (5):841-850

Lu D, Wu S, Gao X, Zhang Y, Shan L, He P (2010) A receptor-like cytoplasmic kinase, BIK1, associates with a flagellin receptor complex to initiate plant innate immunity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 107 (1):496-501

Lu J, Ju HP, Zhou GX, Zhu CS, Erb M, Wang XP, Wang P, Lou YG (2011) An EAR-motif-containing ERF transcription factor affects herbivore-induced signaling, defense and resistance in rice. Plant Journal 68 (4):583-596

Lu J, Li J, Ju H, Liu X, Erb M, Wang X, Lou Y (2014) Contrasting Effects of Ethylene Biosynthesis on Induced Plant Resistance against a Chewing and a Piercing-Sucking Herbivore in Rice. Molecular Plant 7 (11):1670-1682

Lucatti AF, Meijer-Dekens FR, Mumm R, Visser RG, Vosman B, Van Heusden S (2014) Normal adult survival but reduced *Bemisia tabaci* oviposition rate on tomato lines carrying an introgression from *S. habrochaites*. BMC genetics 15 (1):1-12

Ludwig M, Ludwig H, Conrad C, Dahms T, Meyhöfer R (2019) Cabbage whiteflies colonise Brassica vegetables primarily from distant, upwind source habitats. Entomol Exp Appl 167 (8):713-721

Lund ST, Stall RE, Klee HJ (1998) Ethylene Regulates the Susceptible Response to Pathogen Infection in Tomato. The Plant Cell 10 (3):371-382

Ma K, Tang Q, Liang P, Xia J, Zhang B, Gao X (2019) Toxicity and sublethal effects of two plant allelochemicals on the demographical traits of cotton aphid, Aphis gossypii Glover (Hemiptera: Aphididae). PLoS One 14 (11):e0221646

Macfadyen S, Paull C, Boykin LM, De Barro P, Maruthi M, Otim M, Kalyebi A, Vassão D, Sseruwagi P, Tay WT (2018) Cassava whitefly, Bemisia tabaci (Gennadius)(Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in East African farming landscapes: a review of the factors determining abundance. Bulletin of entomological research 108 (5):565-582

Macho Alberto p, Zipfel C (2014) Plant PRRs and the Activation of Innate Immune Signaling. Mol Cell 54 (2):263-272

Macintosh GC (2019) Gene pyramids and the balancing act of keeping pests at bay. Journal of Experimental Botany 70 (18):4591-4593

Mackey D, Holt BF, Iii, Wiig A, Dangl JL (2002) RIN4 Interacts with Pseudomonas syringae Type III Effector Molecules and Is Required for RPM1-Mediated Resistance in Arabidopsis. Cell 108 (6):743-754

Mainguet A, Louveaux A, El Sayed G, Rollin P (2000) Ability of a generalist insect, Schistocerca gregaria, to overcome thioglucoside defense in desert plants: tolerance or adaptation? Entomol Exp Appl 94 (3):309-317

Majak W, Mcdiarmid RE, Hall JW, Cheng KJ (1990) Factors that determine rates of cyanogenesis in bovine ruminal fluid in vitro. J Anim Sci 68 (6):1648-1655

Malik AI, Kongsil P, Nguyễn VA, Ou W, Sholihin, Srean P, Sheela MN, Becerra López-Lavalle LA, Utsumi Y, Lu C, Kittipadakul P, Nguyễn HH, Ceballos H, Nguyễn TH, Selvaraj Gomez M, Aiemnaka P, Labarta R, Chen S, Amawan S, Sok S, Youabee L, Seki M, Tokunaga H, Wang W, Li K, Nguyễn HA, Nguyễn VĐ, Hàm LH, Ishitani M (2020) Cassava breeding and agronomy in Asia: 50 years of history and future directions. Breeding Science advpub

Malik G, Chaturvedi R, Hooda S (2021) Role of Herbivore-Associated Molecular Patterns (HAMPs) in Modulating Plant Defenses. In: Singh IK, Singh A (eds) Plant-Pest Interactions: From Molecular Mechanisms to Chemical Ecology: Chemical Ecology. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 1-29

Malinovsky FG, Fangel JU, Willats WGT (2014) The role of the cell wall in plant immunity. Frontiers in Plant Science 5 (178)

Malka O, Santos-Garcia D, Feldmesser E, Sharon E, Krause-Sakate R, Delatte H, Van Brunschot S, Patel M, Visendi P, Mugerwa H, Seal S, Colvin J, Morin S (2018) Species-complex diversification and host-plant associations in Bemisia tabaci: A plant-defence, detoxification perspective revealed by RNA-Seq analyses. Mol Ecol 27 (21):4241-4256

Mallikarjuna N, Kranthi KR, Jadhav DR, Kranthi S, Chandra S (2004) Influence of foliar chemical compounds on the development of Spodoptera litura (Fab.) in interspecific derivatives of groundnut. Journal of Applied Entomology 128 (5):321-328

Mandal SM, Chakraborty D, Dey S (2010) Phenolic acids act as signaling molecules in plant-microbe symbioses. Plant signaling & behavior 5 (4):359-368

Mandaokar A, Thines B, Shin B, Markus Lange B, Choi G, Koo YJ, Yoo YJ, Choi YD, Choi G, Browse J (2006) Transcriptional regulators of stamen development in Arabidopsis identified by transcriptional profiling. The Plant Journal 46 (6):984-1008

Mantelin S, Bhattarai KK, Kaloshian I (2009) Ethylene contributes to potato aphid susceptibility in a compatible tomato host. New Phytologist 183 (2):444-456

Mao G, Meng X, Liu Y, Zheng Z, Chen Z, Zhang S (2011) Phosphorylation of a WRKY transcription factor by two pathogen-responsive MAPKs drives phytoalexin biosynthesis in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 23 (4):1639-1653

Marchiosi R, Dos Santos WD, Constantin RP, De Lima RB, Soares AR, Finger-Teixeira A, Mota TR, De Oliveira DM, Foletto-Felipe MDP, Abrahão J, Ferrarese-Filho O (2020) Biosynthesis and metabolic actions of simple phenolic acids in plants. Phytochemistry Reviews 19 (4):865-906

Marciniak P, Adamski Z, Bednarz P, Slocinska M, Ziemnicki K, Lelario F, Scrano L, Bufo SA (2010) Cardioinhibitory properties of potato glycoalkaloids in beetles. Bulletin of environmental contamination and toxicology 84 (2):153-156

Marks MD, Wenger JP, Gilding E, Jilk R, Dixon RA (2009) Transcriptome analysis of Arabidopsis wild-type and gl3-sst sim trichomes identifies four additional genes required for trichome development. Mol Plant 2 (4):803-822

Martel A, Ruiz-Bedoya T, Breit-Mcnally C, Laflamme B, Desveaux D, Guttman DS (2021) The ETS-ETI cycle: evolutionary processes and metapopulation dynamics driving the diversification of pathogen effectors and host immune factors. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102011

Martin MM (1983) Minireview. Cellulose digestion in insects. Comp Biochem Physiol 75A:313-324

Maruthi MN, Jeremiah SC, Mohammed IU, Legg JP (2017) The role of the whitefly, Bemisia tabaci (Gennadius), and farmer practices in the spread of cassava brown streak ipomoviruses. Phytopathologische Zeitschrift 165 (11-12):707-717

Mauch-Mani B, Mauch F (2005) The role of abscisic acid in plant–pathogen interactions. Current opinion in plant biology 8 (4):409-414

Mazzoleni S, Bonanomi G, Incerti G, Chiusano ML, Termolino P, Mingo A, Senatore M, Giannino F, Cartenì F, Rietkerk M (2015a) Inhibitory and toxic effects of extracellular self-DNA in litter: a mechanism for negative plant–soil feedbacks? New Phytologist 205 (3):1195-1210

Mazzoleni S, Cartenì F, Bonanomi G, Senatore M, Termolino P, Giannino F, Incerti G, Rietkerk M, Lanzotti V, Chiusano ML (2015b) Inhibitory effects of extracellular self-DNA: a general biological process? New Phytologist 206 (1):127-132

Mcauslane HJ (2000) Bemisia tabaci (Gennadius) or Bemisia argentifolii Bellows & Perring. https://entnemdept.ufl.edu/creatures/veg/leaf/silverleaf_whitefly.htm. Accessed January 16 2022

Mccallum EJ, Anjanappa RB, Gruissem W (2017) Tackling agriculturally relevant diseases in the staple crop cassava (Manihot esculenta). Current Opinion in Plant Biology 38:50-58

Mcdaniel T, Tosh CR, Gatehouse AMR, George D, Robson M, Brogan B (2016) Novel resistance mechanisms of a wild tomato against the glasshouse whitefly. Agronomy for Sustainable Development 36 (1)

Mcdowell JM, Dangl JL (2000) Signal transduction in the plant immune response. Trends in biochemical sciences 25 (2):79-82

Mcgrath KC, Dombrecht B, Manners JM, Schenk PM, Edgar CI, Maclean DJ, Scheible W-RD, Udvardi MK, Kazan K (2005) Repressor- and Activator-Type Ethylene Response Factors Functioning in Jasmonate Signaling and Disease Resistance Identified via a Genome-Wide Screen of Arabidopsis Transcription Factor Gene Expression. Plant Physiol 139 (2):949-959

Mchale L, Tan X, Koehl P, Michelmore RW (2006a) Plant NBS-LRR proteins: adaptable guards. Genome Biology 7 (4):212

Mchale L, Tan XP, Koehl P, Michelmore RW (2006b) Plant NBS-LRR proteins: adaptable guards. Genome Biology 7 (4)

Mckenzie CL, Bethke JA, Byrne FJ, Chamberlin JR, Dennehy TJ, Dickey AM, Gilrein D, Hall PM, Ludwig S, Oetting RD, Osborne LS, Schmale L, Shatters RG, Jr. (2012) Distribution of Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) Biotypes in North America After the Q Invasion. Journal of Economic Entomology 105 (3):753-766

Merlot S, Gosti F, Guerrier D, Vavasseur A, Giraudat J (2001) The ABI1 and ABI2 protein phosphatases 2C act in a negative feedback regulatory loop of the abscisic acid signalling pathway. The Plant Journal 25 (3):295-303

Merret R, Descombin J, Juan Y-T, Favory J-J, Carpentier M-C, Chaparro C, Charng Y-Y, Deragon J-M, Bousquet-Antonelli C (2013) XRN4 and LARP1 Are Required for a Heat-Triggered mRNA Decay Pathway Involved in Plant Acclimation and Survival during Thermal Stress. Cell reports 5:1279-1293

Meyers BC, Kozik A, Griego A, Kuang H, Michelmore RW (2003) Genome-wide analysis of NBS-LRR–encoding genes in Arabidopsis. The Plant Cell 15 (4):809-834

Michel A, Harris M (2021) Editorial overview: Why modern research justifies the re-emergence of host-plant resistance as a focus for pest management. Current Opinion in Insect Science 45:III-V

Michereff MFF, Borges M, Laumann RA, Daniel D, Do Lago CL, Blassioli-Moraes MC (2019) The influence of resistant soybean cultivars on the biological development of Euschistus heros (Hemiptera: Pentatomidae). Journal of Plant Interactions 14 (1):544-551

Milenovic M, Ghanim M, Hoffmann L, Rapisarda C (2022) Whitefly endosymbionts: IPM opportunity or tilting at windmills? Journal of Pest Science 95 (2):543-566

Minato N, Sok S, Chen S, Delaquis E, Phirun I, Le VX, Burra DD, Newby JC, Wyckhuys KaG, De Haan S (2019) Surveillance for Sri Lankan cassava mosaic virus (SLCMV) in Cambodia and Vietnam one year after its initial detection in a single plantation in 2015. PLoS One 14 (2):e0212780-e0212780

Mishina TE, Zeier JR (2006) The Arabidopsis Flavin-Dependent Monooxygenase FMO1 Is an Essential Component of Biologically Induced Systemic Acquired Resistance Plant Physiol 141 (4):1666-1675

Miya A, Albert P, Shinya T, Desaki Y, Ichimura K, Shirasu K, Narusaka Y, Kawakami N, Kaku H, Shibuya N (2007) CERK1, a LysM receptor kinase, is essential for chitin elicitor signaling in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 104 (49):19613

Moghe GD, Last RL (2015) Something Old, Something New: Conserved Enzymes and the Evolution of Novelty in Plant Specialized Metabolism. Plant Physiol 169 (3):1512-1523

Mohr PG, Cahill DM (2001) Relative roles of glyceollin, lignin and the hypersensitive response and the influence of ABA in compatible and incompatible interactions of soybeans with Phytophthora sojae. Physiological and Molecular Plant Pathology 58 (1):31-41

Monteiro F, Nishimura MT (2018) Structural, Functional, and Genomic Diversity of Plant NLR Proteins: An Evolved Resource for Rational Engineering of Plant Immunity. Annual Review of Phytopathology 56 (1):243-267

Morant AV, Jørgensen K, Jørgensen C, Paquette SM, Sánchez-Pérez R, Møller BL, Bak S (2008) β-Glucosidases as detonators of plant chemical defense. Phytochemistry 69 (9):1795-1813

Morkunas I, Mai VC, Gabryś B (2011) Phytohormonal signaling in plant responses to aphid feeding. Acta Physiologiae Plantarum 33 (6):2057-2073

Mou Z, Fan W, Dong X (2003) Inducers of Plant Systemic Acquired Resistance Regulate NPR1 Function through Redox Changes. Cell 113 (7):935-944

Mound LA, Halsey SH (1978) Whitefly of the world : a systematic catalogue of the Aleyrodidae (Homoptera) with host plant and natural enemy data, vol 1978. British Museum (Natural History) and Wiley, London

Moura JCMS, Bonine CaV, De Oliveira Fernandes Viana J, Dornelas MC, Mazzafera P (2010) Abiotic and Biotic Stresses and Changes in the Lignin Content and Composition in Plants. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 52 (4):360-376

Mueller SC (2007) Alfalfa Seed Production In California. Irrigated alfalfa management in Mediterranean
and Desert zones

Muigai S, Schuster D, Snyder J, Scott J, Bassett M, Mcauslane H (2002) Mechanisms of resistance inLycopersicon germplasm to the whiteflyBemisia argentifolii. Phytoparasitica 30 (4):347-360

Mundt CC (2018) Pyramiding for resistance durability: theory and practice. Phytopathology 108 (7):792-802

Munemasa S, Hauser F, Park J, Waadt R, Brandt B, Schroeder JI (2015) Mechanisms of abscisic acid-mediated control of stomatal aperture. Current opinion in plant biology 28:154-162

Munthali DC (1992) Effect of cassava variety on the biology of Bemisia afer (Priesner & Hosny) (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Insect science and its application 13 (3):459-465

Mur LA, Lloyd AJ, Cristescu SM, Harren FJ, Hall M, Smith A (2009) Biphasic ethylene production during the hypersensitive response in Arabidopsis: A window into defence priming mechanisms? Plant signaling & behavior 4 (7):610-613

Mur LaJ, Kenton P, Atzorn R, Miersch O, Wasternack C (2006) The outcomes of concentration-specific interactions between salicylate and jasmonate signaling include synergy, antagonism, and oxidative stress leading to cell death. Plant Physiol 140 (1):249-262

Mutschler MA, Doerge RW, Liu SC, Kuai JP, Liedl BE, Shapiro JA (1996) QTL analysis of pest resistance in the wild tomato Lycopersicon pennellii: QTLs controlling acylsugar level and composition. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 92 (6):709-718

Mwila N, Rubaihayo S, Kyamanywa S, Odong T, Nuwamanya E, Mwala M, Agbahoungba S, Badji A (2017) Biochemical factors associated with cassava resistance to whitefly infestation. African Crop Science Journal 25 (3):365-385

Naaic (2022) Importance of Alfalfa. North American Alfalfa Improvement Conference. https://www.naaic.org/resource/importance.php. Accessed Feb 8 2022

Naalden D, Van Kleeff PJM, Dangol S, Mastop M, Corkill R, Hogenhout SA, Kant MR, Schuurink RC (2021) Spotlight on the Roles of Whitefly Effectors in Insect–Plant Interactions. Frontiers in Plant Science 12

Nakano T, Suzuki K, Fujimura T, Shinshi H (2006) Genome-wide analysis of the ERF gene family in Arabidopsis and rice. Plant Physiol 140 (2):411-432

Nakashita H, Yasuda M, Nitta T, Asami T, Fujioka S, Arai Y, Sekimata K, Takatsuto S, Yamaguchi I, Yoshida S (2003) Brassinosteroid functions in a broad range of disease resistance in tobacco and rice. The Plant Journal 33 (5):887-898

Nalam VJ, Alam S, Keereetaweep J, Venables B, Burdan D, Lee H, Trick HN, Sarowar S, Makandar R, Shah J (2015) Facilitation of Fusarium graminearum Infection by 9-Lipoxygenases in Arabidopsis and Wheat. Molecular plant-microbe interactions : MPMI 28 (10):1142-1152

Naranjo SC, Luis; Ellsworth, Peter (2004) Mortality Factors Affecting Populations of Sweetpotato Whitefly, Bemisia tabaci, in a Multi-Crop System(ACIS). Horticultura Internacional:14-21

Naranjo SE, Ellsworth PC (2009) Fifty years of the integrated control concept: moving the model and implementation forward in Arizona. Pest Manag Sci 65 (12):1267-1286

Natukunda MI, Hohenstein JD, Mccabe CE, Graham MA, Qi Y, Singh AK, Macintosh GC (2021) Interaction between Rag genes results in a unique synergistic transcriptional response that enhances soybean resistance to soybean aphids. BMC Genomics 22 (1):887

Návarová H, Bernsdorff F, Döring A-C, Zeier J (2012) Pipecolic Acid, an Endogenous Mediator of Defense Amplification and Priming, Is a Critical Regulator of Inducible Plant Immunity. The Plant Cell 24 (12):5123-5141

Navas-Castillo J, Fiallo-Olivé E, Sánchez-Campos S (2011) Emerging Virus Diseases Transmitted by Whiteflies. Annual Review of Phytopathology 49 (1):219-248

Nebreda M, Nombela G, Muñiz M (2005) Comparative Host Suitability of Some Brassica Cultivars for the Whitefly, Aleyrodes proletella (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae). Environmental Entomology 34 (1):205-209

Nemchinov LG, Shao J, Lee MN, Postnikova OA, Samac DA (2017) Resistant and susceptible responses in alfalfa (Medicago sativa) to bacterial stem blight caused by Pseudomonas syringae pv. syringae. PLoS One 12 (12):e0189781

Ng LM, Melcher K, Teh BT, Xu HE (2014) Abscisic acid perception and signaling: structural mechanisms and applications. Acta Pharmacologica Sinica 35 (5):567-584

Ngou BPM, Ahn H-K, Ding P, Jones JDG (2021a) Mutual potentiation of plant immunity by cell-surface and intracellular receptors. Nature 592 (7852):110-115

Ngou BPM, Jones JDG, Ding P (2021b) Plant immune networks. Trends in Plant Science

Nicholson RL, Hammerschmidt R (1992) Phenolic Compounds and Their Role in Disease Resistance. Annual Review of Phytopathology 30 (1):369-389

Ninkovic V, Glinwood R, Ünlü AG, Ganji S, Unelius CR (2021) Effects of Methyl Salicylate on Host Plant Acceptance and Feeding by the Aphid Rhopalosiphum padi. Frontiers in Plant Science 12 (1646)

Nishimura N, Yoshida T, Kitahata N, Asami T, Shinozaki K, Hirayama T (2007) ABA-Hypersensitive Germination1 encodes a protein phosphatase 2C, an essential component of abscisic acid signaling in Arabidopsis seed. The Plant Journal 50 (6):935-949

Nitta Y, Ding P, Zhang Y (2014) Identification of additional MAP kinases activated upon PAMP treatment. Plant signaling & behavior 9 (11):e976155

Nolan TM, Vukašinović N, Liu D, Russinova E, Yin Y (2019) Brassinosteroids: Multidimensional Regulators of Plant Growth, Development, and Stress Responses[OPEN]. The Plant Cell 32 (2):295-318

Noman A, Aqeel M, Lou Y (2019) PRRs and NB-LRRs: From Signal Perception to Activation of Plant Innate Immunity. International journal of molecular sciences 20 (8):1882

Nombela G, Beitia F, Muniz M (2001) A differential interaction study of Bemisia tabaci Q-biotype on commercial tomato varieties with or without the Mi resistance gene, and comparative host responses with the B-biotype. Entomol Exp Appl 98 (3):339-344

Nombela G, Williamson VM, Muniz M (2003) The root-knot nematode resistance gene Mi-1.2 of tomato is responsible for resistance against the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 16 (7):645-649

North HM, Almeida AD, Boutin JP, Frey A, To A, Botran L, Sotta B, Marion-Poll A (2007) The Arabidopsis ABA-deficient mutant aba4 demonstrates that the major route for stress-induced ABA accumulation is via neoxanthin isomers. The Plant Journal 50 (5):810-824

Nuhse TS, Peck SC, Hirt H, Boller T (2000) Microbial elicitors induce activation and dual phosphorylation of the Arabidopsis thaliana MAPK 6. Journal of Biological Chemistry 275 (11):7521-7526

O'brien JA, Benková E (2013) Cytokinin cross-talking during biotic and abiotic stress responses. Frontiers in plant science 4:451

O'malley RC, Rodriguez FI, Esch JJ, Binder BM, O'donnell P, Klee HJ, Bleecker AB (2005) Ethylene-binding activity, gene expression levels, and receptor system output for ethylene receptor family members from Arabidopsis and tomato†. The Plant Journal 41 (5):651-659

Ogawa D, Nakajima N, Seo S, Mitsuhara I, Kamada H, Ohashi Y (2006) The phenylalanine pathway is the main route of salicylic acid biosynthesis in Tobacco mosaic virus-infected tobacco leaves. Plant Biotechnology 23 (4):395-398

Ogawa T, Pan L, Kawai-Yamada M, Yu L-H, Yamamura S, Koyama T, Kitajima S, Ohme-Takagi M, Sato F, Uchimiya H (2005) Functional Analysis of Arabidopsis Ethylene-Responsive Element Binding Protein Conferring Resistance to Bax and Abiotic Stress-Induced Plant Cell Death. Plant Physiol 138 (3):1436-1445

Okolie N, Ugochukwu E (1989) Cyanide contents of some Nigerian legumes and the effect of simple processing. Food chemistry 32 (3):209-216

Oldfield E, Lin F-Y (2012) Terpene biosynthesis: modularity rules. Angew Chem Int Ed Engl 51 (5):1124-1137

Oliver KM, Noge K, Huang EM, Campos JM, Becerra JX, Hunter MS (2012) Parasitic wasp responses to symbiont-based defense in aphids. BMC biology 10 (1):1-10

Olmedo G, Guo H, Gregory BD, Nourizadeh SD, Aguilar-Henonin L, Li H, An F, Guzman P, Ecker JR (2006) ETHYLENE-INSENSITIVE5 encodes a 5′→3′ exoribonuclease required for regulation of the EIN3-targeting F-box proteins EBF1/2. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103 (36):13286-13293

Omongo CA, Kawuki R, Bellotti AC, Alicai T, Baguma Y, Maruthi MN, Bua A, Colvin J (2012) African Cassava Whitefly, Bemisia tabaci, Resistance in African and South American Cassava Genotypes. Journal of Integrative Agriculture 11 (2):327-336

Onkokesung N, Reichelt M, Wright LP, Phillips MA, Gershenzon J, Dicke M (2019) The plastidial metabolite 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol-2,4-cyclodiphosphate modulates defence responses against aphids. Plant, cell & environment 42 (7):2309-2323

Onstad DW (2019) Economics of Host-Plant Resistance. The Economics of Integrated Pest Management of Insects:86

Paine T, Hoddle MS (2022) Silverleaf Whitefly. UCR CNAS CISR. https://cisr.ucr.edu/invasive-species/silverleaf-whitefly. 2022

Pajerowska-Mukhtar KM, Emerine DK, Mukhtar MS (2013) Tell me more: roles of NPRs in plant immunity. Trends in plant science 18 (7):402-411

Pan H, Chu D, Yan W, Su Q, Liu B, Wang S, Wu Q, Xie W, Jiao X, Li R, Yang N, Yang X, Xu B, Brown JK, Zhou X, Zhang Y (2012) Rapid Spread of Tomato Yellow Leaf Curl Virus in China Is Aided Differentially by Two Invasive Whiteflies. PLoS One 7 (4)

Panche AN, Diwan AD, Chandra SR (2016) Flavonoids: an overview. J Nutr Sci 5:e47-e47

Pandey SP, Srivastava S, Goel R, Lakhwani D, Singh P, Asif MH, Sane AP (2017) Simulated herbivory in chickpea causes rapid changes in defense pathways and hormonal transcription networks of JA/ethylene/GA/auxin within minutes of wounding. Scientific Reports 7 (1):44729

Park H, Kreunen SS, Cuttriss AJ, Dellapenna D, Pogson BJ (2002) Identification of the Carotenoid Isomerase Provides Insight into Carotenoid Biosynthesis, Prolamellar Body Formation, and Photomorphogenesis. The Plant Cell 14 (2):321-332

Park S-W, Kaimoyo E, Kumar D, Mosher S, Klessig DF (2007) Methyl salicylate is a critical mobile signal for plant systemic acquired resistance. Science 318 (5847):113-116

Park S-Y, Fung P, Nishimura N, Jensen DR, Fujii H, Zhao Y, Lumba S, Santiago J, Rodrigues A, Tsz-Fung FC (2009) Abscisic acid inhibits type 2C protein

phosphatases via the PYR/PYL family of START proteins. science 324 (5930):1068-1071

Parsa S, Medina C, Rodríguez V (2015) Sources of pest resistance in cassava. Crop Protection 68:79-84

Pauwels L, Barbero GF, Geerinck J, Tilleman S, Grunewald W, Pérez AC, Chico JM, Bossche RV, Sewell J, Gil E, García-Casado G, Witters E, Inzé D, Long JA, De Jaeger G, Solano R, Goossens A (2010) NINJA connects the co-repressor TOPLESS to jasmonate signalling. Nature 464 (7289):788-791

Peng H-C, Kaloshian I (2014) The Tomato Leucine-Rich Repeat Receptor-Like Kinases SlSERK3A and SlSERK3B Have Overlapping Functions in Bacterial and Nematode Innate Immunity. PLoS One 9 (3):e93302

Peng Y, Van Wersch R, Zhang Y (2018) Convergent and Divergent Signaling in PAMP-Triggered Immunity and Effector-Triggered Immunity. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 31 (4):403-409

Peng Y, Yang J, Li X, Zhang Y (2021) Salicylic Acid: Biosynthesis and Signaling. Annual Review of Plant Biology 72 (1):761-791

Peng Z, Han C, Yuan L, Zhang K, Huang H, Ren C (2011) Brassinosteroid enhances jasmonate-induced anthocyanin accumulation in Arabidopsis seedlings. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 53 (8):632-640

Perez-Fons L, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Morreel K, Boerjan W, Walling LL, Becerra Lopez-Lavalle LA, Fraser PD (2019) A metabolomics characterisation of natural variation in the resistance of cassava to whitefly. BMC plant biology 19 (1):518

Perez-Sackett PT, Cianzio SR, Kara PC, Aviles M, Palmer RG (2011) QTL Mapping of Whitefly Resistance in Soybean. Journal of Crop Improvement 25 (2):134-150

Peter A, Shanower T, Romeis J (1995) The role of plant trichomes in insect resistance: a selective review. Phytophaga 7:41-64

Petersen M, Brodersen P, Naested H, Andreasson E, Lindhart U, Johansen B, Nielsen HB, Lacy M, Austin MJ, Parker JE, Sharma SB, Klessig DF, Martienssen R, Mattsson O, Jensen AB, Mundy J (2000) Arabidopsis MAP Kinase 4 Negatively Regulates Systemic Acquired Resistance. Cell 103 (7):1111-1120

Petutschnig EK, Jones AME, Serazetdinova L, Lipka U, Lipka V (2010) The lysin motif receptor-like kinase (LysM-RLK) CERK1 is a major chitin-binding protein in Arabidopsis thaliana and subject to chitin-induced phosphorylation. J Biol Chem 285 (37):28902-28911

Peumans WJ, Van Damme EJ (1995) Lectins as plant defense proteins. Plant Physiol 109 (2):347-352

Piasecka A, Jedrzejczak-Rey N, Bednarek P (2015) Secondary metabolites in plant innate immunity: conserved function of divergent chemicals. New Phytologist 206 (3):948-964

Pieterse CM, Van Der Does D, Zamioudis C, Leon-Reyes A, Van Wees SC (2012) Hormonal modulation of plant immunity. Annual review of cell and developmental biology 28:489-521

Pieterse CMJ, Leon-Reyes A, Van Der Ent S, Van Wees SCM (2009) Networking by small-molecule hormones in plant immunity. Nature Chemical Biology 5 (5):308-316

Pilet-Nayel M-L, Moury B, Caffier V, Montarry J, Kerlan M-C, Fournet S, Durel C-E, Delourme R (2017a) Quantitative resistance to plant pathogens in pyramiding strategies for durable crop protection. Frontiers in Plant Science 8:1838

Pilet-Nayel M-L, Moury B, Caffier V, Montarry J, Kerlan M-C, Fournet S, Durel C-E, Delourme R (2017b) Quantitative Resistance to Plant Pathogens in Pyramiding Strategies for Durable Crop Protection. Frontiers in Plant Science 8

Polston JE, Capobianco H (2013) Transmitting Plant Viruses Using Whiteflies. Jove-Journal of Visualized Experiments (81)

Popper ZA, Michel G, Hervé C, Domozych DS, Willats WGT, Tuohy MG, Kloareg B, Stengel DB (2011) Evolution and Diversity of Plant Cell Walls: From Algae to Flowering Plants. Annual Review of Plant Biology 62 (1):567-590

Powell G, Maniar SP, Pickett JA, Hardie J Aphid responses to non-host epicuticular lipids. In: Proceedings of the 10th International Symposium on Insect-Plant Relationships, 1999. Springer, pp 115-123

Prabhaker N, Coudriet DL, Meyerdirk DE (1985) Insecticide resistance in the sweetpotato whitefly, *Bemisia tabaci* (Homoptera, Aleyrodidae). Journal of Economic Entomology 78 (4):748-752

Pré M, Atallah M, Champion A, De Vos M, Pieterse CMJ, Memelink J (2008) The AP2/ERF Domain Transcription Factor ORA59 Integrates Jasmonic Acid and Ethylene Signals in Plant Defense Plant Physiol 147 (3):1347-1357

Prince DC, Drurey C, Zipfel C, Hogenhout SA (2014) The leucine-rich repeat receptor-like kinase BRASSINOSTEROID INSENSITIVE1-ASSOCIATED KINASE1 and the cytochrome P450 PHYTOALEXIN DEFICIENT3 contribute to innate immunity to aphids in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 164 (4):2207-2219

Pruitt RN, Locci F, Wanke F, Zhang L, Saile SC, Joe A, Karelina D, Hua C, Fröhlich K, Wan W-L, Hu M, Rao S, Stolze SC, Harzen A, Gust AA, Harter K, Joosten MHaJ, Thomma BPHJ, Zhou J-M, Dangl JL, Weigel D, Nakagami H, Oecking C, Kasmi FE, Parker JE, Nürnberger T (2021) The EDS1–PAD4–ADR1 node mediates Arabidopsis pattern-triggered immunity. Nature 598 (7881):495-499

Qiao H, Chang KN, Yazaki J, Ecker JR (2009) Interplay between ethylene, ETP1/ETP2 F-box proteins, and degradation of EIN2 triggers ethylene responses in Arabidopsis. Genes Dev 23 (4):512-521

Qu X, Schaller GE (2004) Requirement of the Histidine Kinase Domain for Signal Transduction by the Ethylene Receptor ETR1. Plant Physiol 136 (2):2961-2970

Rahman TaE, Oirdi ME, Gonzalez-Lamothe R, Bouarab K (2012) Necrotrophic Pathogens Use the Salicylic Acid Signaling Pathway to Promote Disease Development in Tomato. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 25 (12):1584-1593

Rakha M, Hanson P, Ramasamy S (2017) Identification of resistance to Bemisia tabaci Genn. in closely related wild relatives of cultivated tomato based on trichome type analysis and choice and no-choice assays. Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution 64 (2):247-260

Ramsey AD, Ellis PR Resistance in wild brassicas to the cabbage whitefly, *Aleyrodes proletella*. In, 1996. International Society for Horticultural Science (ISHS), Leuven, Belgium, pp 507-514

Rani PU, Pratyusha S (2013) Defensive role of Gossypium hirsutum L. anti-oxidative enzymes and phenolic acids in response to Spodoptera litura F. feeding. Journal of Asia-Pacific Entomology 16 (2):131-136

Rask L, Andréasson E, Ekbom B, Eriksson S, Pontoppidan B, Meijer J (2000) Myrosinase: gene family evolution and herbivore defense in Brassicaceae. Plant Mol Biol 42 (1):93-113

Ratzinger A, Riediger N, Tiedemann A, Karlovsky P (2009) Salicylic acid and salicylic acid glucoside in xylem sap of Brassica napus infected with Verticillium longisporum. Journal of plant research 122:571-579

Ravanel S, Gakière B, Job D, Douce R (1998) The specific features of methionine biosynthesis and metabolism in plants. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 95 (13):7805

Rayapuram C, Baldwin IT (2007a) Increased SA in NPR1-silenced plants antagonizes JA and JA-dependent direct and indirect defenses in herbivore-attacked Nicotiana attenuata in nature. The Plant Journal 52 (4):700-715

Rayapuram C, Baldwin IT (2007b) Increased SA in NPR1-silenced plants antagonizes JA and JA-dependent direct and indirect defenses in herbivore-attacked Nicotiana attenuata in nature. The Plant Journal 52 (4):700-715

Redkar A, Cevik V, Bailey K, Furzer O, Fairhead S, Borhan H, Holub E, Jones JDG (2021) The Arabidopsis WRR4A and WRR4B paralogous NLR proteins both confer recognition of multiple Albugo candida effectors. bioRxiv,

Ren C, Pan J, Peng W, Genschik P, Hobbie L, Hellmann H, Estelle M, Gao B, Peng J, Sun C, Xie D (2005) Point mutations in Arabidopsis Cullin1 reveal its essential role in jasmonate response. Plant J 42 (4):514-524

Ren C-M, Zhu Q, Gao B-D, Ke S-Y, Yu W-C, Xie D-X, Peng W (2008) Transcription Factor WRKY70 Displays Important but No Indispensable Roles in Jasmonate and Salicylic Acid Signaling. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 50 (5):630-637

Ren J, Gao F, Wu X, Lu X, Zeng L, Lv J, Su X, Luo H, Ren G (2016) Bph32, a novel gene encoding an unknown SCR domain-containing protein, confers resistance against the brown planthopper in rice. Scientific Reports 6 (1):37645

Ridley BL, O'neill MA, Mohnen D (2001) Pectins: structure, biosynthesis, and oligogalacturonide-related signaling. Phytochemistry 57 (6):929-967

Riechmann JL, Meyerowitz EM (1998) The AP2/EREBP family of plant transcription factors. Biological chemistry 379:633-646

Riedlmeier M, Ghirardo A, Wenig M, Knappe C, Koch K, Georgii E, Dey S, Parker JE, Schnitzler J-P, Vlot AC (2017) Monoterpenes support systemic acquired resistance within and between plants. The Plant Cell 29 (6):1440-1459

Rieske LK, Raffa KF (1995) Ethylene emission by a deciduous tree,Tilia americana, in response to feeding by introduced basswood thrips,Thrips calcaratus. Journal of Chemical Ecology 21 (2):187-197

Ritter C, Dangl JL (1996) Interference between two specific pathogen recognition events mediated by distinct plant disease resistance genes. The Plant Cell 8 (2):251-257

Robert-Seilaniantz A, Maclean D, Jikumaru Y, Hill L, Yamaguchi S, Kamiya Y, Jones JD (2011) The microRNA miR393 re-directs secondary metabolite biosynthesis away from camalexin and towards glucosinolates. The Plant Journal 67 (2):218-231

Rochon A, Boyle P, Wignes T, Fobert PR, Després C (2006) The coactivator function of Arabidopsis NPR1 requires the core of its BTB/POZ domain and the oxidation of C-terminal cysteines. The Plant Cell 18 (12):3670-3685

Rodríguez-Alvarez CI, López-Vidrieroi R, Franco-Zorrilla JM, Nombela G (2019) Basal differences in the transcriptional profiles of tomato leaves associated with the

presence/absence of the resistance gene Mi-1 and changes in these differences after infestation by the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Cambridge University Press,

Rodríguez-Concepción M, Boronat A (2015) Breaking new ground in the regulation of the early steps of plant isoprenoid biosynthesis. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 25:17-22

Rodriguez-Lopez MJ, Garzo E, Bonani JP, Fereres A, Fernandez-Munoz R, Moriones E (2011) Whitefly Resistance Traits Derived from the Wild Tomato Solanum pimpinellifolium Affect the Preference and Feeding Behavior of Bemisia tabaci and Reduce the Spread of Tomato yellow leaf curl virus. Phytopathology 101 (10):1191-1201

Romanow LR, Deponti OMB, Mollema C (1991) Resistance in tomato to the greenhouse-whitefly - analysis of population-dynamics. Entomol Exp Appl 60 (3):247-259

Romeis T, Tang S, Hammond-Kosack K, Piedras P, Blatt M, Jones JDG (2000) Early signalling events in the Avr9/Cf-9-dependent plant defence response. Molecular Plant Pathology 1 (1):3-8

Romero P, Lafuente MT (2022) Ethylene-driven changes in epicuticular wax metabolism in citrus fruit. Food Chemistry 372:131320

Rosli HG, Zheng Y, Pombo MA, Zhong S, Bombarely A, Fei Z, Collmer A, Martin GB (2013) Transcriptomics-based screen for genes induced by flagellin and repressed by pathogen effectors identifies a cell wall-associated kinase involved in plant immunity. Genome Biol 14 (12):R139

Ross AF (1961) Systemic acquired resistance induced by localized virus infections in plants. Virology 14 (3):340-358

Ruan J, Zhou Y, Zhou M, Yan J, Khurshid M, Weng W, Cheng J, Zhang K (2019) Jasmonic Acid Signaling Pathway in Plants. International journal of molecular sciences 20 (10):2479

Rui Y, Dinneny JR (2020) A wall with integrity: surveillance and maintenance of the plant cell wall under stress. New Phytol 225 (4):1428-1439

Ruiz-Sola MÁ, Rodríguez-Concepción M (2012) Carotenoid biosynthesis in Arabidopsis: a colorful pathway. The Arabidopsis book/American Society of Plant Biologists 10

Russelle M (2001) Alfalfa » American Scientist. American Scientist 89 (3)

Ryals JA, Neuenschwander UH, Willits MG, Molina A, Steiner HY, Hunt MD (1996) Systemic Acquired Resistance. The Plant cell 8 (10):1809-1819

Saintenac C, Lee WS, Cambon F, Rudd JJ, King RC, Marande W, Powers SJ, Bergès H, Phillips AL, Uauy C, Hammond-Kosack KE, Langin T, Kanyuka K (2018)

Wheat receptor-kinase-like protein Stb6 controls gene-for-gene resistance to fungal pathogen Zymoseptoria tritici. Nat Genet 50 (3):368-374

Sakai H, Hua J, Chen QG, Chang C, Medrano LJ, Bleecker AB, Meyerowitz EM (1998) ETR2 is an ETR1-like gene involved in ethylene signaling in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 95 (10):5812

Sakuma Y, Liu Q, Dubouzet JG, Abe H, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2002) DNA-binding specificity of the ERF/AP2 domain of Arabidopsis DREBs, transcription factors involved in dehydration- and cold-inducible gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 290 (3):998-1009

Sakuma Y, Maruyama K, Osakabe Y, Qin F, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2006) Functional analysis of an Arabidopsis transcription factor, DREB2A, involved in drought-responsive gene expression. The Plant Cell 18 (5):1292-1309

Samac DA, Graham MA (2007) Recent Advances in Legume-Microbe Interactions: Recognition, Defense Response, and Symbiosis from a Genomic Perspective. Plant Physiol 144 (2):582-587

Sani Haliru B, Rafii MY, Mazlan N, Ramlee SI, Muhammad II, Silas Akos I, Halidu J, Swaray S, Rini Bashir Y (2020) Recent Strategies for Detection and Improvement of Brown Planthopper Resistance Genes in Rice: A Review. Plants 9 (9)

Santos PM, Batista DLJ, Ribeiro LaF, Boffo EF, De Cerqueira MD, Martins D, De Castro RD, De Souza-Neta LC, Pinto E, Zambotti-Villela L, Colepicolo P, Fernandez LG, Canuto GaB, Ribeiro PR (2018) Identification of antioxidant and antimicrobial compounds from the oilseed crop Ricinus communis using a multiplatform metabolite profiling approach. Industrial Crops and Products 124:834-844

Sari KP, Sulistyo A (2018) Assessment of Soybean Resistance to Whitefly (Bemisia tabaci Genn.) Infestations. Pertanika Journal of Tropical Agricultural Science 41 (2)

Sarma BK, Singh UP (2003) Ferulic acid may prevent infection of Cicer arietinum by Sclerotium rolfsii. World Journal of Microbiology and Biotechnology 19 (2):123-127

Saucet SB, Ma Y, Sarris PF, Furzer OJ, Sohn KH, Jones JDG (2015) Two linked pairs of Arabidopsis TNL resistance genes independently confer recognition of bacterial effector AvrRps4. Nature Communications 6 (1):6338

Saur IM, Bauer S, Kracher B, Lu X, Franzeskakis L, Müller MC, Sabelleck B, Kümmel F, Panstruga R, Maekawa T (2019) Multiple pairs of allelic MLA immune receptor-powdery mildew AVRA effectors argue for a direct recognition mechanism. Elife 8:e44471

Scarborough CL, Ferrari J, Godfray H (2005) Aphid protected from pathogen by endosymbiont. Science 310 (5755):1781-1781

Schaller F (2001) Enzymes of the biosynthesis of octadecanoid-derived signalling molecules. Journal of Experimental Botany 52 (354):11-23

Scheller HV, Ulvskov P (2010) Hemicelluloses. Annual Review of Plant Biology 61 (1):263-289

Schmelz EA, Alborn HT, Tumlinson JH (2003) Synergistic interactions between volicitin, jasmonic acid and ethylene mediate insect-induced volatile emission in Zea mays. Physiologia Plantarum 117 (3):403-412

Schwartz SH, Léon-Kloosterziel KM, Koornneef M, Zeevaart JA (1997) Biochemical characterization of the aba2 and aba3 mutants in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant Physiol 114 (1):161-166

Schwessinger B, Roux M, Kadota Y, Ntoukakis V, Sklenar J, Jones A, Zipfel C (2011) Phosphorylation-dependent differential regulation of plant growth, cell death, and innate immunity by the regulatory receptor-like kinase BAK1. PLoS genetics 7 (4):e1002046

Seneviratne G, Jayasinghearachchi HS (2003) Phenolic acids: Possible agents of modifying N2-fixing symbiosis through rhizobial alteration? Plant and Soil 252 (2):385-395

Seo HS, Song JT, Cheong J-J, Lee Y-H, Lee Y-W, Hwang I, Lee JS, Choi YD (2001) Jasmonic acid carboxyl methyltransferase: A key enzyme for jasmonate-regulated plant responses. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 98 (8):4788

Seo M, Peeters AJM, Koiwai H, Oritani T, Marion-Poll A, Zeevaart JaD, Koornneef M, Kamiya Y, Koshiba T (2000) The Arabidopsis aldehyde oxidase 3 (AAO3) gene product catalyzes the final step in abscisic acid biosynthesis in leaves. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 97 (23):12908

Seo PJ, Park CM (2010) MYB96-mediated abscisic acid signals induce pathogen resistance response by promoting salicylic acid biosynthesis in Arabidopsis. New Phytologist 186 (2):471-483

Serrano M, Coluccia F, Torres M, L'haridon F, Métraux J-P (2014) The cuticle and plant defense to pathogens. Frontiers in Plant Science 5 (274)

Serrano M, Wang B, Aryal B, Garcion C, Abou-Mansour E, Heck S, Geisler M, Mauch F, Nawrath C, Métraux J-P (2013) Export of Salicylic Acid from the Chloroplast Requires the Multidrug and Toxin Extrusion-Like Transporter EDS5. Plant Physiol 162 (4):1815-1821

Shao J, Zhang Y, Zhu Z, Chen X, He F (2018) Process optimization and insecticidal activity of alkaloids from the root bark of Catalpa ovata G. Don by response surface methodology. Tropical Journal of Pharmaceutical Research 17:843

Sharma E, Anand G, Kapoor R (2017) Terpenoids in plant and arbuscular mycorrhiza-reinforced defence against herbivorous insects. Annals of Botany 119 (5):791-801

Shen C, Du H, Chen Z, Lu H, Zhu F, Chen H, Meng X, Liu Q, Liu P, Zheng L, Li X, Dong J, Liang C, Wang T (2020) The Chromosome-Level Genome Sequence of the Autotetraploid Alfalfa and Resequencing of Core Germplasms Provide Genomic Resources for Alfalfa Research. Molecular Plant 13 (9):1250-1261

Shine MB, Yang J-W, El-Habbak M, Nagyabhyru P, Fu D-Q, Navarre D, Ghabrial S, Kachroo P, Kachroo A (2016) Cooperative functioning between phenylalanine ammonia lyase and isochorismate synthase activities contributes to salicylic acid biosynthesis in soybean. New Phytologist 212 (3):627-636

Shu L-J, Liao J-Y, Lin N-C, Chung C-L (2018) Identification of a strawberry NPR-like gene involved in negative regulation of the salicylic acid-mediated defense pathway. PLoS One 13 (10):e0205790

Shu Y, Li W, Zhao J, Zhang S, Xu H, Liu Y, Guo C (2017) Transcriptome sequencing analysis of alfalfa reveals CBF genes potentially playing important roles in response to freezing stress. Genet Mol Biol 40 (4):824-833

Silva AGD, Boiça Junior AL, Farias PRDS, Souza BHSD, Rodrigues NEL, Carbonell SaM (2019) Common bean resistance expression to whitefly in winter and rainy seasons in Brazil. Scientia Agricola 76:389-397

Silva KFaS, Michereff-Filho M, Fonseca MEN, Silva-Filho JG, Texeira ACA, Moita AW, Torres JB, Fernández-Muñoz R, Boiteux LS (2014) Resistance to Bemisia tabaci biotype B of Solanum pimpinellifolium is associated with higher densities of type IV glandular trichomes and acylsugar accumulation. Entomol Exp Appl 151 (3):218-230

Silva-Sanzana C, Celiz-Balboa J, Garzo E, Marcus SE, Parra-Rojas JP, Rojas B, Olmedo P, Rubilar MA, Rios I, Chorbadjian RA, Fereres A, Knox P, Saez-Aguayo S, Blanco-Herrera F (2019) Pectin Methylesterases Modulate Plant Homogalacturonan Status in Defenses against the Aphid Myzus persicae. The Plant Cell 31 (8):1913-1929

Silverstone AL, Jung HS, Dill A, Kawaide H, Kamiya Y, Sun TP (2001) Repressing a repressor: gibberellin-induced rapid reduction of the RGA protein in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell 13 (7):1555-1566

Simmonds MSJ (2001) Importance of flavonoids in insect–plant interactions: feeding and oviposition. Phytochemistry 56 (3):245-252

Simmons AM, Jarret RL, Cantrell CL, Levi A (2019) Citrullus ecirrhosus: Wild Source of Resistance Against Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) for Cultivated Watermelon. Journal of Economic Entomology 112 (5):2425-2432

Simmons AM, Levi A (2002) Sources of whitefly (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) resistance in Citrullus for the improvement of cultivated watermelon. HortScience 37 (3):581-584

Singh B, Sharma RA (2015) Plant terpenes: defense responses, phylogenetic analysis, regulation and clinical applications. 3 Biotech 5 (2):129-151

Skaltsa H, Verykokidou E, Harvala C, Karabourniotis G, Manetasi Y (1994) UV-b protective potential and flavonoid content of leaf hairs of *Quercus ilex*. Phytochemistry 37:987-990

Smakowska-Luzan E, Mott GA, Parys K, Stegmann M, Howton TC, Layeghifard M, Neuhold J, Lehner A, Kong J, Grunwald K, Weinberger N, Satbhai SB, Mayer D, Busch W, Madalinski M, Stolt-Bergner P, Provart NJ, Mukhtar MS, Zipfel C, Desveaux D, Guttman DS, Belkhadir Y (2018) An extracellular network of Arabidopsis leucine-rich repeat receptor kinases. Nature 553 (7688):342-346

Smith CM, Clement SL (2012) Molecular Bases of Plant Resistance to Arthropods. Annual Review of Entomology, Vol 57 57:309-328

Song S, Huang H, Gao H, Wang J, Wu D, Liu X, Yang S, Zhai Q, Li C, Qi T, Xie D (2014) Interaction between MYC2 and ETHYLENE INSENSITIVE3 modulates antagonism between jasmonate and ethylene signaling in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 26 (1):263-279

Soon F-F, Ng L-M, Zhou XE, West GM, Kovach A, Tan MHE, Suino-Powell KM, He Y, Xu Y, Chalmers MJ, Brunzelle JS, Zhang H, Yang H, Jiang H, Li J, Yong E-L, Cutler S, Zhu J-K, Griffin PR, Melcher K, Xu HE (2012) Molecular mimicry regulates ABA signaling by SnRK2 kinases and PP2C phosphatases. Science (New York, NY) 335 (6064):85-88

Soria C, Lopez-Sese AI, Gomez-Guillamon ML (1999) Resistance of Cucumis melo against Bemisia tabaci (Homoptera : Aleyrodidae). Environmental Entomology 28 (5):831-835

Spoel SH, Dong X (2012) How do plants achieve immunity? Defence without specialized immune cells. Nature reviews immunology 12 (2):89-100

Spoel SH, Johnson JS, Dong X (2007) Regulation of tradeoffs between plant defenses against pathogens with different lifestyles. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 104 (47):18842

Spoel SH, Koornneef A, Claessens SMC, Korzelius JMP, Van Pelt JA, Mueller MJ, Buchala AJ, MéTraux J-P, Brown R, Kazan K, Van Loon LC, Dong X, Pieterse

CMJ (2003) NPR1 Modulates Cross-Talk between Salicylate- and Jasmonate-Dependent Defense Pathways through a Novel Function in the Cytosol. The Plant Cell 15 (3):760-770

Stahl E, Brillatz T, Ferreira Queiroz E, Marcourt L, Schmiesing A, Hilfiker O, Riezman I, Riezman H, Wolfender J-L, Reymond P (2020) Phosphatidylcholines from Pieris brassicae eggs activate an immune response in Arabidopsis. eLife 9:e60293

Stahl E, Hilfiker O, Reymond P (2018) Plant–arthropod interactions: who is the winner? The Plant Journal 93 (4):703-728

Stall RE, Jones JB, Minsavage GV (2009) Durability of resistance in tomato and pepper to xanthomonads causing bacterial spot. Annual review of phytopathology 47:265-284

Stansly PaN, S. E. (2010) Bemisia: bionomics and management of a global pest. Bemisia: bionomics and management of a global pest. Springer,

Staswick PE, Tiryaki I (2004) The oxylipin signal jasmonic acid is activated by an enzyme that conjugates it to isoleucine in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 16 (8):2117-2127

Stenberg JA (2017) A Conceptual Framework for Integrated Pest Management. Trends in Plant Science 22 (9):759-769

Stenzel I, Otto M, Delker C, Kirmse N, Schmidt D, Miersch O, Hause B, Wasternack C (2012) ALLENE OXIDE CYCLASE (AOC) gene family members of Arabidopsis thaliana: tissue- and organ-specific promoter activities and in vivo heteromerization. Journal of experimental botany 63 (17):6125-6138

Stintzi A, Browse J (2000) The Arabidopsis male-sterile mutant, *opr3* lacks the 12-oxophytodienoic acid reductase required for jasmonate synthesis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 97 (19):10625

Stocks IC, Hodges G (2012) The rugose spiraling whitefly, Aleurodicus rugioperculatus Martin, a new exotic whitefly in South Florida (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Gainesville, FL, USA

Stotz HU, Pittendrigh BR, Kroymann J, Weniger K, Fritsche J, Bauke A, Mitchell-Olds T (2000) Induced plant defense responses against chewing insects. Ethylene signaling reduces resistance of Arabidopsis against Egyptian cotton worm but not diamondback moth. Plant Physiol 124 (3):1007-1017

Stotz HU, Sawada Y, Shimada Y, Hirai MY, Sasaki E, Krischke M, Brown PD, Saito K, Kamiya Y (2011) Role of camalexin, indole glucosinolates, and side chain modification of glucosinolate-derived isothiocyanates in defense of Arabidopsis against Sclerotinia sclerotiorum. Plant J 67 (1):81-93

Stout M, Davis J (2009) Keys to the increased use of host plant resistance in integrated pest management. In: Integrated pest management: innovation-development process. Springer, pp 163-181

Su Q, Peng Z, Tong H, Xie W, Wang S, Wu Q, Zhang J, Li C, Zhang Y (2019) A salivary ferritin in the whitefly suppresses plant defenses and facilitates host exploitation. Journal of Experimental Botany 70 (12):3343-3355

Suh MC, Samuels AL, Jetter R, Kunst L, Pollard M, Ohlrogge J, Beisson F (2005) Cuticular lipid composition, surface structure, and gene expression in Arabidopsis stem epidermis. Plant Physiol 139 (4):1649-1665

Summers GC, John Seal, Susan E (2015) NRI awarded major grant to tackle cassava whitefly in Sub-Saharan Africa. Natural Resources Institute

Sun Q, Lin L, Liu D, Wu D, Fang Y, Wu J, Wang Y (2018a) CRISPR/Cas9-Mediated Multiplex Genome Editing of the BnWRKY11 and BnWRKY70 Genes in Brassica napus L. International journal of molecular sciences 19 (9):2716

Sun T, Zhang Y, Li Y, Zhang Q, Ding Y, Zhang Y (2015) ChIP-seq reveals broad roles of SARD1 and CBP60g in regulating plant immunity. Nat Commun 6:10159

Sun Y, Detchemendy TW, Pajerowska-Mukhtar KM, Mukhtar MS (2018b) NPR1 in JazzSet with Pathogen Effectors. Trends Plant Sci 23 (6):469-472

Sun Z, Gantt E, Cunningham FX, Jr. (1996) Cloning and Functional Analysis of the β-Carotene Hydroxylase of Arabidopsis thaliana. Journal of Biological Chemistry 271 (40):24349-24352

Takatsuto S (1994) Brassinosteroids: distribution in plants, bioassays and microanalysts by gas chromatography—mass spectrometry. Journal of Chromatography A 658 (1):3-15

Tamura Y, Hattori M, Yoshioka H, Yoshioka M, Takahashi A, Wu J, Sentoku N, Yasui H (2014) Map-based Cloning and Characterization of a Brown Planthopper Resistance Gene BPH26 from Oryza sativa L. ssp indica Cultivar ADR52. Scientific Reports 4

Tan B-C, Joseph LM, Deng W-T, Liu L, Li Q-B, Cline K, Mccarty DR (2003) Molecular characterization of the Arabidopsis 9-cis epoxycarotenoid dioxygenase gene family. The Plant Journal 35 (1):44-56

Tang H, Krishnakumar V, Bidwell S, Rosen B, Chan A, Zhou S, Gentzbittel L, Childs KL, Yandell M, Gundlach H, Mayer KFX, Schwartz DC, Town CD (2014) An improved genome release (version Mt4.0) for the model legume Medicago truncatula. Bmc Genomics 15

Tao Y, Xie Z, Chen W, Glazebrook J, Chang H-S, Han B, Zhu T, Zou G, Katagiri F (2003) Quantitative nature of Arabidopsis responses during compatible and incompatible interactions with the bacterial pathogen Pseudomonas syringae. The Plant Cell 15 (2):317-330

Taylor CB (1998) Defense Responses in Plants and Animals—More of the Same. The Plant Cell 10 (6):873-876

Teige M, Scheikl E, Eulgem T, Dóczi R, Ichimura K, Shinozaki K, Dangl JL, Hirt H (2004) The MKK2 pathway mediates cold and salt stress signaling in Arabidopsis. Mol Cell 15 (1):141-152

Teixeira RM, Ferreira MA, Raimundo GaS, Loriato VaP, Reis PaB, Fontes EPB (2019) Virus perception at the cell surface: revisiting the roles of receptor-like kinases as viral pattern recognition receptors. Mol Plant Pathol 20 (9):1196-1202

Terol J, Soler G, Talon M, Cercos M (2010) The aconitate hydratase family from Citrus. BMC plant biology 10 (1):1-12

Teuber LR, Rupert ME, Gibbs LK, Taggard KL (1997) Breeding resistant alfalfa holds promise for silverleaf whitefly management. California Agriculture 51 (3):25-29

Thaler JS, Humphrey PT, Whiteman NK (2012) Evolution of jasmonate and salicylate signal crosstalk. Trends in Plant Science 17 (5):260-270

Thawabteh A, Juma S, Bader M, Karaman D, Scrano L, Bufo SA, Karaman R (2019) The Biological Activity of Natural Alkaloids against Herbivores, Cancerous Cells and Pathogens. Toxins (Basel) 11 (11):656

Thirugnanasambantham K, Durairaj S, Saravanan S, Karikalan K, Muralidaran S, Islam VIH (2015) Role of Ethylene Response Transcription Factor (ERF) and Its Regulation in Response to Stress Encountered by Plants. Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 33 (3):347-357

Thomma BP, Tierens KF, Penninckx IA, Mauch-Mani B, Broekaert WF, Cammue BP (2001) Different micro-organisms differentially induce Arabidopsis disease response pathways. Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 39 (7-8):673-680

Thomma BPHJ, Eggermont K, Penninckx IaMA, Mauch-Mani B, Vogelsang R, Cammue BPA, Broekaert WF (1998) Separate jasmonate-dependent and salicylate-dependent defense-response pathways in Arabidopsis are essential for resistance to distinct microbial pathogens. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 95 (25):15107

Thomma BPHJ, Nürnberger T, Joosten MHaJ (2011) Of PAMPs and Effectors: The Blurred PTI-ETI Dichotomy. The Plant Cell 23 (1):4-15

Thresh JM, Otim-Nape GW, Legg JP, Fargette D (1997) African cassava mosaic virus disease: the magnitude of the problem. African Journal of Root and Tuber Crops 2 (1/2):13-19

Tian D, Peiffer M, De Moraes CM, Felton GW (2014) Roles of ethylene and jasmonic acid in systemic induced defense in tomato (Solanum lycopersicum) against Helicoverpa zea. Planta 239 (3):577-589

Tian H, Wu Z, Chen S, Ao K, Huang W, Yaghmaiean H, Sun T, Xu F, Zhang Y, Wang S, Li X, Zhang Y (2021) Activation of TIR signalling boosts pattern-triggered immunity. Nature 598 (7881):500-503

Tianpei X, Li D, Qiu P, Luo J, Zhu Y, Li S (2015) Scorpion peptide LqhIT2 activates phenylpropanoid pathways via jasmonate to increase rice resistance to rice leafrollers. Plant Sci 230:1-11

Tiku AR (2018) Antimicrobial Compounds and Their Role in Plant Defense. In: Singh A, Singh IK (eds) Molecular Aspects of Plant-Pathogen Interaction. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 283-307

Togola A, Boukar O, Belko N, Chamarthi SK, Fatokun C, Tamo M, Oigiangbe N (2017) Host plant resistance to insect pests of cowpea (Vigna unguiculata L. Walp.): achievements and future prospects. Euphytica 213 (11)

Ton J, Flors V, Mauch-Mani B (2009) The multifaceted role of ABA in disease resistance. Trends in Plant Science 14 (6):310-317

Torres MA, Jones JD, Dangl JL (2006) Reactive oxygen species signaling in response to pathogens. Plant Physiol 141 (2):373-378

Traw MB, Bergelson J (2003) Interactive effects of jasmonic acid, salicylic acid, and gibberellin on induction of trichomes in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 133 (3):1367-1375

Trdan S, Modic S, Bobnar A (2003) The influence of cabbage whitefly (Aleyrodes proletella L., Aleyrodidae) abundance on the yield of Brussels sprouts. IOBC WPRS BULLETIN 26 (3):265-270

Tsai SM, Phillips DA (1991) Flavonoids Released Naturally from Alfalfa Promote Development of Symbiotic Glomus Spores In Vitro. Applied and Environmental Microbiology 57 (5):1485-1488

Tsuda K, Katagiri F (2010) Comparing signaling mechanisms engaged in pattern-triggered and effector-triggered immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 13 (4):459-465

Tsuda K, Mine A, Bethke G, Igarashi D, Botanga CJ, Tsuda Y, Glazebrook J, Sato M, Katagiri F (2013) Dual Regulation of Gene Expression Mediated by Extended

MAPK Activation and Salicylic Acid Contributes to Robust Innate Immunity in Arabidopsis thaliana. PLOS Genetics 9 (12):e1004015

Tu X, Liu Z, Zhang Z (2018a) Comparative transcriptomic analysis of resistant and susceptible alfalfa cultivars (Medicago sativa L.) after thrips infestation. BMC Genomics 19 (1):116

Tu X, Zhao H-L, Zhang Z (2018b) Transcriptome approach to understand the potential mechanisms of resistant and susceptible alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) cultivars in response to aphid feeding. Journal of Integrative Agriculture 17:2518-2527

Turner JG, Ellis C, Devoto A (2002) The Jasmonate Signal Pathway. The Plant Cell 14 (suppl_1):S153-S164

Tuteja N (2007) Abscisic Acid and abiotic stress signaling. Plant signaling & behavior 2 (3):135-138

Ullrich F (2021) NLRs form 'resistosome channels'. Nature Structural & Molecular Biology 28 (8):628-628

Umezawa T, Sugiyama N, Mizoguchi M, Hayashi S, Myouga F, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Ishihama Y, Hirayama T, Shinozaki K (2009) Type 2C protein phosphatases directly regulate abscisic acid-activated protein kinases in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 106 (41):17588-17593

Underwood W (2012) The Plant Cell Wall: A Dynamic Barrier Against Pathogen Invasion. Frontiers in Plant Science 3

Uno Y, Furihata T, Abe H, Yoshida R, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2000) Arabidopsis basic leucine zipper transcription factors involved in an abscisic acid-dependent signal transduction pathway under drought and high-salinity conditions. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 97 (21):11632-11637

Uquillas C, Letelier I, Blanco F, Jordana X, Holuigue L (2004) NPR1-independent activation of immediate early salicylic acid-responsive genes in Arabidopsis. Mol Plant Microbe Interact 17 (1):34-42

Usha Rani P, Pratyusha S (2013) Defensive role of Gossypium hirsutum L. anti-oxidative enzymes and phenolic acids in response to Spodoptera litura F. feeding. Journal of Asia-Pacific Entomology 16 (2):131-136

Van Bel AJ, Will T (2016) Functional evaluation of proteins in watery and gel saliva of aphids. Frontiers in Plant Science 7:1840

Van Der Burgh AM, Postma J, Robatzek S, Joosten MHaJ (2019) Kinase activity of SOBIR1 and BAK1 is required for immune signalling. Molecular Plant Pathology 20 (3):410-422

Van Der Hoorn RaL, Kamoun S (2008) From Guard to Decoy: A New Model for Perception of Plant Pathogen Effectors. The Plant Cell 20 (8):2009-2017

Van Vu B, Itoh K, Nguyen QB, Tosa Y, Nakayashiki H (2012) Cellulases belonging to glycoside hydrolase families 6 and 7 contribute to the virulence of Magnaporthe oryzae. Molecular plant-microbe interactions 25 (9):1135-1141

Van Wersch S, Tian L, Hoy R, Li X (2020) Plant NLRs: The Whistleblowers of Plant Immunity. Plant Communications 1 (1):100016

Vanetten H, Bateman D (1971) Studies on the mode of action of the phytoalexin phaseollin. Phytopathology 61 (1363)

Veresoglou SD, Aguilar-Trigueros CA, Mansour I, Rillig MC (2015) Self-DNA: a blessing in disguise? New Phytologist 207 (3):488-490

Vignutelli A, Wasternack C, Apel K, Bohlmann H (1998) Systemic and local induction of an Arabidopsis thionin gene by wounding and pathogens. The Plant Journal 14 (3):285-295

Vincent TR, Avramova M, Canham J, Higgins P, Bilkey N, Mugford ST, Pitino M, Toyota M, Gilroy S, Miller AJ, Hogenhout SA, Sanders D (2017) Interplay of Plasma Membrane and Vacuolar Ion Channels, Together with BAK1, Elicits Rapid Cytosolic Calcium Elevations in Arabidopsis during Aphid Feeding. The Plant Cell 29 (6):1460-1479

Vishwakarma K, Upadhyay N, Kumar N, Yadav G, Singh J, Mishra RK, Kumar V, Verma R, Upadhyay RG, Pandey M, Sharma S (2017) Abscisic Acid Signaling and Abiotic Stress Tolerance in Plants: A Review on Current Knowledge and Future Prospects. Frontiers in Plant Science 8 (161)

Vlot AC, Dempsey DMA, Klessig DF (2009) Salicylic acid, a multifaceted hormone to combat disease. Annual review of phytopathology 47:177-206

Vosman B, Van't Westende WPC, Henken B, Van Eekelen HDLM, De Vos RCH, Voorrips RE (2018) Broad spectrum insect resistance and metabolites in close relatives of the cultivated tomato. Euphytica 214 (3):46

Walker G, Perring T, Freeman T (2010) Life History, Functional Anatomy, Feeding and Mating Behavior. In. pp 109-160

Walker GP, Natwick ET (2006) Resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii (Hem., Aleyrodidae), in Gossypium thurberi, a wild cotton species. Journal of Applied Entomology 130 (8):429-436

Walker GP, Perring TM (1994) Feeding and Oviposition Behavior of Whiteflies (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) Interpreted from AC Electronic Feeding Monitor Waveforms. Ann Entomol Soc Am 87 (3):363-374

Walling LL (2000) The myriad plant responses to herbivores. J Plant Growth Regul 19 (2):195-216

Walling LL, Thompson GA (2013) Behavioral and molecular-genetic basis of resistance against phloem feeding insects. In: vanBel A, Thompson GA (eds) Phloem: Molecular Cell Biology, Systemic Communication, Biotic Interactions. Wiley-Blackwell, pp 328-351

Wan J, Tanaka K, Zhang X-C, Son GH, Brechenmacher L, Nguyen THN, Stacey G (2012) LYK4, a lysin motif receptor-like kinase, is important for chitin signaling and plant innate immunity in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 160 (1):396-406

Wang C, El-Shetehy M, Shine M, Yu K, Navarre D, Wendehenne D, Kachroo A, Kachroo P (2014a) Free radicals mediate systemic acquired resistance. Cell Reports 7 (2):348-355

Wang C, Liu R, Lim G-H, De Lorenzo L, Yu K, Zhang K, Hunt AG, Kachroo A, Kachroo P (2018a) Pipecolic acid confers systemic immunity by regulating free radicals. Science advances 4 (5):eaar4509

Wang C, Zien CA, Afitlhile M, Welti R, Hildebrand DF, Wang X (2000) Involvement of phospholipase D in wound-induced accumulation of jasmonic acid in arabidopsis. The Plant cell 12 (11):2237-2246

Wang D, Pajerowska-Mukhtar K, Culler AH, Dong X (2007) Salicylic acid inhibits pathogen growth in plants through repression of the auxin signaling pathway. Current Biology 17 (20):1784-1790

Wang HL, Lei T, Xia WQ, Cameron SL, Liu YQ, Zhang Z, Gowda MMN, Navas-Castillo J, Omongo CA, Delatte H, Lee KY, Patel MV, Krause-Sakate R, Ng J, Wu SL, Fiallo-Olive E, Liu SS, Colvin J, Wang XW (2019a) Insight into the microbial world of Bemisia tabaci cryptic species complex and its relationships with its host. Scientific Reports 9

Wang J, Hu M, Wang J, Qi J, Han Z, Wang G, Qi Y, Wang HW, Zhou JM, Chai J (2019b) Reconstitution and structure of a plant NLR resistosome conferring immunity. Science 364 (6435)

Wang J, Wang J, Hu M, Wu S, Qi J, Wang G, Han Z, Qi Y, Gao N, Wang HW, Zhou JM, Chai J (2019c) Ligand-triggered allosteric ADP release primes a plant NLR complex. Science 364 (6435)

Wang J, Zhao Y, Ray I, Song M (2016a) Transcriptome responses in alfalfa associated with tolerance to intensive animal grazing. Scientific Reports 6 (1):19438

Wang KL-C, Li H, Ecker JR (2002) Ethylene Biosynthesis and Signaling Networks. The Plant Cell 14 (suppl_1):S131-S151

Wang KLC, Yoshida H, Lurin C, Ecker JR (2004) Regulation of ethylene gas biosynthesis by the Arabidopsis ETO1 protein. Nature 428 (6986):945-950

Wang L, Tsuda K, Truman W, Sato M, Nguyen LV, Katagiri F, Glazebrook J (2011) CBP60g and SARD1 play partially redundant critical roles in salicylic acid signaling. The Plant Journal 67 (6):1029-1041

Wang N, Zhao P, Ma Y, Yao X, Sun Y, Huang X, Jin J, Zhang Y, Zhu C, Fang R, Ye J (2019d) A whitefly effector Bsp9 targets host immunity regulator WRKY33 to promote performance. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 374 (1767):20180313

Wang Y, Cao L, Zhang Y, Cao C, Liu F, Huang F, Qiu Y, Li R, Luo X (2015) Map-based cloning and characterization of BPH29, a B3 domain-containing recessive gene conferring brown planthopper resistance in rice. Journal of Experimental Botany 66 (19):6035-6045

Wang Y, Li Z, Liu D, Xu J, Wei X, Yan L, Yang C, Lou Z, Shui W (2014b) Assessment of BAK1 activity in different plant receptor-like kinase complexes by quantitative profiling of phosphorylation patterns. Journal of Proteomics 108:484-493

Wang Y, Schuck S, Wu J, Yang P, Döring A-C, Zeier J, Tsuda K (2018b) A MPK3/6-WRKY33-ALD1-pipecolic acid regulatory loop contributes to systemic acquired resistance. The Plant Cell 30 (10):2480-2494

Wang Y, Sheng L, Zhang H, Du X, An C, Xia X, Chen F, Jiang J, Chen S (2017) CmMYB19 Over-Expression Improves Aphid Tolerance in Chrysanthemum by Promoting Lignin Synthesis. International journal of molecular sciences 18 (3):619

Wang Y-M, Yang Q, Liu Y-J, Yang H-L (2016b) Molecular Evolution and Expression Divergence of the Aconitase (ACO) Gene Family in Land Plants. Frontiers in Plant Science 7 (1879)

War AR, Paulraj MG, Ahmad T, Buhroo AA, Hussain B, Ignacimuthu S, Sharma HC (2012) Mechanisms of plant defense against insect herbivores. Plant signaling & behavior 7 (10):1306-1320

Warmerdam S, Sterken MG, Van Schaik C, Oortwijn ME, Lozano-Torres JL, Bakker J, Goverse A, Smant G (2019) Mediator of tolerance to abiotic stress ERF6 regulates susceptibility of Arabidopsis to Meloidogyne incognita. Molecular plant pathology 20 (1):137-152

Wasternack C (2014) Action of jasmonates in plant stress responses and development—applied aspects. Biotechnology advances 32 (1):31-39

Wasternack C, Hause B (2013) Jasmonates: biosynthesis, perception, signal transduction and action in plant stress response, growth and development. An update to the 2007 review in Annals of Botany. Annals of botany 111 (6):1021-1058

Wasternack C, Song S (2016) Jasmonates: biosynthesis, metabolism, and signaling by proteins activating and repressing transcription. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (6):1303-1321

Wasternack C, Strnad M (2018) Jasmonates: News on Occurrence, Biosynthesis, Metabolism and Action of an Ancient Group of Signaling Compounds. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 19 (9):2539

Wenig M, Ghirardo A, Sales JH, Pabst ES, Breitenbach HH, Antritter F, Weber B, Lange B, Lenk M, Cameron RK (2019) Systemic acquired resistance networks amplify airborne defense cues. Nature communications 10 (1):1-14

Whenham R, Fraser R, Brown L, Payne J (1986) Tobacco-mosaic-virus-induced increase in abscisic-acid concentration in tobacco leaves. Planta 168 (4):592-598

Wiermer M, Feys BJ, Parker JE (2005) Plant immunity: the EDS1 regulatory node. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 8 (4):383-389

Wildermuth MC, Dewdney J, Wu G, Ausubel FM (2001) Isochorismate synthase is required to synthesize salicylic acid for plant defence. Nature 414 (6863):562-565

Williams WG, Kennedy GG, Yamamoto RT, Thacker JD, Bordner J (1980) 2-Tridecanone: A Naturally Occurring Insecticide from the Wild Tomato Lycopersicon hirsutum f.glabratum. Science 207 (4433):888-889

Williamson C (1950) Ethylene, a metabolic product of diseased or injured plants. Phytopathology 40:205-208

Willmann R, Lajunen HM, Erbs G, Newman M-A, Kolb D, Tsuda K, Katagiri F, Fliegmann J, Bono J-J, Cullimore JV, Jehle AK, Götz F, Kulik A, Molinaro A, Lipka V, Gust AA, Nürnberger T (2011) Arabidopsis lysin-motif proteins LYM1 LYM3 CERK1 mediate bacterial peptidoglycan sensing and immunity to bacterial infection. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 108 (49):19824

Wink M (2013) Evolution of secondary metabolites in legumes (Fabaceae). South African Journal of Botany 89:164-175

Winz RA, Baldwin IT (2001) Molecular interactions between the specialist herbivore Manduca sexta (Lepidoptera, Sphingidae) and its natural host Nicotiana attenuata. IV. Insect-Induced ethylene reduces jasmonate-induced nicotine accumulation by regulating putrescine N-methyltransferase transcripts. Plant Physiol 125 (4):2189-2202

Wirthmueller L, Zhang Y, Jones JD, Parker JE (2007) Nuclear accumulation of the Arabidopsis immune receptor RPS4 is necessary for triggering EDS1-dependent defense. Current Biology 17 (23):2023-2029

Wittstock U, Burow M (2010) Glucosinolate breakdown in Arabidopsis: mechanism, regulation and biological significance. Arabidopsis Book 8:e0134-e0134

Wittstock U, Halkier BA (2002) Glucosinolate research in the Arabidopsis era. Trends in plant science 7 (6):263-270

Wu C-H, Belhaj K, Bozkurt TO, Birk MS, Kamoun S (2016) Helper NLR proteins NRC2a/b and NRC3 but not NRC1 are required for Pto-mediated cell death and resistance in Nicotiana benthamiana. New Phytologist 209 (4):1344-1352

Wu J, Wang L, Baldwin IT (2008) Methyl jasmonate-elicited herbivore resistance: does MeJA function as a signal without being hydrolyzed to JA? Planta 227 (5):1161-1168

Xiong L, Lee H, Ishitani M, Zhu J-K (2002) Regulation of osmotic stress-responsive gene expression by the LOS6/ABA1 locus in Arabidopsis. Journal of Biological Chemistry 277 (10):8588-8596

Xiong L, Zhu J-K (2003) Regulation of abscisic acid biosynthesis. Plant Physiol 133 (1):29-36

Xu H-X, Qian L-X, Wang X-W, Shao R-X, Hong Y, Liu S-S, Wang X-W (2019) A salivary effector enables whitefly to feed on host plants by eliciting salicylic acid-signaling pathway. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 116 (2):490-495

Xu L, Liu F, Lechner E, Genschik P, Crosby WL, Ma H, Peng W, Huang D, Xie D (2002) The SCF(COI1) ubiquitin-ligase complexes are required for jasmonate response in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 14 (8):1919-1935

Yamaguchi Y, Huffaker A, Bryan AC, Tax FE, Ryan CA (2010) PEPR2 is a second receptor for the Pep1 and Pep2 peptides and contributes to defense responses in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 22 (2):508-522

Yan BL, Thompson JD (1995) Terpene-Based Selective Herbivory by Helix aspersa (Mollusca) on Thymus vulgaris (Labiatae). Oecologia 102 (1):126-132

Yan J, Li S, Gu M, Yao R, Li Y, Chen J, Yang M, Tong J, Xiao L, Nan F (2016) Endogenous bioactive jasmonate is composed of a set of (+)-7-iso-JA-amino acid conjugates. Plant Physiol 172 (4):2154-2164

Yang C-Y, Hsu F-C, Li J-P, Wang N-N, Shih M-C (2011a) The AP2/ERF Transcription Factor AtERF73/HRE1 Modulates Ethylene Responses during Hypoxia in Arabidopsis Plant Physiol 156 (1):202-212

Yang D-H, Hettenhausen C, Baldwin IT, Wu J (2011b) The multifaceted function of BAK1/SERK3. Plant Signaling & Behavior 6 (9):1322-1324

Yang D-L, Yao J, Mei C-S, Tong X-H, Zeng L-J, Li Q, Xiao L-T, Sun T-P, Li J, Deng X-W (2012) Plant hormone jasmonate prioritizes defense over growth by interfering with gibberellin signaling cascade. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 109 (19):E1192-E1200

Yang J, Duan G, Li C, Liu L, Han G, Zhang Y, Wang C (2019a) The Crosstalks Between Jasmonic Acid and Other Plant Hormone Signaling Highlight the Involvement of Jasmonic Acid as a Core Component in Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses. Frontiers in Plant Science 10 (1349)

Yang J, Duan G, Li C, Liu L, Han G, Zhang Y, Wang C (2019b) The Crosstalks Between Jasmonic Acid and Other Plant Hormone Signaling Highlight the Involvement of Jasmonic Acid as a Core Component in Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses. Frontiers in Plant Science 10

Yang P, Praz C, Li B, Singla J, Robert CaM, Kessel B, Scheuermann D, Lüthi L, Ouzunova M, Erb M, Krattinger SG, Keller B (2019c) Fungal resistance mediated by maize wall-associated kinase ZmWAK-RLK1 correlates with reduced benzoxazinoid content. New Phytol 221 (2):976-987

Yang YX, Ahammed GJ, Wu C, Fan SY, Zhou YH (2015) Crosstalk among Jasmonate, Salicylate and Ethylene Signaling Pathways in Plant Disease and Immune Responses. Curr Protein Pept Sci 16 (5):450-461

Yang Z, Tian L, Latoszek-Green M, Brown D, Wu K (2005) Arabidopsis ERF4 is a transcriptional repressor capable of modulating ethylene and abscisic acid responses. Plant MolBiol 58 (4):585-596

Yao QX, Peng ZK, Tong H, Yang FB, Xing GS, Wang LJ, Zheng JJ, Zhang YJ, Su Q (2019) Tomato Plant Flavonoids Increase Whitefly Resistance and Reduce Spread of Tomato yellow leaf curl virus. Journal of Economic Entomology 112 (6):2790-2796

Yasuda M, Ishikawa A, Jikumaru Y, Seki M, Umezawa T, Asami T, Maruyama-Nakashita A, Kudo T, Shinozaki K, Yoshida S, Nakashita H (2008) Antagonistic interaction between systemic acquired resistance and the abscisic acid-mediated abiotic stress response in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 20 (6):1678-1692

Ye M, Kuai P, Hu L, Ye M, Sun H, Erb M, Lou Y (2020) Suppression of a leucine-rich repeat receptor-like kinase enhances host plant resistance to a specialist herbivore. Plant, Cell & Environment 43 (10):2571-2585

Yeats TH, Rose JKC (2013) The formation and function of plant cuticles. Plant Physiol 163 (1):5-20

Yin J, Yi H, Chen X, Wang J (2019) Post-Translational Modifications of Proteins Have Versatile Roles in Regulating Plant Immune Responses. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 20 (11):2807

Yoshida H, Nagata M, Saito K, Wang KLC, Ecker JR (2005a) Arabidopsis ETO1 specifically interacts with and negatively regulates type 2 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthases. BMC Plant Biology 5 (1):14

Yoshida T, Nishimura N, Kitahata N, Kuromori T, Ito T, Asami T, Shinozaki K, Hirayama T (2005b) ABA-Hypersensitive Germination3 Encodes a Protein Phosphatase 2C (AtPP2CA) That Strongly Regulates Abscisic Acid Signaling during Germination among Arabidopsis Protein Phosphatase 2Cs. Plant Physiol 140 (1):115-126

Yu L-X, Kole C (2021) The Alfalfa Genome. Springer,

Yu Z, Zhang D, Xu Y, Jin S, Zhang L, Zhang S, Yang G, Huang J, Yan K, Wu C, Zheng C (2019) CEPR2 phosphorylates and accelerates the degradation of PYR/PYLs in Arabidopsis. Journal of experimental botany 70 (19):5457-5469

Yuan M, Jiang Z, Bi G, Nomura K, Liu M, Wang Y, Cai B, Zhou J-M, He SY, Xin X-F (2021a) Pattern-recognition receptors are required for NLR-mediated plant immunity. Nature 592 (7852):105-109

Yuan M, Ngou BPM, Ding P, Xin X-F (2021b) PTI-ETI crosstalk: an integrative view of plant immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102030

Zacchino SA, Butassi E, Di Liberto M, Raimondi M, Postigo A, Sortino M (2017) Plant phenolics and terpenoids as adjuvants of antibacterial and antifungal drugs. Phytomedicine 37:27-48

Zagrobelny M, Bak S, Rasmussen AV, Jørgensen B, Naumann CM, Lindberg Møller B (2004) Cyanogenic glucosides and plant–insect interactions. Phytochemistry 65 (3):293-306

Zarate SI, Kempema LA, Walling LL (2007) Silverleaf Whitefly Induces Salicylic Acid Defenses and Suppresses Effectual Jasmonic Acid Defenses. Plant Physiol 143 (2):866-875

Zhang F, Wang L, Ko EE, Shao K, Qiao H (2018a) Histone Deacetylases SRT1 and SRT2 Interact with ENAP1 to Mediate Ethylene-Induced Transcriptional Repression. The Plant Cell 30 (1):153-166

Zhang F, Wang L, Qi B, Zhao B, Ko EE, Riggan ND, Chin K, Qiao H (2017a) EIN2 mediates direct regulation of histone acetylation in the ethylene response. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 114 (38):10274-10279

Zhang J, Shao F, Li Y, Cui H, Chen L, Li H, Zou Y, Long C, Lan L, Chai J (2007) A Pseudomonas syringae effector inactivates MAPKs to suppress PAMP-induced immunity in plants. Cell host & microbe 1 (3):175-185

Zhang J, Zhou J-M (2010) Plant Immunity Triggered by Microbial Molecular Signatures. Molecular Plant 3 (5):783-793

Zhang L, Kars I, Essenstam B, Liebrand TWH, Wagemakers L, Elberse J, Tagkalaki P, Tjoitang D, Van Den Ackerveken G, Van Kan JaL (2014) Fungal endopolygalacturonases are recognized as microbe-associated molecular patterns by the arabidopsis receptor-like protein RESPONSIVENESS TO BOTRYTIS POLYGALACTURONASES1. Plant Physiol 164 (1):352-364

Zhang L, Li X, Li D, Sun Y, Li Y, Luo Q, Liu Z, Wang J, Li X, Zhang H, Lou Z, Yang Y (2018b) CARK1 mediates ABA signaling by phosphorylation of ABA receptors. Cell Discovery 4 (1):30

Zhang L, Zhang F, Melotto M, Yao J, He SY (2017b) Jasmonate signaling and manipulation by pathogens and insects. Journal of experimental botany 68 (6):1371-1385

Zhang P-J, Huang F, Zhang J-M, Wei J-N, Lu Y-B (2015) The mealybug Phenacoccus solenopsis suppresses plant defense responses by manipulating JA-SA crosstalk. Scientific Reports 5 (1):9354

Zhang P-J, Xu C-X, Zhang J-M, Lu Y-B, Wei J-N, Liu Y-Q, David A, Boland W, Turlings TCJ (2013a) Phloem-feeding whiteflies can fool their host plants, but not their parasitoids. Functional Ecology 27 (6):1304-1312

Zhang P-J, Zheng S-J, Loon JJaV, Boland W, David A, Mumm R, Dicke M (2009) Whiteflies interfere with indirect plant defense against spider mites in Lima bean. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 106 (50):21202-21207

Zhang PJ, Broekgaarden C, Zheng SJ, Snoeren TaL, Van Loon JJA, Gols R, Dicke M (2013b) Jasmonate and ethylene signaling mediate whitefly-induced interference with indirect plant defense in Arabidopsis thaliana. New Phytologist 197 (4):1291-1299

Zhang PJ, Li WD, Huang F, Zhang JM, Xu FC, Lu YB (2013c) Feeding by whiteflies suppresses downstream jasmonic acid signaling by eliciting salicylic acid signaling. J Chem Ecol 39 (5):612-619

Zhang X, Wang C, Zhang Y, Sun Y, Mou Z (2012) The Arabidopsis Mediator Complex Subunit16 Positively Regulates Salicylate-Mediated Systemic Acquired Resistance and Jasmonate/Ethylene-Induced Defense Pathways. The Plant Cell 24 (10):4294-4309

Zhang Y, Fu Y, Fan J, Li Q, Francis F, Chen J (2019) Comparative transcriptome and histological analyses of wheat in response to phytotoxic aphid Schizaphis graminum and non-phytotoxic aphid Sitobion avenae feeding. BMC Plant Biology 19 (1):547

Zhang Y, He J, Jia L-J, Yuan T-L, Zhang D, Guo Y, Wang Y, Tang W-H (2016) Cellular tracking and gene profiling of Fusarium graminearum during maize stalk rot disease development elucidates its strategies in confronting phosphorus limitation in the host apoplast. PLoS pathogens 12 (3):e1005485

Zhang Y, Li X (2019a) Salicylic acid: biosynthesis, perception, and contributions to plant immunity. Curr Opin Plant Biol 50:29-36

Zhang Y, Li X (2019b) Salicylic acid: biosynthesis, perception, and contributions to plant immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 50:29-36

Zhang Z, Liu Y, Huang H, Gao M, Wu D, Kong Q, Zhang Y (2017c) The NLR protein SUMM2 senses the disruption of an immune signaling MAP kinase cascade via CRCK3. EMBO Rep 18 (2):292-302

Zhao Y, Huang J, Wang Z, Jing S, Wang Y, Ouyang Y, Cai B, Xin X-F, Liu X, Zhang C, Pan Y, Ma R, Li Q, Jiang W, Zeng Y, Shangguan X, Wang H, Du B, Zhu L, Xu X, Feng Y-Q, He SY, Chen R, Zhang Q, He G (2016) Allelic diversity in an NLR gene BPH9 enables rice to combat planthopper variation. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 113 (45):12850-12855

Zheng X-Y, Spivey Natalie w, Zeng W, Liu P-P, Fu Zheng q, Klessig Daniel f, He Sheng y, Dong X (2012) Coronatine Promotes Pseudomonas syringae Virulence in Plants by Activating a Signaling Cascade that Inhibits Salicylic Acid Accumulation. Cell Host & Microbe 11 (6):587-596

Zhong R, Ye Z-H (2014) Secondary Cell Walls: Biosynthesis, Patterned Deposition and Transcriptional Regulation. Plant and Cell Physiology 56 (2):195-214

Zhou J-M, Chai J (2008) Plant pathogenic bacterial type III effectors subdue host responses. Current opinion in microbiology 11 (2):179-185

Zhou J-M, Trifa Y, Silva H, Pontier D, Lam E, Shah J, Klessig DF (2000a) NPR1 Differentially Interacts with Members of the TGA/OBF Family of Transcription Factors That Bind an Element of the PR-1 Gene Required for Induction by Salicylic Acid. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 13 (2):191-202

Zhou JM, Trifa Y, Silva H, Pontier D, Lam E, Shah J, Klessig DF (2000b) NPR1 differentially interacts with members of the TGA/OBF family of transcription factors that bind an element of the PR-1 gene required for induction by salicylic acid. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 13 (2):191-202

Zhu S, Jeong R-D, Venugopal SC, Lapchyk L, Navarre D, Kachroo A, Kachroo P (2011a) SAG101 Forms a Ternary Complex with EDS1 and PAD4 and Is Required for Resistance Signaling against Turnip Crinkle Virus. PLOS Pathogens 7 (11):e1002318

Zhu Z, An F, Feng Y, Li P, Xue L, Mu A, Jiang Z, Kim J-M, To TK, Li W (2011b) Derepression of ethylene-stabilized transcription factors (EIN3/EIL1) mediates jasmonate and ethylene signaling synergy in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 108 (30):12539-12544

Zipfel C (2009) Early molecular events in PAMP-triggered immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 12 (4):414-420

Zipfel C (2014) Plant pattern-recognition receptors. Trends in Immunology 35 (7):345-351

Zipfel C, Kunze G, Chinchilla D, Caniard A, Jones JDG, Boller T, Felix G (2006) Perception of the Bacterial PAMP EF-Tu by the Receptor EFR Restricts Agrobacterium-Mediated Transformation. Cell 125 (4):749-760

Ziv C, Zhao Z, Gao YG, Xia Y (2018) Multifunctional Roles of Plant Cuticle During Plant-Pathogen Interactions. Frontiers in plant science 9:1088-1088

Zwenger SR, Basu C Plant terpenoids: applications and future potentials. In, 2008.

Chapter 1 Screening of alfalfa whitefly-resistant populations and characterization of the resistance against *B. Tabaci* MEAM1, MED1 and NW1.

Abstract

The whitefly (*Bemisia tabaci*) is a polyphagous, obligate and voracious phloem-feeder that impacts plant growth, vectors plant viruses and causes sooty mold infections due to their honeydew secretions. Host plant resistance is the most effective means of whitefly control, as whiteflies have a high propensity for developing insecticide resistance. Here, we report the mechanisms that underly *B. tabaci* MEAM1(Middle Eastern Asia Minor 1) resistance in alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*). Whitefly-resistant alfalfa inhibit MEAM1 first-instar nymphs from developing into their later-instar stages. High-throughput resistance screens were used to phenotype 84 alfalfa individuals from three germplasm populations developed from MEAM1-resistant parents. From this screen, three whitefly-resistant (R1, R2, and R3) and one whitefly-susceptible (S1) alfalfa were chosen to for further study. Life history parameters for MEAM1 and two other *B. tabaci* species - MED (Mediterranean) and NW1 (New World-1) were examined. These experiments revealed that while 94-99% of MEAM1 nymphs do not develop beyond their first instar on all three whitefly-resistant plants, MED nymphs developed at the same rate on resistant (R1, R2, and R3) and susceptible (S1) genotypes and NW1 did not develop on either past early-instar stages. MEAM1, MED and NW1 adults had different behaviors (egg deposition, host choice, and longevity) on R and S plants. No significant difference in oviposition was seen between the R and S plants for the three *B. tabaci* species. However, NW1 and MED oviposition differed between the R genotypes, while MEAM1 oviposition was similar on all three R and S1 plants. In host choice experiments, MEAM1 and MED selected S over R plants in choice assays and NW1 preferred not to

settle on either S or R alfalfa. Finally, MED and MEAM1 adult had shorter life spans on R2 and R3, respectively, compared to S1 which may point to MED incompatibility with alfalfa. There were also differences in MEAM1 and MED longevity between the different R genotypes. Collectively, these data indicate that the resistance mechanisms in R1, R2 and R3 plants is multigenic, multi-faceted and whitefly species-specific.

Introduction

Hemipteran insects are among the most economically devastating plant pests in agriculture; two-thirds of sequenced Hemipterans have been classified as “high-status” pests (Panfilio and Angelini 2018). Among Hemipteran insects, whiteflies of the *Bemisia tabaci* cryptic complex are among the most omnipresent and invasive worldwide with at least one species from the complex extant on every continent except Antarctica (Perring 2001; Wang et al. 2019; De Barro and Ahmed 2011). *B. tabaci’s* voracious feeding inhibits growth and development due to depletion of resources, enables virus acquisition and transmission, and produces honeydew secretions that are a rich medium for sooty mold growth on plant surfaces. In addition to their geographic ubiquity and broad host range, whitefly control is difficult due to abaxial oviposition, ability to rapidly develop insecticide resistance and limited success in deploying natural enemies in the field (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009; Inbar et al. 2001).

Bemisia tabaci MEAM1 (also known as *B. tabaci* B, biotype B, or *Bemisia argentifolii*) is recognized for its global pest status (Willis 2017). MEAM1 is invasive and replaced the non-invasive NW1 (*Bemisia tabaci* NW1) population in North America (Perring et al. 1993; Perring et al. 1991; Barinaga 1993). MEAM1 causes physiological disorders in their hosts, such as leaf silvering and irregular ripening of fruit, which gave

rise to its common name - the silverleaf whitefly (Perring 2001; Bellows et al. 1994). MEAM1 also has the ability to vector hundreds of *Begomoviruses* of economic impact (Inbar et al. 2001). Coupled with a larger host range and greater fecundity compared to NW1, the invasive MEAM1 is a greater threat to agricultural systems than its native counterpart (Bird et al. 1957; Brown et al. 1995; De Barro and Ahmed 2011). Recently *Bemisia tabaci* MED (Mediterranean), another invasive species has been detected in North American greenhouses and fields in Florida (Hodges and McKenzie 2008; Hu et al. 2011; Horowitz and Ishaaya 2014; Smith et al. 2020). While both MEAM1 and MED displaced native *B. tabaci* species in China, MED's propensity for developing insecticide resistance has lead to its growing impact in China (Pan et al. 2012; Yao et al. 2017). The prevalence of whiteflies and their widespread damage globally have heightened the urgency for alternative control methods.

Host-plant resistance is foundational for integrated pest management programs to hemipteran insects (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009). However, to date, relatively few genes that confer resistance to hemipterans have been successfully cloned. Nine rice genes that confer resistance to brown planthopper (*Nilaparvata lugens*) (*Bph2/26, 3, 6, 9, 14, 17, 18, 29, 32*), a tomato's *Mi-1.2* confers resistance to nematodes and three hemipteran pests, and a melon gene (*Vat*) confers resistance to cotton-melon aphid (*Aphis gossyppi*) have been cloned and characterized (Klingler et al. 2001; Vos et al. 1998; Rossi et al. 1998; Tamura et al. 2014; Jairin et al. 2007; Du et al. 2009; Guo et al. 2018; Ji et al. 2016; Ren et al. 2016; Sani Haliru et al. 2020; Wang et al. 2015; Zhao et al. 2016). With one exception, the Hemipteran resistance genes are coil-coiled nucleotide-binding leucine-rich repeat receptors (CC-NLRs). The exception is *Bph3,* which encodes for a cluster of three of receptor kinases (Jairin et al. 2007). *Mi-1.2* in

unique as it confers resistance to four genera of agricultural pests including root-knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne spp.*), potato aphids (*Macrosiphum euphorbiae*), whiteflies (*B. tabaci* MEAM1 and MED) and psyllids (*Bactericerca cockerelli* (Sulc)) (Nombela et al. 2003; Nombela et al. 2000, 2001; Roberts and Thomason 1986; Casteel et al. 2006; Rossi et al. 1998; Milligan et al. 1998; Vos et al. 1998; Kaloshian and Walling 2016). While resistance to aphids is phloem mediated, the resistance to whiteflies is apoplastic (Jiang et al. 2001). In addition, broad-spectrum resistance to insects, including whiteflies, is present in wild tomato species (*Solanum pennellii, S. habrochaites, S. habrochaites f. glabra- tum, S. pimpinellifolium, S. chilense*) that is dependent on glandular trichomes (Rakha et al. 2017; Firdaus et al. 2012; Dalin et al. 2008; Vosman et al. 2018).

Resistance to two other whitefly genera has also been characterized in cabbage (*Brassica oleraceae)* and cassava (*Manihot esculenta).* Broekgaarden et. al (2009; 2012) found a phloem-mediated resistance to the *Aleyrodes proletella* (the cabbage whitefly) in *B. oleracea* Rivera and this resistance is associated with the phytohormone abscisic acid (Broekgaarden et al. 2018) . Cassava's resistance to the Latin American whitefly *Aleurotrachelus socialis* is associated with the lignification of resistant plants to reduce oviposition, prolong nymph development and increase nymph mortality (Bellotti and Arias 2001; Perez-Fons et al. 2019). Whitefly resistance has also been identified but not extensively characterized in wild cotton (*Gossypium thurberi*) and a number of legumes (e.g., soybean, common bean, and cowpea) (Walker and Natwick 2006; Sulistyo and Inayati 2016; Lambert et al. 1995; Cruz et al. 2014; dos Santos et al. 2021; Silva et al. 2019). Recently, the transcriptional reprogramming that occurs during B. tabaci infestation of a whitefly-resistant tetraploid cotton line Mac7 was reported (Aslam et al. 2022). Considering the limited whitefly HPR mechanisms and the prevalence of

whiteflies as pests, identifying effective whitefly HPR for use in integrated pest management programs is a priority (Teuber et al. 1997; Stenberg 2017; Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009; Lefebvre et al. 2020).

Among whitefly hosts, alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) has a novel, trichome-independent whitefly resistance mechanism (Walker and Jiang 2005; Jiang et al. 2003; Jiang and Walker 2007; Teuber et al. 1997). Alfalfa is a highly heterozygous, obligate outcrossing tetraploid legume used for food, animal feed, phytoremediation, and bioenergy (Kumar 2011). Alfalfa is a high-value seed crop that is often intercropped between other high-value crops (e.g., cotton), making it a potential reservoir for whitefly expansions in agricultural operations (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009). When *B. tabaci* MEAM1 populations rose to the superabundant level in California in the 1990's, a field screen of alfalfa identified germplasm resistant to MEAM1 (Teuber et al. 1997). Seventy-three lines with low whitefly adult densities and limited honeydew deposition were identified and used to create a whitefly-resistant germplasm (UC-356). The analysis of individuals from this population showed that alfalfa's whitefly resistance influenced first-instar survival, which was < 10% on highly resistant lines and > 50% on susceptible lines, as well as adult fecundity (Jiang et al. 2003). Using electropenetration graphs to monitor whitefly feeding behaviors, Jiang and Walker (2007) showed that whiteflies reached the phloem of both resistant or susceptible lines, but feeding is deterred in resistant lines. Jiang and Walker postulated either a p-protein or toxin caused nymph death on resistant alfalfa.

Despite its promise for whitefly control, alfalfa's complex genetic composition and unique breeding strategies makes genomic analyses challenging, which has resulted in little progress in elucidating the comprehensive function and identity of this resistance

mechanism (Kumar 2011; Li and Brummer 2012; Zhu et al. 2005). Here, we provide a foundation for better understanding alfalfa's resistance to whiteflies. A screen of 84 alfalfa lines for delayed MEAM1 nymph development identified individuals with a varying levels of whitefly resistance. Three resistant and one susceptible line were used to explore whitefly life history behaviors (oviposition, nymph development, adult longevity, and adult preference) for three whitefly species (*B. tabaci* MEAM1*,* NW1 and MED). These whitefly species had distinct behaviors on our resistant lines: nymph development in MEAM1, adult choice in MEAM1, MED1 and NW1, and adult longevity in MEAM1 and MED1 were all impacted by whitefly resistance in alfalfa.

Methods

Host plants and *B. tabaci* colony maintenance

The *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 colony was maintained on *Brassica napus* var 'Florida Broad Leaf' (W. Atlee Burpee & Co.) grown in UC Soil mix 3 at 27°C, 55% relative humidity and 16-h light:8-h dark (300 µEin). The *B. tabaci* MED colony was initiated with ~150 adults from a colony maintained by Jesús Navas-Castillo (University of Málaga). The colony was grown in a separate room under the same growth conditions with quarantine protocols in UC Riverside's Insectary and Quarantine facility (IQF). The *B. tabaci* NW1 colony was initiated with whiteflies from a colony maintained by James Ng (UCR). The NW1 colony was maintained on *Phaseolus vulgaris* var 'Fordhook' (W. Atlee Burpee & Co.) in a IQF separate room under the same conditions described above. *P. vulgaris* plants were introduced to the colony once the first leaves emerged. At the time of adult emergence, infested leaves were detached and placed in a 20-L food storage container with a clear lid and cloth sleeve surrounding a 16-in^2 square hole (Cambro Manufacturing). NW1 whiteflies were collected by aspiration.

Generation and propagation of whitefly-resistant and –susceptible lines

UC-356 germplasm pool that was established with 73 whitefly-resistant alfalfa lines was used to create three populations of alfalfa with varying levels of whitefly resistance/susceptibility (Teuber et al. 1997). The UC-1872 population was developed after one cycle of selection for increased whitefly-susceptibility (WF^S). The UC-356 germplasm was also subjected to four cycles of selection for whitefly resistance (WF^R) to create the WF^R UC-2458 germplasm, which served as the progenitor of both resistant populations (UC-2845 and UC-2933) used in this study. UC-2458 germplasm was subjected to three additional selection cycles of selection for WF^R and additional pest/pathogen resistance genes were incorporated during these selection cycles. The resulting UC-2845 population had whitefly resistance as well as resistance to the spotted alfalfa aphid (*Therioaphis maculata*), pea aphid (*Acyrthosiphon pisum)*, and bluegreen aphid (*Acyrthosiphon kondoi*), Phytophthora root rot (*Phytophthora megasperma* f. *medicaginis) ,* fusarium wilt (*Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *medicaginis*), northern and southern root-knot nematodes (*Melodigyne* spp.), andanthracnose *(Colletotrichum trifolii)*.

A different strategy was used to develop the UC-2933 population. Four highly resistant individuals from the UC-2458 germplasm were identified by Jiang and Walker (2003). These individuals (clone 3, 10, 27 and 37) were used to create ½ sib families (UC-2527-26, UC-2458-34, UC-2527-60, and UC-2458-177, respectively). These ½ sib families were used to create the highly resistant UC-2933 germplasm.

Cuttings from 84 individuals from the UC-1872, UC-2845 or UC-2933 populations wer collected from field-grown alfalfa from El Centro, CA or from clones provided by UC Davis to establish parent plants. Stem segments (6-cm in length) were clonally

propagated in UC soil mix 3 by dipping the distal end of the cutting into Clonex gel rooting media (Growth Technology Ltd) and in Spinosad insecticide (Tractor Supply Co., Brentwood, TN) to eliminate herbivores accidently brought in from the field. Stem cuttings were placed in soil in a 72-well inserts, with three stem segments per well. Stem segments were housed under a humidity dome (Hydrofarm; Petaluma, CA) and misted daily. Dome vents were opened after clones established roots (approximately 10 – 14 d). Domes were removed after 21 d. Stem segments with established root systems were transferred to 5“-tall rectangular pots and were grown in a growth room at 27°C, 35-50% relative humidity with a 12-h day/12-h night cycle (200 – 300 μmol). Established plants were transferred to 1-gallon pots and parent plants of each genotype were maintained in a greenhouse or growth room with monthly fertilization. For phenotypic screens, clones from each genotype were made as described above. For each phenotypic screen, one whitefly-susceptible genotype and four randomly chosen genotypes were chosen.

Whitefly resistance/susceptibility bioassays

Alfalfa genotypes (lines) were screened for whitefly resistance/susceptibility using a method adapted from Jiang et al. (2003). A total of 29 lines from UC-1872, 25 lines from UC-2845, and 28 lines from UC-2933 were screened. For each bioassay, a known *B. tabaci* MEAM1-susceptible line served as a positive control; in early phenotypic screens CUF101 was used and in later screens UC-2845-043 was used. Four to nine alfalfa lines with unknown whitefly resistance/susceptible phenotypes were evaluated in each screen. Early screens were performed with ten clonally propagated plants per line (four lines per screen). Statistical evaluation of the data indicated that phenotypes could be

accurately called with five plants per line. Later screens assessed nine lines with five replicate plants.

This experimental design required approximately 600 male and 600 female whiteflies per experiment. To facilitate infestations, we established *Brassica* sex-specific holding plants that harbored only male or female whiteflies. To this end, individual male and female whiteflies were collected in 50-mm test tubes from *B. tabaci* MEAM1 colonies. Tubes were immediately capped with corks and the sex of each whitefly was verified under a dissecting microscope. Male- and female-holding plants were established in separate Bugdorms (MegaView Science Company) in the greenhouse used for phenotype bioassay experiments; insects on holding plants were used one to two days after establishment.

Phenotypic screens used plants with at least five trifoliate leaves. Plants were moved into bug dorms in a greenhouse with day-time temperatures ~23^{o}C and natural light; screens were performed from March to October. On the day of an infestation, small plastic cages were place on two young alfalfa trifoliate leaves per plant. Cages were adapted from a design described by Jiang et al. (2003). Infestations were initiated by collecting six male and six female whiteflies by aspiration from each sex-specific holding plant and delivering them to each insect cage. After 48 h, cages were removed from leaves and the number of viable adults/per cage was recorded. Infested leaves were tagged with a jewelry tag and alfalfa plants were returned to the bug dorm. A random block design was used for all infestations. Infestations were terminated when fourth-instar nymphs, an adult, or its exuvium was observed on the susceptible line (positive control). At this time, infested leaves were excised and placed into plastic bags prelabeled with the pot number and the leaf number and stored at 4° C until imaging.

The abaxial and adaxial side of each leaflet was photographed using the Nikon D5000 at UCR's Center for Plant Cell Biology Microscopy and Imaging Core. The number of first, second, third, and fourth instars and exuvia were counted for each image. The percentage of insects in each developmental stage was determined by the number of insects in each instar divided by the total number of instars/exuvia.

The percentage of insects in their first instar and later instars (second-, third- and fourth-instar nymphs) were used to define five classes of resistance/susceptible. Resistance classes were defined based on the percentage of nymphs in their first instar at the end of the phenotypic screen. From these lines, the highly susceptible genotype 2845-043 was selected as a the susceptible control (S1) and three highly resistant genotypes 2845-092 (R1), 2845-100 (R2) and 2933-022 (R3) were selected for further analysis.

The significance of mean proportion of insects in their first instar for each line (N=5-10) was assessed using a Kruskal-Wallis One-Way ANOVA. Data were arcsin transformed. Experiments with a $p \leq 0.05$ indicated at least one line in the screen displayed a resistant phenotype. Resistant lines were confirmed with Dunn's multiple comparison tests against the known susceptible line.

Oviposition Assays

For each alfalfa line (S1, R1, R2, and R3), two young trifoliate leaves from five 6-in tall plants (N=5) were enclosed in cages and infested with five male and five female *B. tabaci* (MEAM1, MED or NW1). Each line was screened twice resulting in 20 biological replications. After 48 h, adult viability was determined, leaves were excised and the number of eggs on the abaxial and adaxial side of each infested leaf were counted. The eggs from each replicate of a line were summed then divided by the sample size to

determine the average oviposition rate on an alfalfa line. Egg oviposition was analyzed using a Kruskal-Wallis H-test. Significantly different samples were determined with a Dunn's multiple comparison test.

Adult-choice experiments

Choice "cages" were created using hinged plastic boxes (140 mm x 168 mm x 76 mm) (mDesign, Amazon.com) (Fig. 7). Each box had two 2.5-cm diameter holes drilled at the base of the cage to allow insertion of alfalfa plants and a 7.5-cm x 5-cm opening at the back of the box was covered in thrips-proof mesh to allow for air flow. The boxes had a central hole (2.5-cm diameter) to which the cap of a 50-ml tube with a central 2.5-cm hole was glued. The cap allowed attachment of the whitefly collection tube, which was a 50-ml centrifuge tube that was truncated at the 40-ml line and sealed with thrips-proof mesh. The collection tube was screwed into the cap to initiate the choice experiment. Cages were mounted on a ring stand using a clamp 30 cm from the tabletop.

Each experiment used a susceptible line (S1) and one of the three whitefly-resistant lines (R1, R2, or R3). Each line was assessed in five biological replicate experiments. On the day of experiment, plants were introduced to the cage by inserting a stem with three trifoliate leaves into the cage and sealing the hole with 3.2-cm^3 of insulation foam. Plants used for the choice studies had a total of 5 – 8 leaves. Prior to the addition of whiteflies, the inside of cages were wiped with a water-dampened Kimwipe to minimize the static electricity that negatively impacts whiteflies. Thirty whiteflies were collected by aspiration into the collection tube from the *B. tabaci* MEAM1, MED or NW1 colonies. Upon capture, whiteflies were held for 15 min at room temperature or 4°C to ensure they were at the bottom of the collection tube. Whiteflies were then introduced to the cages

by screwing the collection tube to the cage. The tube was gently tapped to ensure all whiteflies were released. Upon release of whiteflies, cages were surrounded with white cardstock to minimize external stimuli. Choice cages were left undisturbed except for daily watering and data collection.

At 8, 24, 48, and 72 hpi (hours post-infestation), the number of whiteflies residing on the adaxial and abaxial side of leaves was determined. A flashlight was used to illuminate the leaf from below and the shadows of the whiteflies residing on each leaflet were counted when whiteflies weren't directly visible. Whiteflies that died or were not found on a plant were called as no choice decisions. The number of whiteflies on each line or making no choice were divided by the total number of whiteflies in the cage to determine the proportion of whiteflies choosing the S or R plants. Adult-choice experiments were analyzed using a two-way RM ANOVA with a Geisser-Greenhouse correction on arcsin-transformed proportions at each time point. Significantly different samples were determined using a Tukey's multiple correction test with individual variances calculated for each comparison. Each experiment was conducted at 26°C and 200 – 300 μmol light with a 12-hour day.

Longevity Studies

Whitefly cages were created using 236-ml plastic containers with a 2.5-cm hole cut in the bottom of the container, two 3-cm holes on opposite sides, and a 0.5-cm hole to deliver whiteflies. Cages were mounted on sticks using heavy wire to prevent bending or damage to the leaf petiole. A trifoliate leaf from each plant (with 8 – 10 leaves) was caged and sealed with 3.2-cm^3 of insulation foam. Five pairs of newly emerged whitefly adults (1:1 sex ratio) were added to each cage via aspiration. The number of alive and

dead whiteflies per cages was determined in 24-hr intervals each day for 24 d. Whiteflies were transferred to a clean leaf on the same plant approximately every 7 d or when the leaf was showing signs of damage. A total of five replicates (N=5) were completed for each line. Longevity experiment survival curves were compared using a Mantel-Cox test at the 0.05 interval. Significantly different samples were determined by comparing survival curves between two genotypes in an experiment.

Results

Identification of MEAM1-resistant alfalfa

The UC-356 germplasm was used to develop three alfalfa lines that were screened for whitefly resistance/susceptibility (Figure 1.1) (Teuber et al. 1997; Jiang et al. 2003). UC-1872 was selected for whitefly susceptibility. While the UC-2933 and UC-2845 populations were selected for whitefly resistance using two distinct strategies as described in *Materials and Methods*. A total of 84 lines from UC-1872, UC-2933 and UC-2845 were screened for resistance/ susceptiblity to *B. tabaci* MEAM1 (Figure 1.2). Delayed nymph development was the scoring metric in this resistance/susceptibility bioassay; the proportion of insects that did not progress beyond their first-instar at the end of an infestation experiment reflected either nymph mortality or a developmental delay (Figure 1.3). Resistant plants had fewer insects that developed beyond their first instar. After comparing proportion of first-instars amongst all lines, plants were assigned to one of five phenotypic classes associated with WF^R: highly resistant (> 90% first-instars), moderately resistant (>70–90%), moderately susceptible (>50 – 70%), susceptible (>20 – 50%), and highly susceptible (0-20%). Consistent with the methods used for alfalfa cultivar breeding, each population had a spectrum of plants ranging from highly susceptible to highly resistant (Figure 1.3) (Teuber et al. 1997). On CUF-101, the

susceptible control (Jiang et al. 2003), 78% of the nymphs progressed beyond the first instar. The UC-1872 population was selected once for whitefly susceptibility (Figure 1.1). Of the 29 UC-1872 plants that were phenotyped, 28 were designated as moderately susceptible, susceptible, or highly susceptible. Only one plant (UC-1872-137) was identified as highly resistant (Figure 1.3A).

The two resistant populations (UC-2845 and UC-2933) had significantly more lines exhibiting resistance. Of the 25 lines from the UC-2845 population (Figure 1.3B) that were phenotyped, 11 were designated as either moderately resistant or highly resistant; while four were moderately susceptible and ten were either susceptible or highly susceptible. Of the 28 lines phenotyped from the UC-2933 germplasm (Figure 1.3C), 12 plants were moderately resistant or highly resistant. Three were moderately susceptible and 14 were either susceptible or highly susceptible. As the whitefly-resistant populations (UC2845 and UC2933) were created using different breeding strategies, we determined if there was significant difference between the proportion of resistant and highly resistant genotypes in these populations. There was no significant difference in the number of either moderately and highly resistant plants ($p > 0.99$) or highly resistant plants ($p > 0.99$) in the two populations.

To determine if the proportion of first-instar nymphs found on moderately or highly resistant lines was significantly different from the proportions detected on the plants in susceptibility classes, we statistically analyzed each screen using a Kruskal-Wallis One-Way ANOVA and subsequent Dunn's multiple comparison tests. One representative screen that identified a highly resistant line is shown in Figure 4. Lines classified as moderately (UC-2845-015 and -082) or highly (UC-2845-100) resistant had significantly

more first-instar nymphs than moderately susceptible (UC2845-010) or susceptible (CUF101 and UC2845-010) plants ($p \leq 0.01$).

Three highly resistant lines (UC2845-092, UC2845-100, and UC2933-022) and one highly susceptible line (UC2845-043) were chosen for further evaluation (Figure 1.3). Leaf and stem morphology for all four lines was the same, with one exception. The leaves of UC-2845-092 had more narrow leaves compared to S1, R2, and R3 (Figure 5). Line UC2845-092 (R1) was the best performing line among the 84 plants phenotyped. R1 plants had 0.99 of the nymphs remaining in their first instar. Line UC2845-100 (R2) performed similarly with the proportion of nymphs in their first instar at 0.96. Line UC2933-022 (R3) had a different parentage (Figure 1.1) and was the second-most resistant line in its population (0.94 of first instar nymphs).

The developmental delays caused by the R1, R2 and R3 lines is whitefly-species specific.

The WF^R lines R1, R2 and R3 were selected due to their strong blocks in MEAM1 nymph development (Fig. 1.3B-C). However, it is not clear if the mechanisms of resistance in the three resistant lines were the same or different and whether or not the development of other *B. tabaci* species would be impacted in these genotypes. Therefore, we assessed MEAM1, MED and NW1 nymph development on R1, R2 and R3 lines. Leaves were infested with twelve whiteflies (1:1 sex ratio), the experiment was terminated when late-fourth instars were detected on S1 plants, and numbers of nymphs in each developmental stage was determined.

As demonstrated in the phenotypic screens, MEAM1 nymph development was significantly delayed on all three resistant genotypes relative to S1 with >1 %, 4 % and 6 % of the nymphs progressing beyond their first instar in R1, R2 and R3, respectively

(Figure 1.6A). In contrast, MED nymphs were able to develop at similar rates on S1, R1, R2 and R3 ($p = 0.40$, $N \geq 12$) (Figure 1.6B). MED nymphs developed more slowly on all four alfalfa genotypes as ~ 40-50% of the nymph were in their first instar at the time of emergence of the first adults. while each of our resistant lines had increased susceptibility. Similar experiments with NW1 indicated that alfalfa may be an incompatible host. NW1 nymphs were unable develop on S1 and the three whitefly-resistant alfalfa (Table 1.1).

Alfalfa's whitefly-resistance mechanisms impact host choice in a whitefly species-specific manner.

To assess if R1, R2, or R3 alfalfa also had active mechanisms to deter whitefly settling, two- host choice assays were performed. Thirty MEAM1, NW1, or MED adults were released into a cage with one susceptible S1 and one resistant (R1, R2 or R3) leaf (Figure 1.7). The number of whiteflies that chose S1 versus a resistant plant or did not make a choice was monitored at four times over a 72-h interval (Figures 1.8-1.9).

For MEAM1, adults preferentially choose S1 over R1 plants. While MEAM1 did not make a host choice by 8 hpi, there was a strong preference for S1 over R1 at the 24, 48, and 72 hpi time intervals based on a RM two-way ANOVA ($p_{line} < 0.01$; $p_{time} = 0.95$; $p_{replicates} = 0.07$) (Figure 1.8A). In contrast, MEAM1 did not discriminate between S1 and R2 ($p_{line} = 0.24$; $p_{time} = 0.99$; $p_{replicates} = 0.27$) or S1 and R3 ($p_{line} = 0.23$; $p_{time} = 0.91$; $p_{replicates} = 0.26$) in these choice assays (Figures 1.8B and 1.8C). However, for both R2 and R3, there are trends that suggest S1 was preferred over the resistant genotypes at later times.

In contrast, the host choice behaviors of MED and NW1 was distinct from MEAM1 (Figure 1.9). For MED, there was a slight preference for S1 over R1 at all time points,

although this was not statistically significant (p_{line} = 0.23; p_{time} = 0.96; $p_{replicates}$ < 0.01) (Figure 1.9A). Unlike MEAM1, statistically significant differences in MED adult choice was observed in both the S1/R2 and S1/R3 free-choice experiments. MED prefered S1 over R2 plants (p_{line} = 0.04; p_{time} = 0.92; $p_{replicates}$ < 0.01) (Figure 1.9B), particularly at 48 and 72 hpi (p_{48hpi} = 0.02; p_{72hpi} = 0.02). For S1/R3 choice experiments, S1 was the preferred host at 24 h and similar trends were seen at all other timepoints (p_{line} < 0.01; p_{time} = 0.89; $p_{replicates}$ < 0.06) (Figure 1.9C). Unlike its interactions with R1 and R2, MED interactions in the S1/R3 choice assay were distinct. Relative to R1, there were more MED whiteflies that did not make a choice at 8, 24 and 48 dpi (p_{8hpi} = 0.04, p_{24hpi} < 0.01; p_{48hpi} = 0.02).

Compared to MEAM1 and MED, NW1 displayed a different interaction with S1 and the three resistant hosts. Few NW1 adults chose either S1 or a resistant plant in the two-choice assays (Figure 1.9D-F). Furthermore, NW1 did not discriminate between the susceptible and resistant genotypes in the S1/R1 (p_{line} < 0.01; p_{time} = 0.93; $p_{replicates}$ < 0.01), S1/R2 (p_{line} < 0.01; p_{time} = 0.83; $p_{replicates}$ = <0.01), or S1/R3 (p_{line} < 0.01; p_{time} = 0.97; $p_{replicates}$ = 0.43) two-choice assays. We noticed all NW1 whiteflies died at the conclusion of each experiment. Therefore, based on statistically significant data and strong trends in other datasets, we can conclude that there is a preference for MEAM1 and MED whiteflies to populate S1 plants over any of the resistant plants. Furthermore, all four genotypes (S1, R1, R2 and R3) repel NW1 with high levels of mortality.

Alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanisms impact adult longevity

As changes in nymph development time and host choice differed between MEAM1 and MED, we determined if the life span of the different whitefly species was influenced while feeding on S1, R1, R2, and R3 (Figure 1.10). Ten newly emerged whiteflies were

added to a caged alfalfa leaf. Adult viability was checked daily until all whiteflies in a cage had expired. Relative to adult longevity on S1 plants, the three whitefly-resistant genotypes significantly influenced both MEAM1 ($p = 0.04$) and MED ($p < 0.01$) longevity, but in whitefly species-specific ways. For MEAM1, the adult lifespan was >2-fold longer on S1 (22 d) than on R3 (8 d) ($p = 0.03$) (Figure 1.10A; C)(Table 1.2). In addition, MEAM1 adults on R3 plants had a shorter lifespan than R1 plants (14 d) ($p = 0.03$).

When comparing MED adult longevity on the four genotypes, we found a significant difference in the lifespan of S1 (15 d) and R2 (6 d) ($p = 0.02$) (Figure 1.10B; D)(Table 1.3). Surprisingly, there was also a compelling trend for enhanced MED survival on R1 vs S1. When comparing the lifespans of MED on the resistant lines, we found significant differences between R1 (19 d) and R2 (6 d) ($p = 0.04$) and between R1 and R3 (10 d) ($p = 0.03$). Collectively these data indicate that alfalfa's whitefly-resistance mechanisms influenced adult longevity and is whitefly species-dependent significant.

MED and NW1 oviposition is influenced by alfalfa's resistance mechanisms.

To assess if the R1-, R2- or R3-mediated resistance influenced oviposition for the three different *B. tabaci* species, trifoliate leaves were caged with five pairs of either MEAM1, MED, or NW1 whiteflies and the number of eggs deposited within a 48-h period (Figures 1.11 A-C). For MEAM1, MED and NW1, there was no significant difference in the number of eggs deposited on S1 vs resistant genotypes. However, a significant difference in oviposition rates for MED and NW1 was observed when different resistant genotypes were compared. For example, MED laid >2-fold more eggs on R2 (32.3 eggs) than either R1 (12.1 eggs) or R3 (14.9 eggs) ($p = 0.01$ and $p = 0.02$ respectively). The impact of the R genotypes on NW1 oviposition was different with >2-fold NW1 eggs laid on R1 (10.6 eggs) than on R2 (4.7 eggs) plants ($p = 0.03$). These data indicated that

while there was no difference in oviposition between resistant and susceptible lines, there were significant differences between resistant lines and some whitefly species

Discussion

As a perennial crop, assuring that the alfalfa lines can meet the current and future challenges of abiotic and biotic stresses delivered by environmental fluxes is essential. With global climate change and warming temperatures, *B. tabaci* MEAM1 habitats are likely to expand (Ramos et al. 2018). Given the voracious feeding habits, ability to vector 100s of devasting viruses, and wide plant host range (Inbar et al. 2001), whiteflies are likely to exert substantial pressure on global agriculture in the future (Curnutte et al. 2014). In the early 1990's, California experienced superabundant whitefly populations with the invasion and establishment of MEAM1 on numerous crops including tomatoes, lettuce, cauliflower, cantaloupe, and cotton causing reduced yields and crop quality. While both NW1 and MEAM1 are capable of colonizing alfalfa (Toscano et al. 1994; Yee and Toscano 1996), MEAM1 nymphs are better adapted to alfalfa (Palumbo et al. 2000). At high whitefly densities, the value and quality of the alfalfa crop significantly declined due to decreases in plant growth, stem lengths, forage yields, dry matter production, and protein content (Palumbo et al. 2000). Chemical intervention can limit whitefly-associated losses; however, with the fluctuating value of alfalfa hay and high cost of insecticides, chemical treatments are not always economically viable solutions for alfalfa (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009). Additionally, MED whiteflies are starting to establish themselves in North American greenhouses and fields in Florida and are dominant in other regions worldwide that grow alfalfa (McKenzie and Osborne 2017; Hodges and McKenzie 2008). Therefore, new methods of *B. tabaci* control are needed.

Host-plant resistance, which is at the foundation of all integrated pest management strategies, is an environmentally friendly alternative mechanism to control whitefly population expansion and its ensuing damage.

Whitefly-resistant alfalfa germplasm was first reported by Teuber (1997). Previous studies characterized a small number of individuals from the UC-356 germplasm pool and showed that whitefly resistance was phloem-mediated, reduced phloem consumption by nymphs, and caused nymph mortality (Jiang and Walker 2007; Jiang et al. 2003). Their labor-intensive, stage-specific nymph-mortality screen monitored insect development every three days until the completion of adult emergence reporting egg to adult survival; they also reported dead nymphs that were unable to complete emergence from eggs. To enable the screening of the large numbers of alfalfa lines for our study, we streamlined their screen and obtained a snapshot of whitefly nymph developmental progression at the time of emergence of the first adult. Similar to Jiang et al (2003), we identified highly resistant plants that blocked nymph development; since our whitefly lines and those used by Jiang et al (2003) have the same heritage, the block in nymph development is likely to reflect insect mortality.

With our streamlined bioassay, we phenotyped 84 individuals from three UC-356-derived populations including two whitefly-resistant (UC2845 and UC2933) and a whitefly-susceptible (UC1872) population. We expected that there would be an array of resistance/susceptibility phenotypes in all three of alfalfa populations created for this study, because alfalfa breeding focuses on preserving and promoting genetic diversity in breeding populations. Multiple parents are involved in crosses and the resulting germplasm is a population of plants with genetically unique individuals (Teuber et al. 1997). For this reason, a proportion of the plants in each population (50-70%) will

express any desired trait. By assessing MEAM1 nymph development, we showed that the 97% of the individuals characterized from the UC-1872, which was selected for hyper-susceptibility were classified as highly susceptible, susceptible and moderately susceptible genotypes. Consistent with the UC-356 origins of UC1872, one highly resistant genotype was also identified (UC1872-137).

Similarly, the two populations selected for whitefly resistance (UC2933 and UC2845) consisted of both ~43% resistant and ~56% susceptible individuals. Within both R populations, a spectrum of MEAM1-resistance phenotypes was observed consistent with whitefly resistance being a multigenic trait. Significantly fewer highly susceptible and susceptible plants were identified in UC2933 and UC2845 (46% and 40%, respectively) than in our susceptible population (87%). The highly susceptible line S1 (UC-2845-043) was more susceptible than the known whitefly-susceptible CUF101 (Jiang et al. 2003); while S1 plants had less than 14.2% of insects in their first instar, CUF101 had 21%.

Modalities of plant resistance to pathogens/pests fall into three classes: antixenosis (the non-preference of a host), antibiosis (the inhibition of development or survival of a pathogen/pest on a host), or tolerance (the ability of a host to limit symptoms of damage despite an active infection/infestation) (Radcliffe and Hutchison 1999; Smith and Clement 2012). Collectively, our assessment of nymph development, host choice, rate of oviposition, and adult longevity suggest that we have both antibiotic and antixenotic mechanisms active in MEAM1-resistant alfalfa. Quite surprisingly, the resistance mechanisms deployed in R1, R2 and R3 impact all three whitefly species but in very different ways, supporting the premise that MEAM1, MED and NW1 are genetically distinct with different adaptations to their host plants (Jiang et al. 2003; De Barro et al. 2011). Characterization of the R1, R2 and R3 genotypes relative to S1 has led to five

significant discoveries about alfalfa's resistance and its impacts on members of the whitefly species complex.

First, the three highly resistant lines block 94-99% of the MEAM1 first-instar nymphs from progressing into their second instar. It is noteworthy the resistance phenotypes of our R1, R2 and R3 lines was similar to the most highly whitefly-resistant alfalfa plants (clones 3, 10, 27, and 37) characterized in Jiang et al. (2003). Surprisingly, our R1, R2 and R3 lines did not interfere with MED nymph development. These data suggest that the antibiotic traits that caused MEAM1 nymph mortality did not impact MED in a similar, despite the fact that these species both evolved from the Mediterranean (De Barro and Ahmed 2011; De Barro et al. 2011).

Second, the three R lines had different impacts on MEAM1 and MED adult longevity. Surprisingly, whitefly adult longevity was not strictly correlated with the antibiotic resistance trait(s) that impacted nymph development in R1, R2 and R3 with two exceptions. MEAM1 adults survived lived >2-fold longer on S1 than R3 plants and MED's lifespan was >2-fold longer on S1 than R2. In addition, differences whitefly longevity was discerned between the different resistant genotypes suggesting presence of different antibiotic traits in each of the R lines. For example, both MEAM1 and MED survived longer on R1 than R3 plants. In addition, MED lived longer on R1 relative to R2 plants.

Third, there were strong trends associated with MEAM1 resistance and adult choice. Choice decisions were evident at 24 hpi and beyond. Based on statistically significance and compelling trends, both MEAM1 and MED prefer S1 over the resistant genotypes. In addition, at MED prefers S1 over R2 at the 48 hpi interval and there is a non-choice phenomenon occurring with R3 from 8 – 48 hpi.

Fourth, the different *B. tabaci* species had different oviposition patterns on the S and R genotypes. Unlike Jiang et al (2003) who saw a weak correlation with MEAM1 nymph mortality and fecundity, there was no significant difference in oviposition between the resistant and susceptible genotypes for any of the whitefly species tested. However, there were differences in MED and NW1 oviposition when different resistant genotypes were compared. Significantly more eggs were deposited by NW1 females on R1 than on R2 ($p = 0.03$) plants. In addition, the number of MED eggs on R2 plants was 2-fold higher than the number on R1 or R3 plants. The decision of a female whitefly to deposit eggs on a host is partially a measure of host acceptance, as they feed and oviposit concomitantly (van Lenteren and Noldus 1990). However, oviposition rates were not well correlated with the host choice experiments, where antixenosis was clearly observed in resistant vs S1 plants for MEAM1 and MED. Therefore, we can conclude that alfalfa's whitefly resistance does not necessarily inhibit adult oviposition, but might greatly limit the number of emerged nymphs that become adults.

Finally, based on the nymph development, longevity and host choice assays, alfalfa is a suboptimal host for NW1. On S1 and the three resistant genotypes, NW1 nymphs did not develop, NW1 adults died within 3 d during the free-choice studies, and NW1 adults preferred to not to settle on any of the plants offered. Furthermore, while NW1 was capable of ovipositing, this is a suboptimal host choice and our host-choice experiments show that NW1 adults more than likely do not prefer alfalfa as a host. These data were surprising, as NW1 colonized alfalfa fields prior to its displacement by MEAM1 in the early 1990s (Toscano et al. 1994). There are several potential reasons for NW1's inability to thrive on alfalfa. First, as mentioned earlier, NW1 has a smaller host range than either MEAM1 or MED (Bellows et al. 1994). Second, the NW1 whiteflies that

were used to initiate our colonies were collected from a NW1 colony that has experienced several bottlenecks, potentially influencing its host range even further (J. Ng, personal communication).

Collectively, the data above indicate that R1, R2 and R3 impact the success of three *B. tabaci* species differently. Given the broad and continuous spectrum of resistance displayed in the populations from which R1, R2 and R3 were derived, whitefly resistance is likely to be multigenic. Therefore, the resistant individuals characterized here, while uniformly conferring an antibiosis that causes MEAM1 nymph mortality, must express different quantitative traits to explain differences in nymph mortality in MED and host-choice and fecundity in MEAM1, MED and NW1. To explore these differences, we have initiated a collaboration with Dr. Paul Fraser (Royal Holloway University London) to determine if the antibiosis and antixenosis to *B. tabaci* species that is displayed in R1, R2 and R3 are correlated with alfalfa specialized metabolites.

The discovery of differential resistance responses to the three *B. tabaci* species is distinct from the whitefly-resistance mechanisms in cassava and tomato. The adult and nymph mortality, lower fecundity, and repellence are all associated with the multigenic whitefly resistance in the cassava genotype ECU72 (Bellotti and Arias 2001; Perez-Fons et al. 2019). ECU72 confers a broad based resistance to seven whitefly species from four genera including: *Aleuotrachelus socialis*, *B. tabaci* SubSaharan African 1 (SSA1), *B. tabaci* SSA2, *B. tabaci* SSA3, *Bemisia tuberculata*, *Aleurothrixus aepim*, and *Trialeurodes variabilis (Lima et al. 2018; Bellotti and Arias 2001; Becerra Lopez-Lavalle ; Atim 2021; Barilli et al. 2019).* Furthermore, the apoplastic resistance to whiteflies expressed in *Mi1.2* tomatoes confers resistance to both MEAM1 and MED (Nombela et al 2003). *Mi1.2* is noteworthy as it confers resistance to nematodes (species), an aphid

(species), psyllids (species) and whiteflies (Kaloshian and Walling 2016). To date, the whitefly species specificity of *Brassica oleraceae*'s phloem-mediated antibiosis to the cabbage whitefly (*Aleyrodes protella*) has not yet been tested (Broekgaarden et al. 2012); in contrast, two specialists insects of *Brassica* spp.- the cabbage aphid (*Brevicoryne brassicae*) and caterpillars of the small cabbage white (*Pieris rapae*) – perform better on the whitefly-resistant *B.oleraceae* (Broekgaarden et al. 2009).

Given the precedent for superabundant whitefly populations on alfalfa in the past (Palumbo et al. 2000; Yee and Toscano 1996) and changing climate that may shift the geographic distribution of *B. tabaci* and its natural enemies (Ramos et al. 2018; Curnutte et al. 2014), deployment of host-plant resistance to whiteflies should be a high priority. While the whitefly resistance characterized in R1, R2, and R3 differentially impacts *B. tabaci* species, it has utility for protecting alfalfa from current and future damage from MEAM1, which is a current resident in fields in California, and from MED1, which is currently in greenhouses in California (McKenzie and Osborne 2017; McKenzie et al. 2012; Hodges and McKenzie 2008). As alfalfa lines are genetically diverse populations of plants, which are designed to be resilient with changes in biotic stresses, deploying multigenic resistance to *B. tabaci* is feasible and desirable. Considering the differences in resistance phenotypes of our R1, R2, and R3 lines, it might be beneficial to combine the traits of our resistant genotypes. It would be of particular advantage to combine R1 and R3. R1 has a potent antibiosis and antixenosis to MEAM1 that confers nymph mortality and repellence. While MEAM and MED adults have shorter lifespans on R3 than R1. The combination of the resistance traits from R1 and R3 could be used to develop alfalfa lines that are highly repellant to MEAM1 and MED adults and lethal to MEAM1 nymphs. Based on our results, R2 may not be a preferred parent for future

alfalfa breeding as MED adults are more fecund on R2 than R1 and R3. A breeding program to create to create a whitefly-resistant alfalfa cultivar (UC-Impalo-WF) was developed (https://fsp.ucdavis.edu/seed-catalog/alfalfa-varieties/uc-impalo-wf). UC-Impalo-WF is also resistant to multiple phyla of pathogens to varying degrees including Fusarium wilt (*Fusarium oxysporum*), Phytophthora root rot (*Phytophthora megasperma),* southern anthracnose (*Colletotrichum trifolii),* three species of aphids (*Threioaphis maculate, Acyrthosiphon kondoi, Acyrthosiphon pisum)*, and northern and southern root knot nematodes (*Meloidogyne incognita spp.*). In the future, it would be of interest to compare the relative resistance of UC-Impalo-WF to R1, R2 and R3 and determine its specificity to the three *B. tabaci* species studies here.

In the future, it may also be of interest to characterize R1 and R2 responses to other pathogens and pests of alfalfa. Like UC-Impalo-WF, the UC-2845 population, from which R1 and R2 are derived, incorporated many of the pathogen and pest resistance genes used in the development of UC-Impalo-WF. While resistance to aphids, nematodes, Phytophthora root rot, anthracnose, and fusarium wilt is genetically independent of whitefly resistance, understanding their relationships at the molecular level would provide novel insights into the molecular basis of resistance to multiple attackers. One outstanding question is if a single alfalfa genotype can express resistance to all pests/pathogens or if the UC-Impalo-WF individuals, R1 or R2 selective express one or more resistance mechanism. This addresses the compatibility/incompatibility of activating multiple resistances in the field.

Finally, understanding the basis of the antibiosis that delays MEAM1 development is of interest. R1, R2 and R3 plants, like the resistant clones studied by Jiang et al. (2003), are derived from individuals from the UC-2458 population. Therefore, the substantial

delay in nymph development observed in R1, R2 and R3 is likely to reflect the cessation of phloem feeding and subsequent nymph mortality as seen in clones 27 and 37 from Jiang et al. (2003) and Jiang and Walker (2007). It should also be noted that our criterion for identifying highly resistant plants was more rigorous than the criterion used in Jiang et al (2003). On highly resistant plants, less than 10% of MEAM1 nymphs progressed beyond the first instar; while the resistant clones 3, 10, 27 and 37 identified by Jiang et al (2003) progressed to the second instar and then ceased development. Currently, we interpret the delays in nymph development in R1, R2 and R3 as nymph mortality. In the future, this can be assessed by using vital dyes to assess nymph viability or electropenetration graphs to determine if the first instars that exist on R1, R2 and R3 plants at 21-28 d continued to feed to maintain their viability. In addition, it would be of interest to determine if nymphs on R1, R2, and R3 plants can progress beyond their first instar if given greater than 28 days to develop.

Some entomologists propose that 98-99% of nymphs must perish to effectively manage whitefly populations (Naranjo 2004). Whether the resistance in R1, R2 and R3 display is due to nymph mortality or a protracted first instar, this mechanism of resistance can have a profound impact on whitefly population expansion. First, the delays in nymph development may enhance natural biocontrol; longer windows of opportunity for predators and parasitoid wasps to identify whitefly nymphs are provided (Hagler et al. 2004; Gerling et al. 2001). Second, and perhaps more importantly, the reduced number of adults that emerge during a life cycle has a big impact on subsequent whitefly generations. Using our findings for MEAM1 on R1, we estimate that maximum lifespan of MEAM1 will be 22 d (Figure 10), females will deposit ~ 53 eggs (Figure 11), and no more than 1% of the instars will become adults R1 plants. For a

susceptible genotype, such as S1, a similar MEAM1 lifespan and fecundity is used, but we project that >70% of the eggs will survive to adulthood (Jiang et al 2003). This allows for a simplistic prediction of whitefly populations in one generation. If we assume 200 fertilized females infest an R1/S1 plant, they will lay 10600 eggs. For S1, 7420 adults will emerge. In contrast for R1, 106 adults will emerge; this translates to a >99% reduction in the whitefly population. For the second generation, we assume that ~50% of the adults that emerge will be female (Jiang et al. 2003) on both R1 and S1 plants. In the second generation, the S1 populations will increase to >137,600, while the R1 population would not exceed 28 insects; this translates to a 4900-fold difference in whitefly populations within two generations. This would have a massive impact on plant growth and honeydew deposition, with the subsequent growth of sooty mold, which impacts the value of alfalfa hay (Palumbo et al. 2000). However, these predictions need to be tempered with the facts that any whitefly-resistant commercial line would have 60% or less of its population expressing R1's potent resistance; however, whitefly survival might also be adversely effected by environmental conditions (Naranjo 2004). For this reason, we have established a collaboration to develop a comprehensive model that will more realistically predict the impact of R1's resistance on MEAM1 populations. To test this model, a large scale mutigenerational studies might be needed to assess if this theory is valid in practice. Finally, also have a considerable number of "moderately resistant" lines that might be useful for alfalfa breeders. We have not explored the nuanced difference between highly-resistant and moderately-resistant genotypes. For this reason, it is not clear if these genotypes express similar or different resistance traits that will impact the success of MEAM1, MED and NW1. Future studies would allow us to further distinguish these phenotypes. By understanding the molecular mechanisms and metabolites that

underly the resistance displayed in resistant and susceptible alfalfa, we hope to reveal the molecular and cellular events that control this novel nymph-based whitefly resistance mechanism.

Literature Cited

Aslam MQ, Naqvi RZ, Zaidi SS-E-A, Asif M, Akhter KP, Scheffler BE, Scheffler JA, Liu S-S, Amin I, Mansoor S (2022) Analysis of a tetraploid cotton line Mac7 transcriptome reveals mechanisms underlying resistance against the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Gene 820:146200

Atim J (2021) Phenotyping and genetics of whitefly, Bemisia tabaci, resistance in African and South American cassava genotypes. Dissertation, National Research Institute, Greenwich, UK

Barilli DR, Wengrat APGDS, Guimarães ATB, Pietrowski V, Ringenberg R, Garcia MS (2019) Resistance of cassava genotypes to *Bemisia tuberculata*. Arthropod-Plant Interactions 13 (4):663-669

Barinaga M (1993) Entomology - Is devastating whitefly invader really a new species? Science 259 (5091):30-30

Becerra Lopez-Lavalle AL Personal Communication.

Bellotti AC, Arias B (2001) Host plant resistance to whiteflies with emphasis on cassava as a case study. Crop protection 20 (9):813-823

Bellows TS, Perring TM, Gill RJ, Headrick DH (1994) Description of a species of Bemisia (Homoptera, Aleyrodidae)
. Ann Entomol Soc Am 87 (2):195-206

Bird J, University of Puerto R, Agricultural Experiment S (1957) A whitefly-transmitted mosaic of Jatropha gossypifolia. Agricultural Experiment Station, RÌo Piedras, P.R.

Broekgaarden C, Pelgrom KTB, Bucher J, Van Dam NM, Grosser K, Pieterse CMJ, Van Kaauwen M, Steenhuis G, Voorrips RE, De Vos M, Vosman B, Worrich A, Van Wees SCM (2018) Combining QTL mapping with transcriptome and metabolome profiling reveals a possible role for ABA signaling in resistance against the cabbage whitefly in cabbage. PLoS One 13 (11):e0206103-e0206103

Broekgaarden C, Poelman EH, Voorrips RE, Dicke M, Vosman B (2009) Intraspecific variation in herbivore community composition and transcriptional profiles in field-

grown Brassica oleracea cultivars. Journal of Experimental Botany 61 (3):807-819

Broekgaarden C, Riviere P, Steenhuis G, Del Sol Cuenca M, Kos M, Vosman B (2012) Phloem-specific resistance in Brassica oleracea against the whitefly Aleyrodes proletella. Entomol Exp Appl 142 (2):153-164

Brown JK, Frohlich DR, Rosell RC (1995) The sweet-potato or silverleaf whiteflies - biotypes of Bemisia tabaci or a species complex. Annual Review of Entomology 40:511-534

Casteel CL, Walling LL, Paine TD (2006) Behavior and biology of the tomato psyllid, Bactericerca cockerelli, in response to the Mi-1.2 gene. Entomol Exp Appl 121 (1):67-72

Cruz PL, Baldin ELL, De Castro MDJP (2014) Characterization of antibiosis to the silverleaf whitefly Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in cowpea entries. Journal of Pest Science 87 (4):639-645

Curnutte LB, Simmons AM, Abd-Rabou S (2014) Climate Change and Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae): Impacts of Temperature and Carbon Dioxide on Life History. Ann Entomol Soc Am 107 (5):933-943

Dalin P, Agren J, Bjorkman C, Huttunen P, Karkkainen K (2008) Leaf trichome formation and plant resistance to herbivory. Induced Plant Resistance to Herbivory:89-105

De Barro P, Ahmed MZ (2011) Genetic Networking of the Bemisia tabaci Cryptic Species Complex Reveals Pattern of Biological Invasions. PLoS One 6 (10):15

De Barro PJ, Liu S-S, Boykin LM, Dinsdale AB (2011) Bemisia tabaci: A Statement of Species Status. Annual Review of Entomology, Vol 56 56:1-19

Dos Santos TLB, Baldin ELL, Ribeiro LDP, De Souza CM, Bueno NM, Da Silva IF (2021) Silverleaf whitefly-resistant common beans: an investigation of antibiosis and/or antixenosis. Bragantia 79:62-73

Du B, Zhang WL, Liu BF, Hu J, Wei Z, Shi ZY, He RF, Zhu LL, Chen RZ, Han B, He GC (2009) Identification and characterization of Bph14, a gene conferring resistance to brown planthopper in rice. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 106 (52):22163-22168

Firdaus S, Van Heusden AW, Hidayati N, Supena EDJ, Visser RGF, Vosman B (2012) Resistance to Bemisia tabaci in tomato wild relatives. Euphytica 187 (1):31-45

Gerling D, Alomar O, Arnó J (2001) Biological control of Bemisia tabaci using predators and parasitoids. Crop Protection 20:779-799

Guo J, Xu C, Wu D, Zhao Y, Qiu Y, Wang X, Ouyang Y, Cai B, Liu X, Jing S, Shangguan X, Wang H, Ma Y, Hu L, Wu Y, Shi S, Wang W, Zhu L, Xu X, Chen

R, Feng Y, Du B, He G (2018) Bph6 encodes an exocyst-localized protein and confers broad resistance to planthoppers in rice. Nature Genetics 50 (2):297-306

Hagler J, Jackson C, Isaacs R, Machtley S (2004) Foraging behavior and prey interactions by a guild of predators on various lifestages of Bemisia tabaci. Journal of insect science (Online) 4:1

Hodges GS, Mckenzie CL (2008) Looking for Bemisia tabaci biotype Q in Florida: Results of biotype sampling from 2005-2006. Journal of Insect Science 8:23-23

Horowitz AR, Ishaaya I (2014) Dynamics of biotypes B and Q of the whitefly Bemisia tabaci and its impact on insecticide resistance. Pest Manag Sci 70 (10):1568-1572

Hu XS, Dennehy TJ, Ni XZ, Zhao HY, Nichols RL, Li XC (2011) Potential adaptation of a Q biotype whitefly population from poinsettia to field crops. Insect Science 18 (6):719-728

Inbar M, Doostdar H, Gerling D, Mayer RT (2001) Induction of systemic acquired resistance in cotton by BTH has a negligible effect on phytophagous insects. Entomol Exp Appl 99 (1):65-70

Jairin J, Phengrat K, Teangdeerith S, Vanavichit A, Toojinda T (2007) Mapping of a broad-spectrum brown planthopper resistance gene, Bph3, on rice chromosome 6. Molecular Breeding 19 (1):35-44

Ji H, Kim S-R, Kim Y-H, Suh J-P, Park H-M, Sreenivasulu N, Misra G, Kim S-M, Hechanova SL, Kim H, Lee G-S, Yoon U-H, Kim T-H, Lim H, Suh S-C, Yang J, An G, Jena KK (2016) Map-based Cloning and Characterization of the BPH18 Gene from Wild Rice Conferring Resistance to Brown Planthopper (BPH) Insect Pest. Scientific Reports 6 (1):34376

Jiang YX, Nombela G, Muñiz M (2001) Analysis by DC–EPG of the resistance to Bemisia tabaci on an Mi-tomato line. Entomol Exp Appl 99:295-302

Jiang YX, Walker GP (2007) Identification of phloem sieve elements as the site of resistance to silverleaf whitefly in resistant alfalfa genotypes. Entomol Exp Appl 125 (3):307-320

Jiang YX, Zareh N, Walker GP, Teuber LR (2003) Characterization of alfalfa germplasm expressing resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii. Journal of Applied Entomology 127 (8):447

Kaloshian I, Walling LL (2016) Hemipteran and dipteran pests: Effectors and plant host immune regulators. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 58 (4):350-361

Klingler J, Kovalski I, Silberstein L, Thompson GA, Perl-Treves R (2001) Mapping of cotton-melon aphid resistance in melon. Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science 126 (1):56-63

Kumar S (2011) Biotechnological advancements in alfalfa improvement. Journal of Applied Genetics 52 (2):111-124

Lambert AL, Mcpherson RM, Espelie KE (1995) Soybean host plant resistance mechanisms that alter abundance of whiteflies (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae). Environmental Entomology 24 (6):1381-1386

Lefebvre V, Boissot N, Gallois J-L (2020) Host plant resistance to pests and pathogens, the genetic leverage in integrated pest and disease management. In: Integrated Pest and Disease Management in Greenhouse Crops. Springer, pp 259-283

Li X, Brummer EC (2012) Applied Genetics and Genomics in Alfalfa Breeding. Agronomy 2 (1):40-61

Lima WH, Ringenberg R, Fancelli M, Ledo CaDS (2018) Resistance of Manihot esculenta and its intraspecific hybrids to the whitefly Aleurothrixus aepim (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Pesquisa Agropecuária Brasileira 53:885-891

Mckenzie CL, Bethke JA, Byrne FJ, Chamberlin JR, Dennehy TJ, Dickey AM, Gilrein D, Hall PM, Ludwig S, Oetting RD, Osborne LS, Schmale L, Shatters RG, Jr. (2012) Distribution of Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) Biotypes in North America After the Q Invasion. Journal of Economic Entomology 105 (3):753-766

Mckenzie CL, Osborne LS (2017) Bemisia tabaci MED (Q biotype) (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in Florida is on the Move to Residential Landscapes and May Impact Open-Field Agriculture. Florida Entomologist 100 (2):481-484, 484

Milligan SB, Bodeau J, Yaghoobi J, Kaloshian I, Zabel P, Williamson VM (1998) The root knot nematode resistance gene Mi from tomato is a member of the leucine zipper, nucleotide binding, leucine-rich repeat family of plant genes. Plant Cell 10 (8):1307-1319

Naranjo SC, Luis; Ellsworth, Peter (2004) Mortality Factors Affecting Populations of Sweetpotato Whitefly, Bemisia tabaci, in a Multi-Crop System(ACIS). Horticultura Internacional:14-21

Naranjo SE, Ellsworth PC (2009) Fifty years of the integrated control concept: moving the model and implementation forward in Arizona. Pest Manag Sci 65 (12):1267-1286

Nombela G, Beitia F, Muniz M (2000) Variation in tomato host response to Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera : Aleyrodidae) in relation to acyl sugar content and presence of the nematode and potato aphid resistance gene Mi. Bulletin of Entomological Research 90 (2):161-167

Nombela G, Beitia F, Muniz M (2001) A differential interaction study of Bemisia tabaci Q-biotype on commercial tomato varieties with or without the Mi resistance gene, and comparative host responses with the B-biotype. Entomol Exp Appl 98 (3):339-344

Nombela G, Williamson VM, Muniz M (2003) The root-knot nematode resistance gene Mi-1.2 of tomato is responsible for resistance against the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 16 (7):645-649

Palumbo JC, Toscano NC, Blua MJ, Yoshida HA (2000) Impact of Bemisia whiteflies (Homoptera : Aleyrodidae) on alfalfa growth, forage yield, and quality. Journal of Economic Entomology 93 (6):1688-1694

Pan H, Chu D, Yan W, Su Q, Liu B, Wang S, Wu Q, Xie W, Jiao X, Li R, Yang N, Yang X, Xu B, Brown JK, Zhou X, Zhang Y (2012) Rapid Spread of Tomato Yellow Leaf Curl Virus in China Is Aided Differentially by Two Invasive Whiteflies. PLoS One 7 (4)

Panfilio KA, Angelini DR (2018) By land, air, and sea: hemipteran diversity through the genomic lens. Current Opinion in Insect Science 25:106-115

Perez-Fons L, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Morreel K, Boerjan W, Walling LL, Becerra Lopez-Lavalle LA, Fraser PD (2019) A metabolomics characterisation of natural variation in the resistance of cassava to whitefly. BMC plant biology 19 (1):518

Perring TM (2001) The Bemisia tabaci species complex. Crop Protection 20 (9):725-737

Perring TM, Cooper A, Kazmer DJ, Shields C, Shields J (1991) New strain of sweetpotato whitefly invades California vegetables. California Agriculture 45 (6):10-12

Perring TM, Cooper AD, Rodriguez RJ, Farrar CA, Bellows TS (1993) Identification of a whitefly species by genomic and behavioral-studies. Science 259 (5091):74-77

Radcliffe EB, Hutchison WD (1999) Radcliffe's IPM World Textbook. University of Minnesota,

Rakha M, Hanson P, Ramasamy S (2017) Identification of resistance to Bemisia tabaci Genn. in closely related wild relatives of cultivated tomato based on trichome type analysis and choice and no-choice assays. Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution 64 (2):247-260

Ramos RS, Kumar L, Shabani F, Picanço MC (2018) Mapping global risk levels of Bemisia tabaci in areas of suitability for open field tomato cultivation under current and future climates. PLoS One 13 (6):e0198925

Ren J, Gao F, Wu X, Lu X, Zeng L, Lv J, Su X, Luo H, Ren G (2016) Bph32, a novel gene encoding an unknown SCR domain-containing protein, confers resistance against the brown planthopper in rice. Scientific Reports 6 (1):37645

Roberts PA, Thomason J (1986) Variability in Reproduction of Isolates of Meloidogyne incognita and M. javanica on Resistant Tomato Genotypes. Plant Disease 70:547-551

Rossi M, Goggin FL, Milligan SB, Kaloshian I, Ullman DE, Williamson VM (1998) The nematode resistance gene Mi of tomato confers resistance against the potato aphid. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 95 (17):9750-9754

Sani Haliru B, Rafii MY, Mazlan N, Ramlee SI, Muhammad II, Silas Akos I, Halidu J, Swaray S, Rini Bashir Y (2020) Recent Strategies for Detection and Improvement of Brown Planthopper Resistance Genes in Rice: A Review. Plants 9 (9)

Silva AGD, Boiça Junior AL, Farias PRDS, Souza BHSD, Rodrigues NEL, Carbonell SaM (2019) Common bean resistance expression to whitefly in winter and rainy seasons in Brazil. Scientia Agricola 76:389-397

Smith CM, Clement SL (2012) Molecular Bases of Plant Resistance to Arthropods. Annual Review of Entomology, Vol 57 57:309-328

Smith HA, Shrestha D, Van Santen E, Masroor Q, Wong A (2020) Development of Bemisia tabaci MEAM1 and MED on tomato (Solanum lycopersicum) alone and in a mixed population. Florida Entomologist 103 (1):72-79

Stenberg JA (2017) A Conceptual Framework for Integrated Pest Management. Trends in Plant Science 22 (9):759-769

Sulistyo A, Inayati A (2016) Mechanisms of antixenosis, antibiosis, and tolerance of fourteen soybean genotypes in response to whiteflies (Bemisia tabaci). Biodiversitas 17 (2):447-453

Tamura Y, Hattori M, Yoshioka H, Yoshioka M, Takahashi A, Wu J, Sentoku N, Yasui H (2014) Map-based Cloning and Characterization of a Brown Planthopper Resistance Gene BPH26 from Oryza sativa L. ssp indica Cultivar ADR52. Scientific Reports 4

Teuber LR, Rupert ME, Gibbs LK, Taggard KL (1997) Breeding resistant alfalfa holds promise for silverleaf whitefly management. California Agriculture 51 (3):25-29

Toscano N, Henneberry T, Castle S Population dynamics and pest status of silverleaf whitefly in the USA. In: Proceedings of 5th Arab Congress of Plant Protection, 1994.

Van Lenteren J, Noldus L (1990) Whitefly-Plant relationships: Behavioural and ecological aspects. In. pp 47-89

Vos P, Simons G, Jesse T, Wijbrandi J, Heinen L, Hogers R, Frijters A, Groenendijk J, Diergaarde P, Reijans M, Fierens-Onstenk J, De Both M, Peleman J, Liharska T, Hontelez J, Zabeau M (1998) The tomato Mi-1 gene confers resistance to both root-knot nematodes and potato aphids. Nature Biotechnology 16 (13):1365-1369

Vosman B, Van't Westende WPC, Henken B, Van Eekelen HDLM, De Vos RCH, Voorrips RE (2018) Broad spectrum insect resistance and metabolites in close relatives of the cultivated tomato. Euphytica 214 (3):46

Walker GP, Jiang YX (2005) Sieve elements and whitefly resistance in alfalfa. Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology a-Molecular & Integrative Physiology 141 (3):S228-S228

Walker GP, Natwick ET (2006) Resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii (Hem., Aleyrodidae), in Gossypium thurberi, a wild cotton species. Journal of Applied Entomology 130 (8):429-436

Wang HL, Lei T, Xia WQ, Cameron SL, Liu YQ, Zhang Z, Gowda MMN, Navas-Castillo J, Omongo CA, Delatte H, Lee KY, Patel MV, Krause-Sakate R, Ng J, Wu SL, Fiallo-Olive E, Liu SS, Colvin J, Wang XW (2019) Insight into the microbial world of Bemisia tabaci cryptic species complex and its relationships with its host. Scientific Reports 9

Wang Y, Cao L, Zhang Y, Cao C, Liu F, Huang F, Qiu Y, Li R, Luo X (2015) Map-based cloning and characterization of BPH29, a B3 domain-containing recessive gene conferring brown planthopper resistance in rice. Journal of Experimental Botany 66 (19):6035-6045

Willis K (2017) State of the World's Plants 2017. Kew Royal Botanic Gardens, London, UK

Yao F-L, Zheng Y, Huang X-Y, Ding X-L, Zhao J-W, Desneux N, He Y-X, Weng Q-Y (2017) Dynamics of Bemisia tabaci biotypes and insecticide resistance in Fujian province in China during 2005-2014. Scientific reports 7:40803-40803

Yee WL, Toscano NC (1996) Ovipositional preference and development of Bemisia argentifolii (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) in relation to Alfalfa. Journal of Economic Entomology 89 (4):870-876

Zhao Y, Huang J, Wang Z, Jing S, Wang Y, Ouyang Y, Cai B, Xin X-F, Liu X, Zhang C, Pan Y, Ma R, Li Q, Jiang W, Zeng Y, Shangguan X, Wang H, Du B, Zhu L, Xu X, Feng Y-Q, He SY, Chen R, Zhang Q, He G (2016) Allelic diversity in an NLR gene BPH9 enables rice to combat planthopper variation. Proceedings of the

National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 113 (45):12850-12855

Zhu HY, Choi HK, Cook DR, Shoemaker RC (2005) Bridging model and crop legumes through comparative genomics. Plant Physiol 137 (4):1189-1196

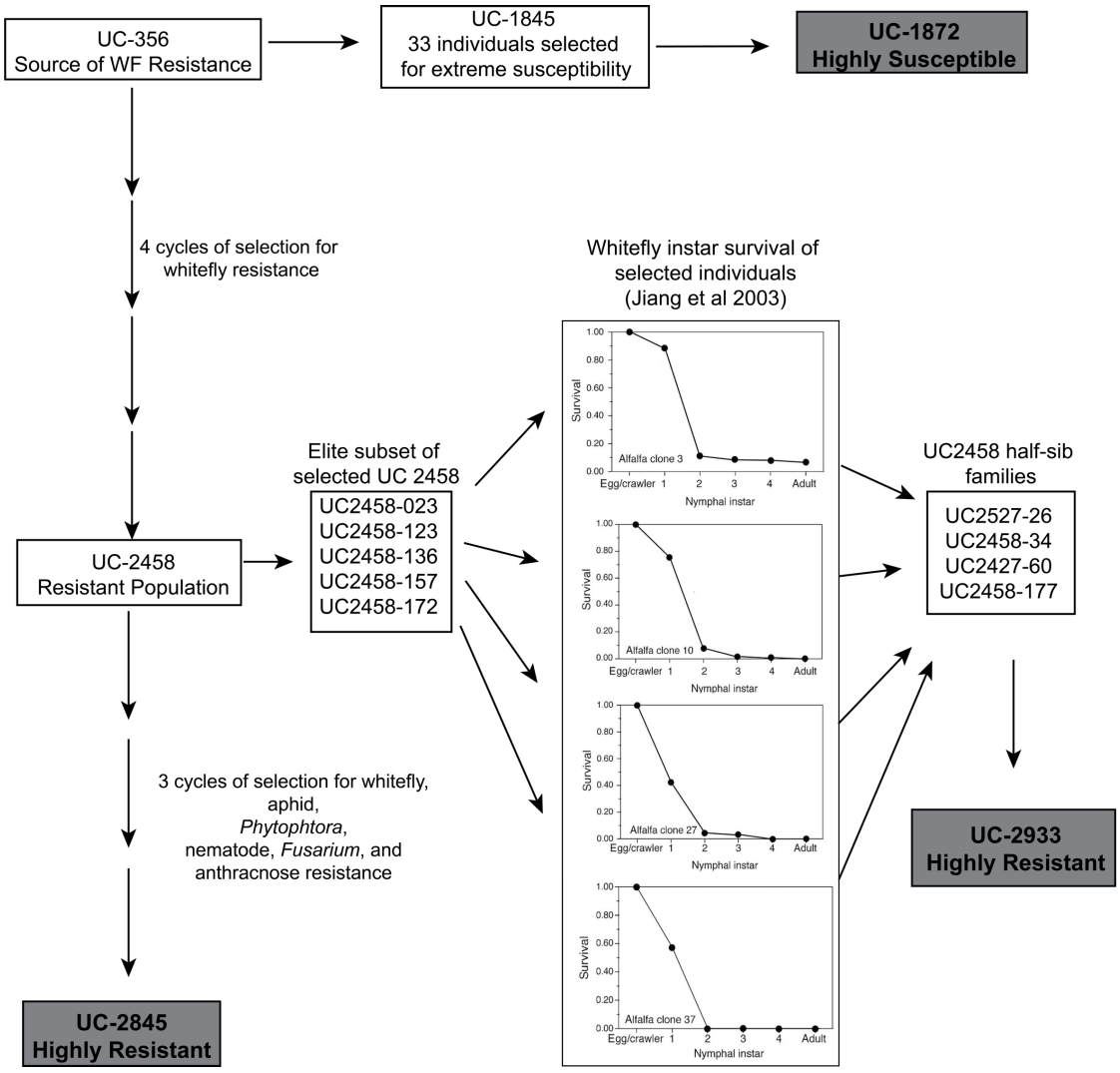


Figure 1.1 Breeding diagram for the UC WF^R program.

Alfalfa whitefly-resistant germplasm UC-356 was developed using resistant lines selected by Teuber et al (1997). This germplasm was used to create a resistant population (UC-2458) which was used to create two elite populations of WF^R alfalfa (UC-2933 and UC-2845). A highly susceptible population (UC-1872) was also made from the WF^R germplasm by selecting for 33 highly susceptible lines.

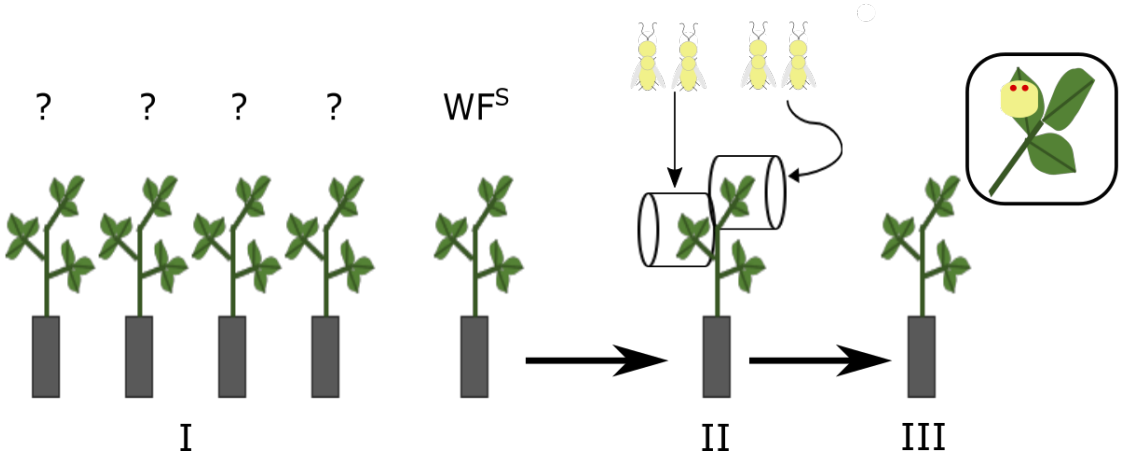


Figure 1.2 Schematic of the whitefly resistance screen used to phenotype alfalfa plants from the UC-1872, UC-2845 and UC2933 populations.

Individuals from each population were clonally propagated. (I) Clones from four or more alfalfa lines of an unknown phenotype (?) and a known susceptible alfalfa line (WF^S) were screened simultaneously. Five to ten plants per genotype were used in each bioassay (not shown). (II) Two trifoliate leaves were caged and infested with twelve *B. tabaci* MEAM1 adults (1:1 sex ratio) for 48 h (N =10 for five replicate plants). Whiteflies and cages were removed after 48 h. (III) Trifoliate leaves on the susceptible control line were checked daily until late-fourth instars were detected. Trifoliates were then excised from all plants and abaxial and adaxial surfaces of each leaf was photographed.

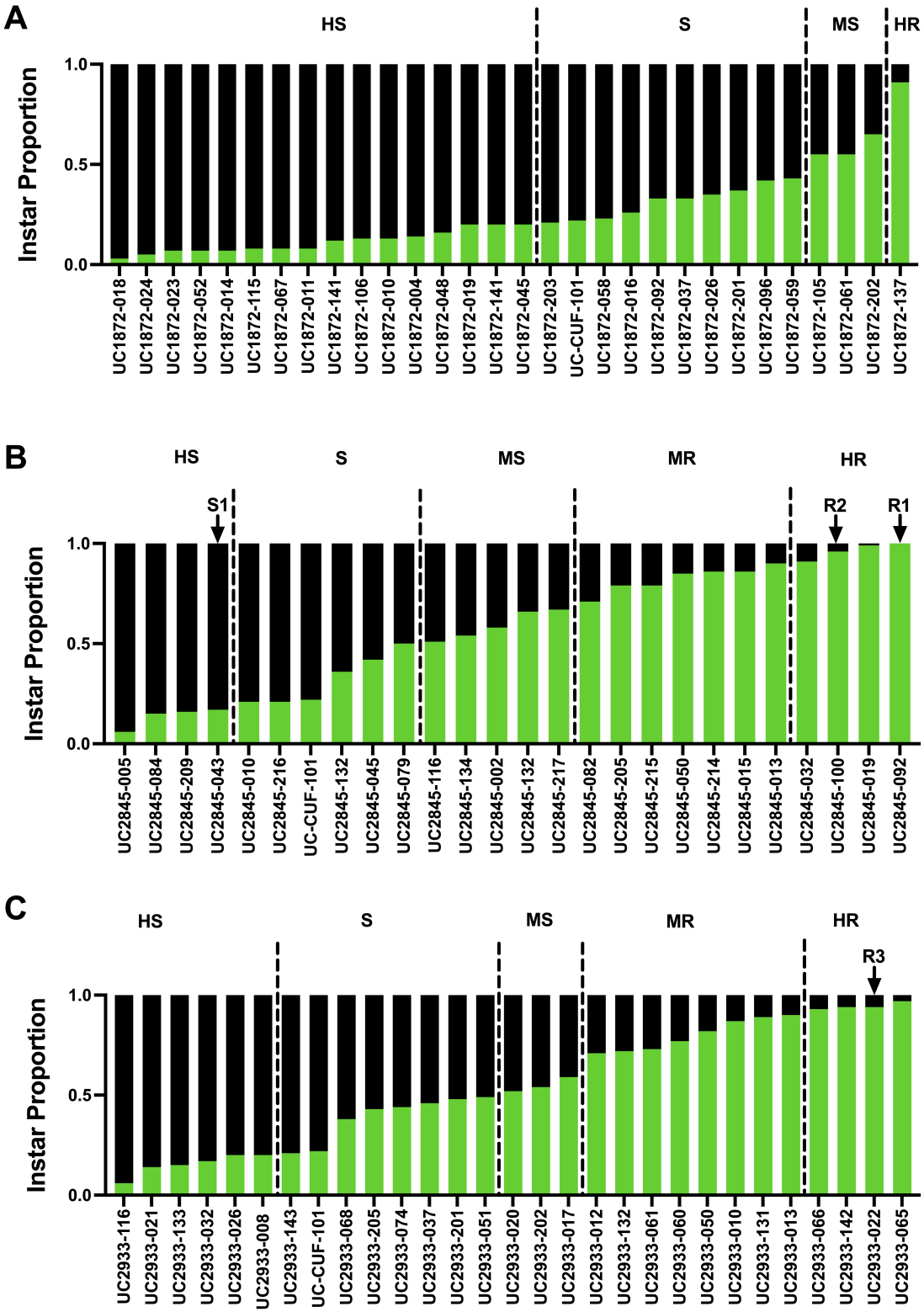

A
HS
S
MS
HR
Instar Proportion
1.0
0.5
0.0
UC1872-018
UC1872-024
UC1872-023
UC1872-052
UC1872-014
UC1872-115
UC1872-067
UC1872-011
UC1872-141
UC1872-106
UC1872-010
UC1872-004
UC1872-048
UC1872-019
UC1872-141
UC1872-045
UC1872-203
UC-CUF-101
UC1872-058
UC1872-016
UC1872-092
UC1872-037
UC1872-026
UC1872-201
UC1872-096
UC1872-059
UC1872-105
UC1872-061
UC1872-202
UC1872-137
B
HS
S
MS
MR
HR
S1
R2
R1
Instar Proportion
1.0
0.5
0.0
UC2845-005
UC2845-084
UC2845-209
UC2845-043
UC2845-010
UC2845-216
UC-CUF-101
UC2845-132
UC2845-045
UC2845-079
UC2845-116
UC2845-134
UC2845-002
UC2845-132
UC2845-217
UC2845-082
UC2845-205
UC2845-215
UC2845-050
UC2845-214
UC2845-015
UC2845-013
UC2845-032
UC2845-100
UC2845-019
UC2845-092
C
HS
S
MS
MR
HR
R3
Instar Proportion
1.0
0.5
0.0
UC2933-116
UC2933-021
UC2933-133
UC2933-032
UC2933-026
UC2933-008
UC2933-143
UC-CUF-101
UC2933-068
UC2933-205
UC2933-074
UC2933-037
UC2933-201
UC2933-051
UC2933-020
UC2933-202
UC2933-017
UC2933-012
UC2933-132
UC2933-061
UC2933-060
UC2933-050
UC2933-010
UC2933-131
UC2933-013
UC2933-066
UC2933-142
UC2933-022
UC2933-065

Figure 1.3 *B. tabaci* MEAM1 instar development on alfalfa genotypes used in the high-throughput screen.

MEAM1 nymph development in the UC-1872 (A), UC-2845 (B), and UC-2933 (C) populations based on the percentage of insects in their first instar vs later instars (second, third and fourth instar nymphs) are shown. Green represents the number of nymphs identified as first instars and black represents all others (2nds – exuvium). Resistance classes were defined based on the percentage of nymphs in their first instar at the end of the phenotypic screen. The classes included: highly resistant (HR, >90% first instars), moderately resistant (R, >70-90%), moderately susceptible (MS, >50-70%), susceptible (S, >20-50%), and highly susceptible (HS, 0 - 20%). The positions of CUF101, S1, R1, R2, and R3 genotypes along the susceptibility-resistance spectrum in these screens are indicated.

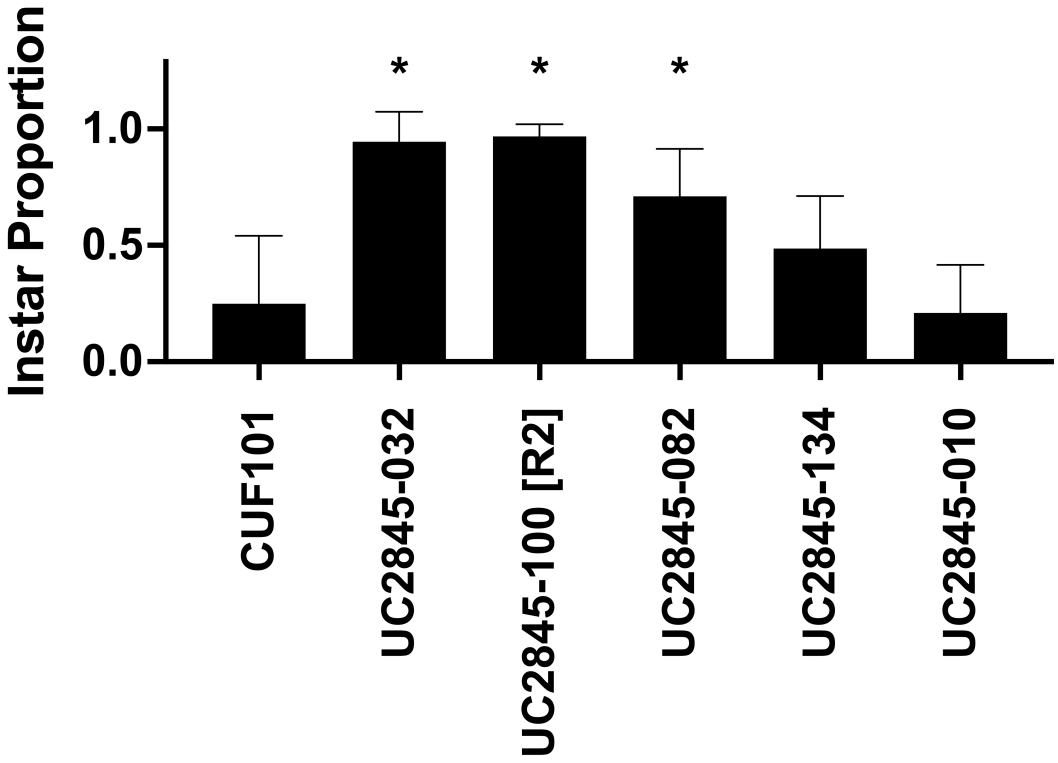


Figure 1.4 The first-instar proportion of six alfalfa lines in a representative whitefly resistance screen.

While lines for the phenotyping assays were chosen randomly, in this experiment all were of the UC2845 lineage. The mean proportion of insects in their first instar on each trifoliate leaf for a line was determined ($n \geq 12$). The proportions of first instar insects for each line were compared using a Kruskal-Wallis One-Way ANOVA after arcsin square root transformation of each mean. The experiment had significant differences in first-instar mortality ($p \leq .0001$). Resistant genotypes were confirmed by conducting a Dunn's multiple comparisons test against the known susceptible line CUF101. Resistant genotypes that passed the Dunn's multiple comparison threshold (p-value $\leq .05$) are indicated with an asterisk.

Figure 1.5 Images of alfalfa trifoliates from S1, R1, R2, and R3 plants.

Scale bar = 1 cm.

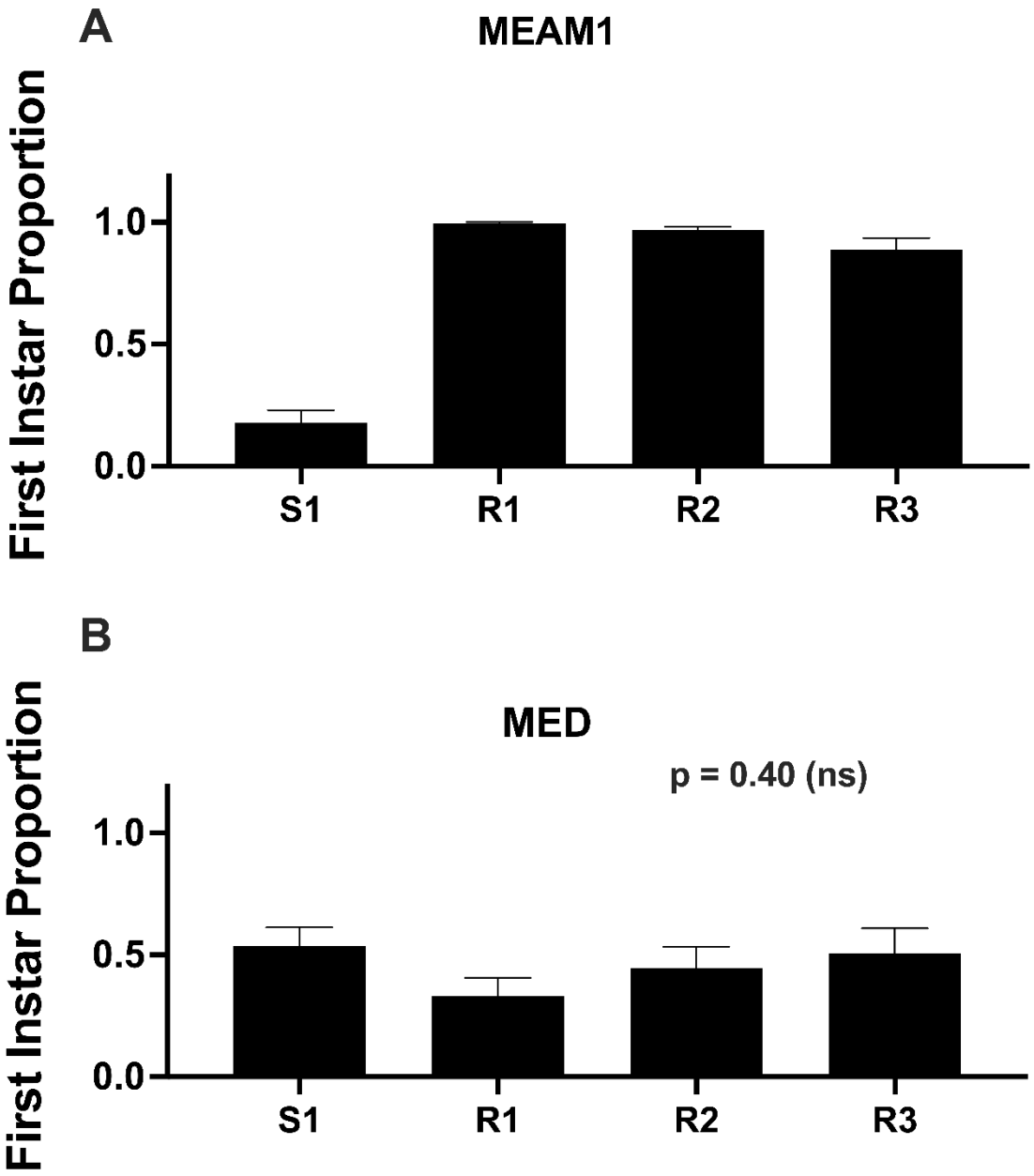

A
MEAM1
First Instar Proportion
1.0
0.5
0.0
S1
R1
R2
R3
B
MED
p = 0.40 (ns)
First Instar Proportion
1.0
0.5
0.0
S1
R1
R2
R3

Figure 1.6 The MEAM1 and MED nymph development of whitefly-susceptible and -resistant alfalfa.

The number of nymphs in their first, second, third and fourth instars, as well as exuvia, were determined on trifoliate leaves from a susceptible genotype (S1) and three resistant genotypes (R1, R2, R3) was determined. Insects and exuvia were counted on the day of the emergence of the first adult from the S1 line. (A) MEAM1 nymph development. (B) MED1 nymph development. The proportion of first-instar nymphs found on each genotype after screening. Lines were screened in separate experiments. Resistant genotypes were confirmed by conducting a Dunn's multiple comparison's test against a susceptible genotype. Five plants (ten trifoliates) were assayed in each experiment and the experiment was replicated twice ($N \geq 12$). Each experiment was compared using a Kruskal-Wallis one-way ANOVA on arcsin square root of the proportion of first-instars of each replicate.

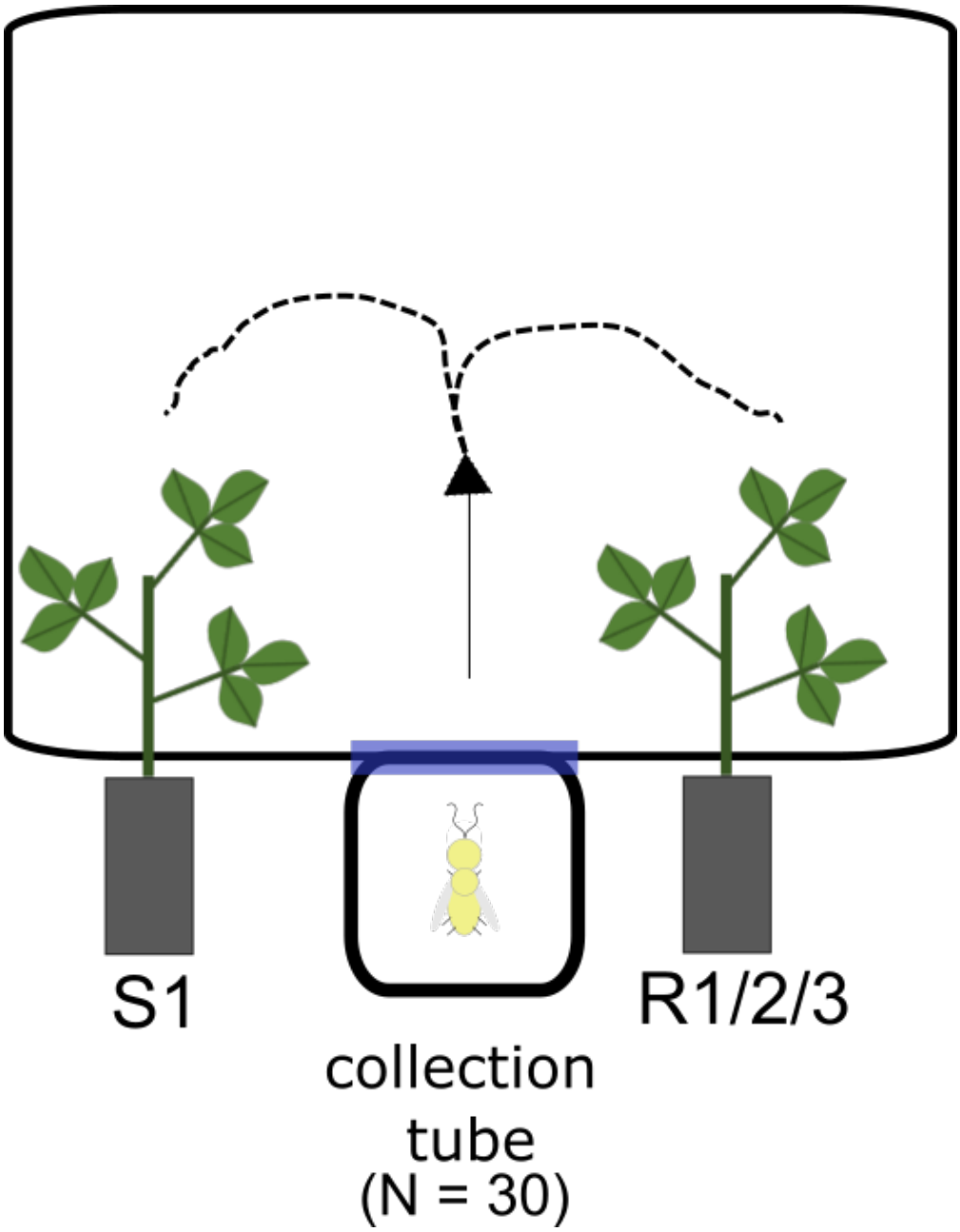


Figure 1.7 Free choice experiments.

Cages were designed to hold a susceptible and resistant shoot with trifoliate leaves that were secured to the cage with a foam plug. Whiteflies captured in collection tubes were released into the cage to initiate the choice experiment. Whiteflies residing on a susceptible (S1) plant or the resistant (R1/2/3) plant were designated as choice decisions. The remaining insects were considered as no-choice decisions. Insect locations were determined at 8-, 24-, 48-, and 72-hpi (h post-infestation) (N = 30).

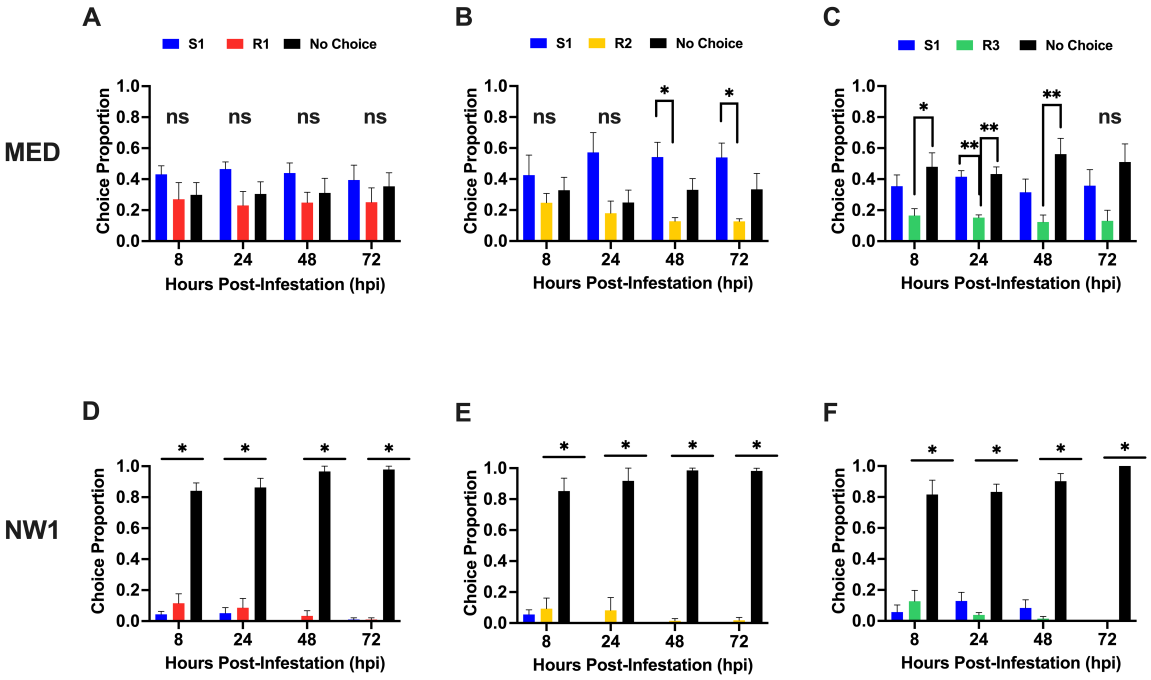


Figure 1.8 *B. tabaci* MEAM1 adult performance in pair-wise choice experiments between a whitefly-susceptible and three whitefly-resistant genotypes.

The proportion of adults that chose the susceptible genotype (S1) or a resistant genotype R1 (A), R2 (B) or R3 (C) or made no choice at 8, 24, 48 and 72 h post-infestation (hpi) is shown. The significance of choice or no choice decisions was determined using a two-way ANOVA analysis with Geisser-Greenhouse correction on arcsin transformed proportions for each time point. Each experiment was performed five times. Statistically significant comparisons between genotypes were confirmed with a Tukey's multiple correction test with individual variances calculated for each comparison. Differences in choice proportion that are statistically significant are marked with asterisks (* = .05, ** = .01, *** = .001, ns = not significant).

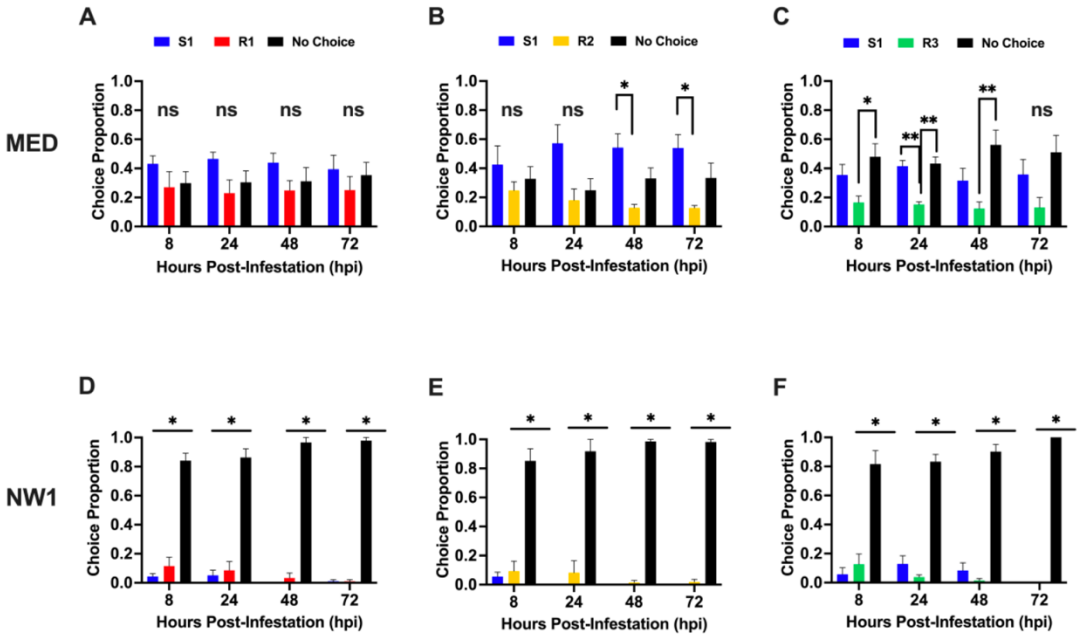
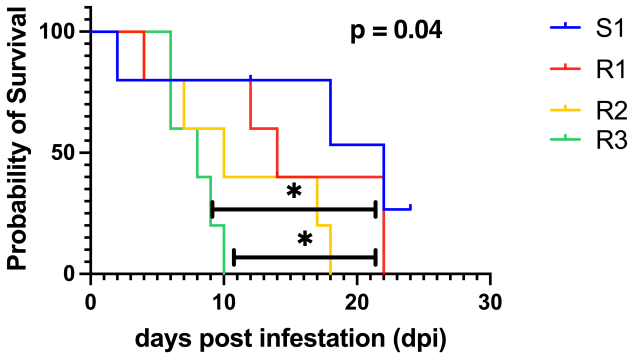


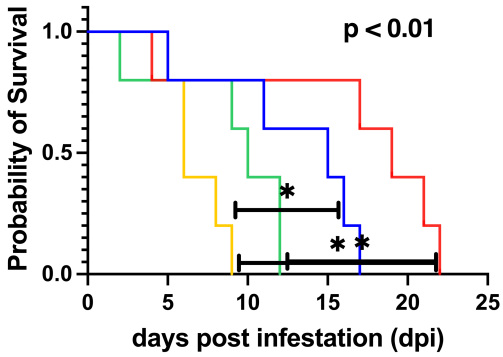
Figure 1.9 *B. tabaci* MED1 and NW1 adult performance in pair-wise free-choice experiments between a whitefly-susceptible and three whitefly-resistant genotypes.

The proportion of MED1 (A-C) or NW1 (D-F) adults that chose the susceptible genotype (S1) or a resistant genotype R1 (A, D), R2 (B, E) or R3 (C,F) or made no choice at 8, 24, 48 and 72 h post-infestation (hpi) is shown. The significance of choice or no choice decisions was determined using two-way ANOVA with Geisser-Greenhouse correction (N = 5) on the arcsin transformed proportions for each time point. Each experiment was performed five times. Statistically significant comparisons between genotypes were confirmed with a Tukey's multiple correction test with individual variances calculated for each comparison. Differences in choice proportion that are statistically significant are marked with asterisks (* = 0.05, ** = 0.01, ns = not significant).

A



B



C

MEAM1 Longevity on Resistant and Susceptible Alfalfa

Genotype	Median Survival (dpi)	Pairwise Comparison	P-value
		S1 - R1	0.39
		S1 - R2	0.08
S1	22	**S1 - R3**	0.03*
R1	14	**R1 - R2**	0.39
R2	10	**R1 - R3**	0.03*
R3	8	**R2 - R3**	0.23

MED Longevity on Resistant and Susceptible Alfalfa

Genotype	Median Survival (dpi)	Pairwise Comparison	P-value
		S1 - R1	0.06
		S1 - R2	0.03*
S1	15	**S1 - R3**	0.11
R1	19	**R1 - R2**	0.04*
R2	6	**R1 - R3**	0.03*
R3	10	**R2 - R3**	0.06

Figure 1.10 MEAM1 and MED adult longevity on S1, R1, R2, and R3 plants.

Ten newly emerged whiteflies (1:1 sex ratio) were introduced to caged alfalfa trifoliate leaves. The viability of MEAM1 (A) and MED (B) adults on susceptible (S1) and resistant (R1, R2 and R3) alfalfa was assessed daily for 24 d or until no viable whiteflies remained in a cage (n = 5). Survival curves were compared with a Mantel-Cox test. (C) Tables showing the median survival of MEAM1 or MED on each genotype and the pairwise comparison of survival. Pairwise comparisons were completed with a Mantel-Cox test of each survival curve at the 0.05 confidence interval.

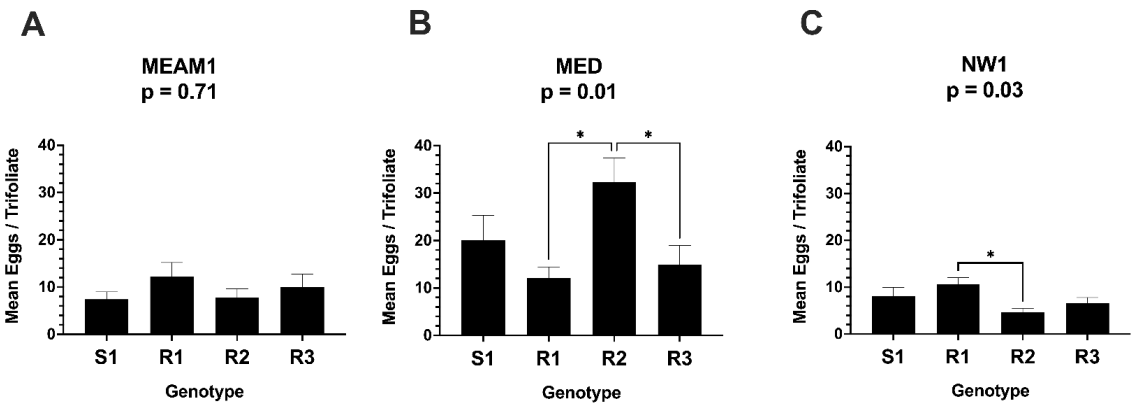


Figure 1.11 *B. tabaci* MEAM1, MED, and NW1 oviposition on susceptible and resistant alfalfa.

S1, R1, R2, and R3 trifoliate leaves were infested with five pairs of MEAM1 (A), MED (B) or NW1 (C) whiteflies (1:1 sex ratio) for 48 h (N ≧ 19) and the number of eggs oviposited on each trifoliate leaf was counted. The mean number of eggs/trifoliate leaf for each genotype was determined. Statistical significance of the means was assessed using a Kruskal-Wallis H test; p values appear in each panel. Statistically significant comparisons within the MED and NW1 data sets were determined with a Dunn's multiple comparison test are marked with an asterisk for significance at the 0.05 confidence interval.

Table 1.1 Development of NW1 whiteflies on susceptible and resistant alfalfa.

Alfalfa genotype	Whitefly-resistance class[A]	Proportion of whiteflies in each developmental stage					
		First Instar	Second Instar	Third Instar	Fourth Instar	Exuvium	Total Nymphs
CUF-101	S	0.49	0.25	0.22	0.04	0.00	51
2845-050	MR	1.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	21
2845-100	HR	0.85	0.15	0.00	0.00	0.00	39
2933-010	MR	0.57	0.26	0.17	0.00	0.00	82
2933-022	HR	0.94	0.06	0.00	0.00	0.00	17

[A] Primary data for whitefly-resistance classes is displayed in Figure 1.3.

Table 1.2 MEAM1 Longevity on Resistant and Susceptible Alfalfa

Genotype	Median Survival (dpi)	Pairwise Comparison	P-value[A]
		S1 - R1	0.39
		S1 - R2	0.08
S1	22	**S1 - R3**	0.03*
R1	14	**R1 - R2**	0.39
R2	10	**R1 - R3**	0.03*
R3	8	**R2 - R3**	0.23

[A] Comparisons significant at the 0.05 interval are marked with an asterisk

Table 1.3 MED1 Longevity on Resistant and Susceptible Alfalfa

Genotype	Median Survival (dpi)	Pairwise Comparison	P-value[A]
		S1 - R1	0.06
		S1 - R2	0.03*
S1	15	**S1 - R3**	0.11
R1	19	**R1 - R2**	0.04*
R2	6	**R1 - R3**	0.03*
R3	10	**R2 - R3**	0.06

[A] Comparisons significant at the 0.05 interval are marked with an asterisk

Chapter 2 Identification of candidate whitefly resistance loci in alfalfa using comparative *de novo* transcriptomics.

Abstract

Among Hemipteran insects, whiteflies are among the most devastating to agricultural crops. Their wide host range and myriad methods of damaging plants makes identify host plant resistance (HPR) mechanisms effective against whiteflies important. Alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) has a nymph-based resistance mechanism. A whitefly-resistance mechanism was identified in alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) that results in severely delayed nymph development. Here, we describe a comparative transcriptome analysis of a highly susceptible line (UC2845-043) and a highly resistant line (UC2845-092). Both lines were infested with MEAM1 whiteflies and samples were collected over the 22 day infestation at times correlated with MEAM1 stages in whitefly nymph development. *De novo* assembled transcriptomes were created and differentially expressed genes (DEGs) were identified based on differences between genotypes (gDEGs) and time (tDEGs), and using models that compensated for potential confounding effects of plant development (interaction DEGs, iDEGs). Principle component analysis of DEGs indicated that genotype was a stronger determinant of resistance than time. The rigorous iDEGs identified key processes associated with resistance that were further supported by the gDEG and tDEG analyses. Here, we describe a novel whitefly resistance mechanism in *M. sativa* that is correlated with induction of ethylene-signaling, suppression of JA, SA, and ABA signaling, changes in very long chain fatty acid (VLCFA) metabolism, suberin biosynthesis, and *ERECTA* induction.

Introduction

Whiteflies (*Bemisia tabaci*) are among the most devastating Hemipteran pests in agriculture worldwide. Whiteflies cause damage through phloem-feeding, virus vectoring, and honeydew secretion, which subsequently supports sooty mold growth making crops less valuable. While there are whiteflies (*B. tabaci* New World 1, NW1) native to North America known to cause moderate levels of damage, an invasive species (*B. tabaci* Middle Eastern Asia Minor 1, MEAM1) has become more prevalent in North America (Perring et al. 1993; Barinaga 1993; Perring et al. 1991). MEAM1 causes significant economic and agricultural losses in Southern California and at myriad agricultural hubs worldwide (De Barro and Ahmed 2011; Walling 2008). MEAM1 is a global pest that can be found on every continent except Antarctica (Perring 2001, De Barro, Liu et al. 2011). The cosmopolitan nature of this pest coupled with its propensity to develop insecticide resistance and limited success of biological control in most crop settings makes control of this pest through host-plant resistance (HPR), which is foundational for all integrated-pest management strategies, paramount (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009).

While phloem-based resistance mechanisms to Hemipteran pests are known in many plant species, there are relatively few resistance (*R*) genes that have been cloned and characterized mechanistically (Walling and Thompson 2012). *R* genes identified and cloned to date include nine brown planthopper (*Nilaparvata lugens Stål*) resistance genes (*Bph2/26, 3, 6, 9, 14, 17, 18, 29, 32*) of rice (*Oryza sativa*), cotton-melon aphid (*Aphis gossypii*) resistance gene (*Vat*) of melon (*Cucumis melo*), and the multi-phyla resistance gene (*Mi-1.2*) of tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*)(Rossi et al. 1998; Vos et al. 1998; Nombela et al. 2003; Casteel et al. 2006; Sani Haliru et al. 2020; Martin et al.

2003). The *Vat, Mi1-2,* and four *Bph* genes (*Bph2/26, 9, 14,* and *18)* encode for classical R proteins with coiled-coil (CC) nucleotide-binding site (NBS) leucine-rich repeat (LRR) domains (CC-NLR) (Dogimont et al. 2014; Milligan et al. 1998). BPH *R* genes have more functional and structural diversity. BPH3 and *BPH17* are membrane-localized lectin-domain receptor kinases (RK), BPH6 is an exocyst-localized, Bph29 is a B3 DNA-binding domain and BPH32 is a membrane-bound a small-copy repeat protein (Guo et al. 2018; Ren et al. 2016; Wang et al. 2015; Jairin et al. 2007; Liu et al. 2015).

The tomato *Mi-1.2* locus is distinct as it confers resistance to nematodes (*Melodogyne* spp.), potato aphid (*Macrosiphum euphorbiae*), tomato psyllid (*Bactericerca cockerelli*) and two species of whitefly (*Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1, *B. tabaci* Mediterranean (MED)) (Rossi et al. 1998; Vos et al. 1998; Nombela et al. 2003; Casteel et al. 2006). While resistance to aphids is antibiotic and phloem-localized and psyllids in antixenotic, resistance to whiteflies is apoplastic (Jiang and Walker 2007; Casteel et al. 2006; Kaloshian et al. 1997; Jiang et al. 2001). The effectiveness of these resistance mechanisms are also influenced by temperature, plant age, and plant species (Nombela et al. 2003; Goggin et al. 2006). *Mi-1.2* confers resistance to both aphids and whiteflies, aphid resistance is plant age-dependent, whereas whitefly resistance is both age-dependent and temperature-dependent. While these mechanisms are effective against whitefly, transgenic deployment of these hemipteran resistance mechanisms has not been successful. *Mi-1.2* was transformed into eggplant (*Solanum melongena*) and conferred resistance against root-knot nematode. In contrast, transgenic *Mi-1.2* eggplant were susceptible to aphid feeding (Goggin et al. 2006) and whitefly resistance in transgenic plants expressing *Mi-1.2* has yet to be determined.

In addition to *Mi-1.2*, sources of resistance to whiteflies have been identified in wild tomato, cassava, cotton, *Brassica*, melon, cowpea, soybean, and common bean; however, with a few exceptions these resistance genes and mechanisms are not characterized (Nombela et al. 2003; Firdaus et al. 2012; Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Bellotti and Arias 2001; Butter and Vir 1989; Farnham and Elsey 1995; Simmons and Levi 2002; Cruz et al. 2014; Da Silva et al. 2014; dos Santos et al. 2021). Several wild relatives of tomato have trichome-mediated antixenotic defenses against whiteflies and other insects (Liedl et al. 1995; Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Firdaus et al. 2012; McDaniel et al. 2016). In some cases, these multigenic resistance mechanisms have been successfully moved into cultivated tomato (Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; McDaniel et al. 2016).

Brassica oleraceae possesses an antibiotic resistance mechanism to the whitefly (*Aleroydes proletella*) that is developmentally-regulated and is correlated with a rise in ABA and ABA-dependent gene expression (Broekgaarden et al. 2018). While the loci for cotton's whitefly resistance has not been mapped (Jin et al. 2018), resistance appears to be antixenotic and linked to upregulation of *WRKY40* and *MPK3* (Li et al. 2016). Finally, whitefly resistance based on nymph mortality and adult repellence in cassava (*Manihot esculenta*) and have also been identified (Perez-Fons et al. 2019). *Cassava's resistance mechanism is multigenic and appears to be linked to ABA and SA (Garceau 2021).*

Whitefly-resistance in alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) appears to be multigenic as a spectrum of resistance is observed in whitefly-resistant alfalfa populations (Jiang et al. 2003). Furthermore, this resistance is phloem-based, blocks nymph development and influences fecundity (Teuber et al. 1997; Jiang and Walker 2007). Unfortunately, the initial lines characterized in Jiang et al (2003) and (Jiang and Walker 2007) were lost.

However, three alfalfa populations that were derived from the germplasm that were studied by Jiang et al and Jiang and Walling were used to create three new alfalfa populations that were segregating for whitefly-resistance (Chapter 1). These lines were screened for whitefly resistance and three highly-resistant (R1, R2 and R3) and one highly-susceptible (S1) lines were used to study the behaviors of three *B. tabaci* species: MEAM1, New World 1 (NW1), and MED). Each resistant line displayed antixenosis and antibiosis but the responses of the three *B. tabaci* species were distinct (Chapter 1).

With the foundational knowledge from Chapter 1, it is timely to pursue the molecular mechanisms that regulate whitefly resistance in alfalfa. Comparative transcriptomics experiments have been effective in identifying host plant resitance responses in the highly-resistant (R1) and highly-susceptible (S1) alfalfa lines upon infestation with MEAM1 whiteflies. In doing so, we accomplished the following objectives: (1) successfully assembled an alfalfa-whitefly response *de novo* transcriptome, (2) differentially expressed genes (DEGs) between genotypes and timepoints (e.g, genotype, temporal and interaction DEGs), and (3) demonstrated whitefly-resistance is associated with a significant reprogramming of ET, SA, JA and ABA phytohormone signaling, cell wall-mediated defenses, and suppression of PAMP/MAMP-triggered immunity and effector-triggered immunity.

Materials and Methods

Maintenance of B. tabaci MEAM1 colony

The *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 colony was maintained on 4-week old *Brassica napus* var 'Florida Broad Leaf' (W. Atlee Burpee & Co.) at 27°C, 55% relative humidity under long-day (16-h light:8-h dark) conditions in UC Soil Mix 3 in growth rooms within the Insectary and Quarantine Facility (IQF) at the University of California, Riverside.

Plant Growth

While, the genotypes studied by Jiang et al. (2003) and Jiang and Walker (2007) were lost, several alfalfa populations selected for WF^R and WF^S were available to pursue the mechanisms of alfalfa's potent nymph-mortality resistance. The whitefly-resistant R1 (UC-2845-092) and whitefly-susceptible S1 (UC-2845-043) alfalfa genotypes were identified in Chapter 1. Several R1 and S1 parent plants were maintained in 1-gallon pots in UC Soil Mix 3 at 26°C, 55% relative humidity under long-day (12-h light:12-h dark) conditions in a plant growth room or in a greenhouse with lighting as described in Chapter 1.

Stem cuttings (6-cm in length) from R1 and S1 parent plants were used to clonally propagate these genotypes. Stem cuttings were dipped in Clonex (Hydronamics International; Lansing, MI) gel-rooting media and dipped in Bonide (Tractor Supply) to minimize transfer of any insect pests that the parent plant acquired in the greenhouse environment. Three cuttings were placed in a UC soil mix 3 in a 2 x 2- inch well of a 72-well insert within a 1020 greenhouse tray (without holes) and covered with a humidity dome (Growers Solution; Cookeville, TN). Cuttings were misted daily to promote the high- humidity environment required for rooting. Dome vents were opened after cuttings had established roots (ca.10 – 14 d) and domes were removed after 21 d. To assure stem cuttings were well watered during the root establishment period, wells were watered from the top. Stem cuttings with established root systems were transferred to 5-inch pots with UC soil mix 3 and were grown in a growth room at 27°C, 35-50% relative humidity with a 12-h day:12-h night light cycle (300 µM light) inside thrip-proof bug dorms (MegaView Science Company).

***Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 Infestations**

Young MEAM1 adults (2-3 days old) were collected individually into 49 mm x 6 mm glass test tubes sealed with corks and were sexed under a dissecting microscope. Males and females were pooled to establish short-term, sex-specific colonies with 1600 males and 1600 females in each colony. The sex-specific colonies were maintained on a *Brassica* plant in bug dorms in the greenhouse used for infestation experiments. On the day of infestation, trifoliate leaves were enclosed in cages as described by Jiang et al. (2003). Two to four insect cages were placed on each R1 and S1 plant. Each leaf with a cage was tagged with a jewelry tag. Infestations were initiated by releasing 20 whiteflies (1:1 sex ratio) using a customized aspirator and cages were sealed with a cork. Whiteflies were kept on plants for 24 h and were removed by aspiration. The number of viable and dead whiteflies were documented for each plant and cage. After WF removal, alfalfa plants were placed in clean thrips-proof bug dorms (300 µM light, 12-hr day, 25°C). R1 and S1 plants for each replicate were organized in a randomized block design.

Samples were collected at time points that correlated with *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 feeding/nymph development: 0 h post-infestation (hpi) (control), 1 day post-infestation (dpi) (adult feeding and egg deposition), 7 dpi (eggs and 1st-instar feeding), 14 dpi (2nd- and 3rd-instar feeding), and 22 dpi (4th-instar feeding and adult emergence). At each time point, alfalfa trifoliate leaves with their petiole were excised using a clean razor blade for each sample and were flash-frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C until use. For each time point, the leaves from three alfalfa plants were pooled and five biological replicates of this experiment were performed, with three replicates used for RNA-seq library construction and all five replicates will be used in future metabolomics studies.

RNA Extraction

Alfalfa leaves were ground in liquid N_2 using a mortar and pestle . After N_2 evaporation, 300 µL extraction buffer (100 mM LiCl, 100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0, 10 mM EDTA, 1% SDS, 1% β-mercaptoethanol) at 80°C and 300 µL of water-saturated phenol (80°C) were added. After vortexing for 30 sec, 300 µL chloroform:isoamyl alcohol (24:1) were added. The sample was vortexed for 30 sec and centrifuged for 5 min. The aqueous layer was removed and mixed with one volume of 4 M LiCl. After overnight precipitation at −80°C, total RNA was recovered by centrifugation in a microfuge (Eppendorf) at 12,000 × g at 4°C for 20 min. RNA pellets were dissolved in 250 µL diethyl pyrocarbonate (DEPC)-treated water for 30 min and washed with 25 µL 5 M NaCl and 500 µL 100% ethanol and centrifuged for 20 minutes. The pellet was then washed with 1 mL 70% EtOH and centrifuged for 20 minutes, resuspended in water, and stored at −80°C. RNAs were quantified using a NanoDrop ND-1000 spectrophotometer (Thermo Scientific, Wilmington, DE). RNA quality was assessed using 1% denaturing agarose gels and an Agilent 2100 Bioanalyzer (Agilent Technologies, Palo Alto, CA) at the UCR Institute for Integrative Genome Biology (IIGB) Genomics Core.

RNA-seq library preparation, sequencing, and bioinformatics analyses

Three biological replicates from each time point were used to construct libraries. cDNA libraries were prepared at the IIGB Genomics Core. Strand-specific cDNA libraries were prepared using the NEBNext® Ultra™ II Directional RNA Library Prep Kit for Illumina (New England BioLabs; Ipswich, MA) using an input of 1 µg of RNA in 50 µL DEPC-treated water. Samples were multiplexed using NEBNext® Multiplex Oligos. RNA-seq libraries were constructed and sequenced using the Illumina NextSeq 500 platform (single-end 75-bp reads) at the Institute of Integrative Genome Biology Genomics Core

(UC Riverside). Libraries were multiplexed (12 libraries/lane) and sequenced resulting in 6.7 – 38 million reads per library. After trimming and fastq filtering, reads were used to construct three de-novo transcriptome assemblies with Trinity using default parameters: (1) a R1 transcriptome, (2) a S1 transcriptome, (3) and a transcriptome combining both genotypes (Grabherr et al. 2011). Reads were mapped to the *de novo* transcriptome using Bowtie2/2.2.5 and RSEM/1.3.1 (Li and Dewey 2011; Langmead and Salzberg 2012). Transcripts with mean of less than 10 reads across the time course for both genotypes were not included in the DEG analysis. DESeq2 was used to identify differentially-expressed gene (DEG) analysis (Love et al. 2014). DEGs were defined at the $|\log_2 FC| > 1$ and FDR < 0.05 thresholds using the Benjamini Hochberg method.

Temporal DEGs (tDEGs) were identified within a genotype by comparisons of 0 dpi vs infestation timepoints. Genotype DEGs (gDEGs) were classified as DEGs differentially expressed between genotypes at the same time point (for example, R0 vs -S0). Interaction DEGs (iDEGs) identified genotype-specific changes in gene expression using a series of models that were designed to account for any effect(s) of development over time might have on gene expression. Genotype and temporal heatmaps were organized using hierarchical k-means clustering and assembled using the R program *ComplexHeatmap* (Gu et al. 2016). Venn diagrams used to visualize DEGs were assembled using the R program *VennDiagram* (Chen and Boutros 2011). PCA was performed using default parameters in DESeq2 (Love et al. 2014).

Gene Annotation, Functional Analysis, and Ortholog Identification

DEGs were annotated using the Trinotate package and the following databases: Swissprot, Pfam, Mercator4 v2.0, Eggnog, HMMER, signalp, and tmHMM (Duvaud et al. 2021; Mistry et al. 2020; Schwacke et al. 2019; Almagro Armenteros et al. 2019; Huerta-Cepas et al. 2018; Eddy 2011, 2009, 2008; Krogh et al. 2001; Bryant et al. 2017) .

Homologs of alfalfa DEGs were identified in *Medicago truncatula* Mt4.0v1, and the *Arabidopsis thaliana* Araport11 genomes using BlastX. All NCBI-BLAST searches used an E-value cutoff at 10^{-5} for homolog identification. GO Term analysis was conducted using the Bioconductor package *goseq* (Young et al. 2010; Altschul et al. 1990) and assembled in heatmaps using *ComplexHeatmap* (Gu et al. 2016).

Results

Transcriptome analysis, defining DEG classes and DEG identification

Chapter 1 described a large-scale phenotypic screening for whitefly resistance/susceptibility using 84 alfalfa individuals (genotypes) from a whitefly-susceptible population (UC1872) and two whitefly-resistant populations (UC2933 and UC2845). Resistance was identified as the failure of nymphs to develop beyond the first instar. The most highly resistant genotype UC2845-095 (R1) and a highly susceptible genotype UC2845-043 (S1) from the UC2845 population were selected for study (Figure 1A). On R1 plants, 99% of the nymphs remained in their first instar at 21- 28 dpi, while the S1 genotype promoted nymph development. S1 had only 17% of nymphs remaining in the first instar and most insects were in their 2nd to 4th instars at the end of the assay. The disparate phenotypes between two half-sib individuals made them viable candidates for comparative transcriptomics.

RNA-seq libraries from three replicate time-course infestations (0, 1, 7, 14 and 22 dpi) of S1 and R1 plants were constructed and sequenced to identify the transcriptome profiles of the whitefly-resistant R1 and -susceptible S1 genotypes. Five time points were selected to correlate with significant whitefly behaviors: 0 dpi (uninfested control), 1 dpi (adult feeding and eggs), 7 dpi (eggs, instar emergence from eggs, and first instar translocation/probing/feeding), 14 dpi (second instar feeding), and 22 dpi (third- and

fourth instar feeding, adult emergence) (Zarate et al. 2007; Kempema et al. 2007) (Figure 1B).

Collectively the 30 RNA-seq libraries generated 485,865,149 reads, averaging ~16 M reads per library. Initially, reads from each library were mapped to the *Medicago truncatula* Mt4.0v1 and the diploid *Medicago sativa* CADL 1.0 reference genomes using the *systemPipeR* pipeline (Backman and Girke 2016). Due to poor alignment to each genome (~ 50% and 60%, respectively) (Supplemental Table 2.1.B and 2.1.C), the *de novo* assembler Trinity under default parameters was used to assemble three transcriptomes: R1, S1 and a combined (R1 + S1) assembly (Grabherr et al. 2011). Approximately 90 – 95% of the reads from the combined assembly mapped to the *de novo* transcriptome. The *de novo assembly* produced 190,627 transcripts and 124,435 genes with a mean contig size of ≈ 760 bp and a contig N50 of 1275 (Supplemental Table 2.1).

Bowtie2 and RSEM were used to align and quantify reads, respectively (Langmead and Salzberg 2012; Li and Dewey 2011). Transcripts with low total read counts ($\leq$10) were filtered out resulting in 45718 transcripts for these analyses. RSEM was used to identify differentially expressed genes (DEGs) between genotypes (genotype DEGs, gDEGs) or temporally within a genotype (temporal DEGs, tDEGs) with the criteria of $p < 0.05$ and 1.0-fold change (LFC) (Figure 2; Table 2.1 and 2.2). The PCA analysis (Figure 2.3) of the infestation time-course samples shows samples are clustered by genotype than by time (PC1 = 54%; PC2 = 9%).

The expression profiles of the gDEGs (Figure 2.4) supports the PCA analyses, as most gDEGs do not have profound temporal variation. There was a total of 8242 unique genotype DEGs (Supplemental Table 2.2). There were generally more down-

regulated gDEGs than up-regulated gDEGs at all time points, with the exception of the 22 dpi time point (Figure 2.5A). In the susceptible genotype (S1), there were 663 up-regulated and 1,236 down-regulated temporal DEGs, while in the resistant genotype (R1) there were 1,046 up-regulated and 692 down-regulated temporal DEGs across all time points (Figure 2.5B).

To better understand the magnitude of transcript changes over time after whitefly infestation or between the genotypes, the distribution of DEG log_2FC values was examined (Table 2.3; Figures 2.5C-D). A vast majority of genotype DEGs, both upregulated and downregulated, were within a log_2FC range of 1 – 2 or 2 – 3. However, the number of upregulated DEGs that had a higher log_2FC range (4 – 5 or > 5) increased as the whitefly infestation progressed. The number of downregulated DEGs in the higher ranges log2FC did not change much throughout the infestation. In S1 and R1, most temporal DEGs were at a FC value greater than five at all times except 22-dpi. At 22-dpi in S1, there were more upregulated DEGs between 1 – 2 FC (245 genes) than were > 5 FC (119 genes) and an equal number of between 1 – 2 FC (220 genes) and > 5 (220 genes) that were classified as downregulated. At 22-dpi in R1, there were more upregulated and downregulated genes within the 1 – 2 FC range (145 and 121, respectively) than in the > 5 FC range (123 and 104, respectively).

The 8242 gDEGs were organized into heatmaps with 10 expression clusters and two major expression trends were seen. Expression profiles were largely dependent on the alfalfa genotype gene expression trends established prior to infestation (0 h). Overall, gDEGs were either up-regulated (clusters 5-10) or down-regulated (clusters 1-4) throughout the infestation in R1 (Figure 2.4). Within these larger groups, there were temporal fluctuations, but gDEGs largely changed their magnitude of expression

opposed to their expression profile (up vs. down regulated). The 2404 tDEG heatmaps were grouped into nine different clusters that followed six patterns of regulation: (1) DEGs strongly downregulated during at least one time point in R1 (Clusters 1 – 4), (2) tDEGs downregulated from 7 – 22 dpi in R1 (Cluster 5), (3) tDEGs upregulated throughout infestation (Cluster 6), (4) tDEGs strongly induced at 7 dpi and beyond (Cluster 7), (5) tDEGs strongly upregulated in R1 at all times with most also being upregulated in S1 (Cluster 9), and (6) tDEGs strongly upregulated in R1 at all times with no particular expression pattern in S1 (Cluster 10) (Figure 2.6). The data from gDEGs and tDEG analyses, as well as the nymph developmental block at the first instar (Chapter 1), indicate that the genes contributing to whitefly resistance are likely be found at early timepoints in our datasets.

Definition and Identification of Interaction DEGs

While our data trends were compelling, it is possible that gDEGs and tDEGs might not identify all DEGs that were specifically responsive to different phases of whitefly infestation. As plant development was not accommodated in these analyses (Qiu et al. 2020). Therefore, we developed a series of more rigorous comparisons classified “interaction DEGs” (iDEGs) (Table 2.2) (Law et al. 2020). iDEGs were transcripts differentially expressed between genotypes and/or timepoints and their identification accounted for any differences in basal patterns of gene expression in R1 and S1 and/or differences in plant development at each timepoint. To this end, we designed 11 analysis models to identify iDEGs responsive to whitefly infestation (Table 2.2). These more stringent criteria significantly reduced the numbers of DEGs for most comparisons, which helped to highlight pathways and processes that distinguished R1

and S1 during whitefly infestation. For the 11 interaction models tested, a total of 12,949 cDNAs were classified as iDEGs in one or more models.

Eleven interaction models allowed the temporal differences between R1 and S1 responses to be resolved (Table 2.2; Figure 2.7). Genes that were differentially expressed in R1 vs S1 plants during with early phases of whitefly infestation were highlighted in Interaction models 1-4. Interaction 1 included 1-dpi activities spanning adult feeding and oviposition and Interaction 2 included responses at both 1 dpi and 7 dpi (the time of 1st instar feeding). Small numbers of iDEGs were identified in these comparisons. Interaction 3 identified DEGs associated with adults, eggs and 1st instar feeding (1 dpi-7 dpi, but basal expression in R1 and S1 was not accounted for); the largest number (8573) of iDEGs was revealed in this interaction. Finally, like Interaction 3, Interaction 4 identified DEGs associated with the transition to 1st instar feeding (1 dpi-7 dpi); however, in Interaction 4, the differences in basal expression in R1 and S1 were accounted for and this reduced the number of iDEGs to 1014. Interaction 5 revealed iDEGs that were expressed from 1 to 14 dpi (responses to adults, eggs, and 1st to 3rd instar feeding). Interaction 6 identified iDEGs associated with all of the periods of time when 1st to 4th instars were feeding (7 to 22 dpi).

We also identified iDEGs expressed only in later stages of whitefly feeding in three additional interaction models (Table 2.2; Figure 2.7). Interaction 7 and 8 identified iDEGs only associated with feeding by 2nd and 3rd instar nymphs (14 dpi) (4710 iDEGs) or 4th instar nymphs (22 dpi) (4556 iDEGs), respectively; while interaction 9 identified iDEGs expressed only at both 14 and 22 dpi. Finally, Interactions 10 and 11 were distinct. They identified temporal DEGs expressed only at 14 and 21 dpi in either R1 and S1 plants, respectively.

Because alfalfa's resistance to whiteflies blocks nymph development beyond the first instar, we emphasized on iDEGs identified early during the infestation (Interactions 1-4). iDEGs were examined for putative functions consistent with a role in resistance. In addition, as signaling pathways are modulated by the activity of both activators and repressors, iDEGs with either coordinate or reciprocal expression profiles during these early times were initially examined. These rigorous iDEG analyses enabled identified genes associated with phytohormone-regulated defense responses and the cuticle (see sections below). Collectively, they pointed to plausible mechanisms of alfalfa's whitefly resistance.

The challenges associated with analysis of a *de novo* transcriptome assembly of tetraploid alfalfa

The recent chromosome-assembled tetraploid alfalfa genome has 49,165 annotated genes (Shen et al. 2020). This paper analyzed 163 alfalfa populations from China and noted high genetic diversity within and between lines. As the heritage of the reference genome is distinct from the progenitors of the alfalfa lines R1 and S1 used in our study, we expect significant polymorphisms including gene family expansions and contractions. Currently our *de novo* transcriptome is likely over-estimating the number of DEGs, as it identified a total of 190,627 transcripts representing 124,435 gene sequences. This is in three-fold excess of the number of genes estimated from the reference genome (Shen et al. 2020). It should be noted that when genes that were expressed at very low levels were removed prior our DEG analyses, the number of genes was reduced to 45,718 genes, which is in better alignment with the estimated number of genes in the alfalfa genome. The larger number of transcripts that were detected is likely due to the mean contig size of ~ 760 bp and a contig N50 of 1275 (Supplemental Table 2.1), as well as the fact that many transcripts mapped to multiple

locations in the *de novo* transcriptome. Prior to publication, the quality of the *de novo* transcriptome should be improved. This means in the near future sequence redundancy must be minimized in the *de novo* transcriptome using a sequence clustering method, such as CD-HIT (Fu et al. 2012; Li and Godzik 2006).

The unanticipatedly large number of transcripts identified in my studies has impact on the interpretation of DEG roles in resistance or susceptibility. For example, for some DEG single gene transcripts were identified. For other genes, two or more transcripts were identified either as DEGs or not differentially regulated. Finally, as alfalfa is tetraploid and highly polymorphic, it would not be surprising to identify four different transcripts for a gene and these transcripts could be expressed in different manners as tetraploid genomes allow for genetic drift and neofunctionalization of genes (Cheng et al. 2018; Conant et al. 2014; Comai 2005; Flagel and Wendel 2009). We do not think that the future reanalysis of these data sets will change the discoveries about phytohormone pathways regulation in R1 versus S1 lines in any substantial manner; but we do think it will reduce the total number of DEGs. This might also allow us to make more accurate assessments of variation between gene paralogs that are DEGs.

For the DEGs we identified in the R1 and S1 lines with possible roles in resistance, we report all transcripts detected for transparency. Whenever possible, alfalfa genes were named based on their orthologs in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. As it is common practice to translate basic findings in the model plant Arabidopsis to crops (Studham and MacIntosh 2013; Ferrier et al. 2011; Chew and Halliday 2011; Zhang et al. 2004), in this Chapter, gene function is inferred based on the Arabidopsis ortholog. If multiple transcripts with identity to a single Arabidopsis locus were identified, each has

been given a letter designation. For example, two alfalfa transcripts to the *AtCOI1* genes were identified and designated as *MsCOI1-A* and *MsCOI1-B*.

Enriched gene ontology terms at 0 dpi point to cuticular-and cell wall-mediated defenses in whitefly response

gDEGs that are upregulated or down-regulated in R1 relative to S1 prior to infestation generally maintained that expression modality throughout the entire infestation time course. These data suggest that the defenses that are constitutively up-regulated in R1 may be associated with resistance and those that are constitutively down-regulated in R1 may be susceptibility factors. For this reason and the fact that first-instar nymph development was negatively impacted by alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism, we focused on early timepoints during whitefly infestation.

To this end, we determined if there were enriched gene ontology (GO) terms in R1 plants prior to infestation (0 dpi). We used the R package *goseq* to determine if up- and down-regulated genes were enriched for specific gene ontology (GO) terms (Young et al. 2010). Among the 1582 upregulated gDEGs in R1 at 0 dpi, we found sixteen enriched GO terms (0.05 FDR threshold) over-represented. In the "biological process" ontology, these terms included: anther wall tapetum development, long-chain fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process, suberin biosynthetic process, and fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process (Table 2.4; Figure 2.8; Supplemental Table 2.3). In addition, overrepresented GOs in the "molecular function" ontology included octadecanal decarbonylase activity, aldehyde decarboxylase activity, aldehyde oxygenase (deformylating) activity. In addition, three other molecular functions terms associated fatty metabolism (fatty acid-acyl-CoA reductase (alcohol-forming) activity, alcohol-forming fatty acid-acyl-CoA reductase, and long-chain fatty-acyl-CoA reductase activity) were identified. Among the

2028 downregulated gDEGs, we identified eight enriched GO terms. The six terms in biological process included GO terms associated with defense: defense response, defense response to fungus, protein autophosphorylation, and regulation of hydrogen peroxide metabolic process (Table 2.5; Figure 2.9; Supplemental Table 2.3).

There were 3610 gDEGs identified at 0 dpi. To determine if any 0-dpi upregulated gDEGs continued to be DEGs at other time points of the infestation, we compared the 0-dpi gDEGs, the 553 early-infestation response iDEGs (Interaction 3) and 511 late-infestation response iDEGs (Interaction 9). Among these gDEGs and iDEGs, we identified 174 DEGs upregulated in all three conditions (Figure 2.10; Supplemental Table 2.5). These upregulated DEGs could potentially mediate R1 alfalfa's resistance to whiteflies. Three GO terms were enriched: long-chain fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process (FDR = 9.44E-06), suberin biosynthesis (FDR = 3.58E-05), and fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process (FDR = 2.66E-04). All three GO term categories point to the cuticle and the cell wall's suberin having an important role in alfalfa's resistance to whiteflies.

Role of the cell wall and cuticle in whitefly resistance.

Enriched upregulated GO terms among the shared genes in Figure 2.8 and 2.10 suggested that changes in the cuticle and suberin were associated with alfalfa's whitefly resistance (Tables 2.4 and Supplemental Tables 2.3 and 2.4). The specific transcripts in the enriched GO classes included transcripts for *FATTY ACYL-COA REDUCTASE 1* (*FAR1*) and *FAR4* that are involved in the synthesis of C18-C22 and C18-C20 fatty acid alcohols used for cuticular wax esters and suberin biosynthesis (Vishwanath et al. 2013). In addition, *3-KETOACYL-COA SYNTHASE 2* (*KCS2*), which is part of the fatty acid elongation complex that synthesizes of very long-chain fatty acids (VLCFAs) ranging from C22 to C26 was identified (Trenkamp et al. 2004).

The cuticle forms the hydrophobic barrier that is closely associated with the epidermal cell wall. The cuticle has two layers: the cuticle proper that is primarily waxes and the cuticular layer that is sandwiched between the cuticle proper and the cell wall. The cuticular layer contains cutin, waxes and associated polysaccharides. Cutin and wax biosynthesis occurs in the endoplasmic reticulum (ER) and initiates with C16/C18 fatty acids derived from the chloroplasts. Within the ER, these fatty acids are converted into CoA esters that are used for cutin and very long-chain fatty acid biosynthesis (VLCFA) to produce the cuticular waxes and suberin. Along with cuticular waxes, cutin is a major component of the plant cuticle (Joubès and Domergue 2018). Cutin is a biopolyester interestified with hydroxy and epoxy-hydroxy fatty acids (C_{16} and C_{18}): these C_{16} and C_{18} fatty acids have a terminal hydroxyl and at least one mid chain oxygenation (Nawrath 2002; Fich et al. 2016b; Joubès and Domergue 2018). Cutin resides on top of the cell wall and is a thin, translucent, waterproof barrier that barricades water, solutes and gases (Nawrath 2002).

Suberin is a hydrophilic macromolecule in specialized cell walls that is synthesized in response to wounding, to protect against drought, and sealing for abscission (Graça 2015; Nawrath 2002). Suberin is a polymer formed from phenolic molecules, fatty acids or VLCFAs, and glycerol and are located at the interface of the cell wall and plasma membrane. Suberin levels can vary among different plant tissues and can also accumulate in apoplastic regions in non-cutinized boundary cell layers (Nawrath 2002; Fich et al. 2016b). *FAR1, FAR4 and KCS2* also have roles in suberin biosynthesis in leaves in response to wounding and *KCS2* is also involved in cuticular wax production, which improves responses to abiotic stresses such as drought (Lee et al. 2009; Domergue et al. 2010; Franke et al. 2009).The overrepresentation of DEGs

associated with VLCFAs and suberin among our GO terms pointed to cuticle fortification or suberin biosynthesis might be responsible for whitefly resistance in alfalfa.

Considering the importance of the cuticle and suberin for protection against biotic and abiotic stressors, we identified gDEGs and tDEGs associated with cutin or VLCFA biosynthesis. There are approximately 50 genes involved in cutin and suberin biosynthesis in *Arabidopsis* (Yeats and Rose 2013). Seventy transcripts corresponding to 27 different loci associated with cutin and suberin biosynthesis were identified. Cutin and wax biosynthesis is initiated when LONG CHAIN ACYL-COA SYNTHETASE 1 and 2 (*AtLACS1/2*) activate C_{16} and C_{18} fatty acids by conjugating CoA to these molecules. We identified a *MsLACS2* transcript, which was downregulated in the 22-dpi interaction; however was more upregulated in R1 than S1 at that time (Supplemental Table 2.5; Figure 2.11). We also identified a *MsLACS9* transcript, which was slightly upregulated throughout the infestation. In Arabidopsis, LACS9, along with the functionally redundant LACS4, is involved with channeling fatty acids and lipids from the ER to the plastid and is not directly linked to cutin or wax production in the ER (Jessen et al. 2015).
We identified transcripts for genes involved in the fatty acid elongase (FAE) complex, which is responsible for producing VLCFAs, as well as genes encoding proteins that are associated with the FAE core complex.

In Arabidopsis, four proteins comprise the core FAE complex: ECIFERUM 6 (CER6/CUT1), CER10/ECR**,** VERY-LONG-CHAIN (3R)-3-HYDROXYACYL-COA DEHYDRATASE PASTICCINO 2 (PAS2/HCD), and VERY-LONG-CHAIN 3-OXOACYL-COA REDUCTASE 1 (KCR1/GL8). Four *MsCUT1* and two *MsPAS2* transcripts were identified downregulated iDEGs and or gDEGs. In addition, a *MsKCR2* transcript was an upregulated gDEG; however, in Arabidopsis *AtKCR2* does not contribute to the

functional FAE core complex, while its homolog *AtKCR1* is active in the FAE complex (Nagano et al. 2019).

Furthermore, transcripts for several alfalfa genes that encode proteins that are associated with the FAE core complex were identified including *KSC2, KCS5, KCS11, and CER2* (Kim et al. 2021). In Arabidopsis, KCS2, KCS5, and KCS11 are associated with synthesis of C20, C26-C30, C16-C20 elongation, respectively (Franke et al. 2009; Trenkamp et al. 2004; Blacklock and Jaworski 2006). *MsKCS11, KCS5* and five of the six *KCS2* transcripts are gDEGs at 0 dpi. We found two *MsKCS2* (*MsKCS2-A and -B*) transcripts were upregulated as gDEGs and as iDEGs in several interactions (Supplemental Table 2.5.A; Figure 2.11). However, we also identified three MsKCS2 transcripts (*MsKCS2-C, -D,* and *-F*) as downregulated iDEGs and *MsKCS2-E* was identified as an upregulated and downregulated gDEG and iDEG. *MsKCS5* was identified as a downregulated iDEG at 22 di along with *MsKCS11-A* and *-B*. These data might indicate a trend for the elongation of these smaller LFCAs.

In the ER, FAR proteins utilize the long-chain fatty acids of VLCFAs to form the fatty acid alcohols needed for the synthesis of suberin or waxes; FARs have different substrate specificities based on the fatty acid chain length and saturation. FAR8, FAR4, and FAR1 using C16:0, C20:0, and fatty acids as substrates, respectively (Vishwanath et al. 2013; Domergue et al. 2010). The *MsFAR8*, *MsFAR4*, and ***s***ix *MsFAR1* and were upregulated gDEGs and/or iDEGs. The C18:0, C20:0, and C22:0 primary alcohols are used for suberin biosynthesis. In addition, two *MsFAR3/CER4* transcripts were upregulated gDEGs and/or iDEGs. FAR3/CER4 uses VLC acyl-CoA (C22:0 and C24:0/C26:0) to make VLC alcohols for wax biosynthesis. These data indicate a significant upregulation of genes associated with wax ester formation (Yeats and Rose 2013).

VLC-CoAs can also be converted to VLC aldehydes or VLC alkanes (Yeats and Rose 2013); *CER3* and CER1 control these consecutive biosynthetic steps, respectively.CER1 is a very long chain fatty acid decarbonylase essential for epicuticular wax biosynthesis (Mark et al. 1995; Bernard et al. 2012). Five *MsCER3* transcripts were downregulated throughout the time course. CER3 preferentially uses C30-CoAs as a substrate, but can also use C28, C32 and C34 coAs for aldehyde formation (Jenks et al. 1995; Chen et al. 2003). CER1 uses the CER3 generated aldehydes to form alkanes. Eleven *MsCER1* transcripts were upregulated gDEGs and iDEGs throughout the time course. In addition, two transcripts of for *MsCER1-like1* and one transcript of *MsCER1-like2* displayed similar trends (Supplemental Table 2.5.A; Figure 2.11). The differential regulation of CER3 and CER1 suggests that fewer aldehydes may be available for CER1, which could lead to a deficit of VLC alkanes, secondary alcohols, and ketones, which are important in plant waxes (Yeats and Rose 2013).

Transcripts for genes associated with cutin biosynthesis were also identified as DEGs (Fich et al. 2016a). A *MsHTH* transcript, six transcripts of *MsGPAT6*, and a transcript of *MsGPAT8* were upregulated gDEGs. *AtHTH* is involved in cutin monomer biosynthesis (Xu et al. 2017). AtGPAT6 and AtGPAT8, on the other hand, are acyltransferases which is as essential function of cutin biosynthesis (Yang et al. 2010). These data suggest that cutin biosynthesis maybe upregulated in R1 plants relative to S1.

We also identified transcripts of *MsABCG11* and *MsABCG32,* which encode transporters. In Arabidopsis *ABCG11* and *ABCG32* function as cutin transporters. In addition, *MsABCG11* and its paralog *MsABCG12,* and potentially apoplastic lipid transfer proteins transport waxes to the cuticle proper. While *MsABCG12* transcripts were detected in the transcriptome, none were DEGs. The *MsABCG11s* had three different

expression profiles. *MsABCG11-A* and *-C* were downregulated at early times, while *MsABCG11-B* and -D were upregulated gDEGs. In addition, *MsABCG32* was a downregulated iDEG, however was up at 0 dpi and fluctuates in expression. We also identified a transcript of the lipid transfer protein *MsLTPG1,* which was downregulated as an iDEG. In Arabidopsis, *LTPG1* gene controls cuticular lipid composition but mutants do not alter total wax and cutin monomers in the cuticle (DeBono et al. 2009; Kim et al. 2012). Collectively these data suggest that the wax and cutin composition of the cuticle maybe different in R1 plants than S1 plants.

Three transcription factors that influence cutin and wax biosynthesis genes were identified as DEGs: *ERF106, RAP2.4*, and *SNH3* (Kim et al. 2018a; Yang et al. 2020; Aharoni et al. 2004). In Arabidopsis, *ERF106* is a key negative transcriptional regulator of wax biosynthesis*. A*lso known as DEWAX2, AtERF106 downregulates several genes involved in cuticular wax biosynthesis (*CER1, ACLA2, LACS1, LACS2,* and *KCS12*) (Kim et al. 2018b). Two alfalfa *ERF106* transcripts (*MsERF106-A* and *-B*) were upregulated early and late iDEGs in **(**Supplemental Table 2.5.A; Figure 2.11). If similar in function to the *AtERF106*, the upregulation of *MsERF106* would point to downstream targets being downregulated. However, in our dataset *MsCER1* and *MsLACS2* transcripts were upregulated in our dataset suggesting that the role of MsERF106 in wax biosynthesis may be different in alfalfa. AtRAP2*.4* is a transcription factor that activates *KCS2* and *CER1* under drought conditions (Yang et al. 2020). *MsRAP2.4* was an early, upregulated iDEG; this is well correlated with the upregulation of several *MsKCS2 and MsCER1* transcripts in R1 plants. Finally, in Arabidopsis three SHINY genes (*SNH1-3)* are functionally redundant and induce of cuticular wax and cutin biosynthesis genes (Aharoni et al. 2004). One *MsSNH3* transcript was a DEG. While the *MsSNH3* transcript

was identified as a downregulated iDEG at 22 dpi, its transcript levels were elevated in R1 at 0 and 1 dpi; however, this difference did not meet the criteria as a gDEG. SNHs regulate genes involved in the early stages of VLCFA biosynthesis. The elevated (but not statistically significant) levels of *MsSNH3* transcripts early might point to increased production of waxes and cutins early with a repressed phase at later times after infestation.

Finally, while we have not fully explored genes associated with cell wall biosynthesis and modification; this will occur prior to publication. Two genes suggest that cell wall modification may be substantially different in R1 vs S1 plants. *MsRWA3-A* and *MsPMR5* transcripts are gDEGs that are 26 and 22 -fold higher in R1 than S1 plants. In Arabidopsis RWAs and PMR5 are involved in acetylation of xylan during secondary cell wall biosynthesis and pectin, respectively (Manabe et al. 2013). The elevated levels of these transcripts point to the fortification of the cell wall. We also identified several *POLYGALATURONAE INHIBITOR 1* transcripts (*MsPGIP1-A-G*) that were all upregulated as gDEGs and iDEGs throughout the infestation; PGIP1 have a positive role in cell wall integrity by inhibiting polygalacturonase activity in microbes and insects whi (Ferrari et al. 2006; De Lorenzo et al. 2001). The upregulation of PGIP1 points to another means of potentially inhibiting whitefly infestation.

These data point to increased VLCFA biosynthesis as well as cuticle and cell wall fortification in the R1 line. Collectively, these data strongly suggest that the physical barriers of the cuticle and cell wall may be modified in R1 plant prior to infestation and modulated after infestation. In addition, as elucidated in the next several section of the Dissertation, R1 plant have a profound reprogramming of JA-, SA-, ABA- and ET-

regulated defense signaling, as well as differences in transcripts associated with the PAMP/MAMP triggered immunity.

Jasmonic acid biosynthesis and signaling genes are downregulated in whitefly-resistant alfalfa.

Jasmonic acid (JA)-regulated responses are associated with defense against necrotrophic pathogens, as well as tissue-damaging and phloem-feeding herbivores, in numerous plant species (Yates-Stewart et al. 2020; Pré et al. 2008; Schuman et al. 2018). Precedent for the importance of JA-regulated defenses in antagonizing whitefly nymph development was provided by Zarate et al. (2007). Using JA- and SA-defense signaling mutants, Zarate et al. showed that *B. tabaci* MEAM1 induces SA-regulated and suppresses JA-regulated defense genes. They also showed that JA regulates the defenses that are critical for basal resistance to whiteflies and actively deter whitefly nymph development. For this reason, we looked for differences JA-biosynthesis and -signaling genes in R1 and S1 plants in our iDEG, gDEG and tDEG data sets. Surprisingly, several DEGs in our dataset point to repression of the JA-signaling pathway upon whitefly infestation of the R1 relative to S1 alfalfa plants.

One-hundred thirty DEGs with a role in JA biosynthesis, signaling, transcriptional regulation, or JA-mediated defenses were identified as gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.B; Figure 2.12). Several genes with antagonistic or synergistic roles in JA signaling were upregulated or downregulated, respectively. While many of the genes involved with JA biosynthesis or JA modification were not identified as DEGs, a few were identified as DEGs. For example, R1 plants had lower levels of *MsLOX2-B, MsLOX6* and *MsACX1-A*.

Three genes involved in JA modifications were DEGs. *AtJAR1* conjugates Ile to JA to product the bioactive JA-Ile. Three of the four *MsJAR1* transcripts were downregulated suggesting lower levels of bioactive JA in R1 plants. In addition, all four *MsCYP94B1* transcripts, which encode the enzyme that converts JA-Ile into its inactive 12-hydroxy-JA-Ile form, were also downregulated at all times during whitefly infestation. In contrast, *MsJMT* that is critical for production of the volatile MeJA was upregulated.

In the resting state when JA levels are at low levels, MYC2-dependent JA-response genes are silent (Yang et al. 2019). These genes are suppressed by JAM2 proteins that competitively bind MYC2 binding sites. MYC2 is in a repressive complex with JAZ, NINJA, and TPL Activation of MYC2-dependent JA expression is dependent on recruitment of HDA6, a histone acetylase needed to open chromatin regions and for the tethering of the JA receptor COI via MED25 to the JAZ-NINJA-TPL complex. Upon binding its ligand JA-Ile, COI1 binds JAZ proteins and delivers them to SCF complex for ubiquitylation and JAZ protein turnover, thereby activating MYC2-dependent gene expression. Several of the regulatory components important for activation of JA-response genes (*MsMYC2A-C*, *MsMED25A-B, MsCOIA-B*, and *MsHDA*6) were DEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.B; Figure 2.12). However, the reciprocal regulation of *MsMED25-A* and *-B* and *MsCOI1-A* and *-B* made their potential roles in resistance difficult to predict (Supplemental Table 2.5.B; Figure 2.12). For MYC2, *MsMYC2A* was identified as an iDEG, gDEG and tDEG and was down regulated > 22 fold in R1 at multiple times after whitefly infestation; while *MsMYC2B-C* were both up-regulated in R1.

In contrast, a more compelling picture was seen when the genes that negatively regulate JA-response genes were examined (Supplemental Table 2.5.B; Figure 2.11). All four *JAM* transcripts were up-regulated in R1. Eleven JAZ genes were identified as

DEGs including: *MsJAZ1-A-C, MsJAZ2, MsJAZ3, MsJAZ4, MsJAZ6,* and *MsJAZ12-A-D*. Seven of these transcripts were up-regulated, while *MsJAZ4, MsJAZ6, and MsJAZ12-C,and MsJAZ12-D* were down-regulated in R1. Of the three *MsNINJA* transcripts, two were up-regulated and one of the two *TPL* transcripts were upregulated. Collectively, these data suggest that R1 alfalfa has a repressed JA-signaling response.

This conclusion is further strengthened by the regulation of additional regulators of JA signaling. MPK4 is a negative regulator SA signaling and promotes JA/ET-dependent responses in a PAD4-dependent manner (Brodersen et al. 2006). Two *MsMPK4* transcripts are down-regulated in R1and two *MsPAD4* transcripts are upregulated, consistent with a lower level of JA signaling. More recently the LRR-RLK receptor *AtLIK1* was identified as a positive regulator of JA/ET-signaling and a negative regulator of chitin- and flg22-mediated PAMP-triggered immunity (Le et al. 2014). Twenty-one *MsLIK1* transcripts were identified and 18 are down-regulated in R1 relative to S1 plants in response to whitefly infestation. Collectively, these data also support the hypothesis that several components of the JA-signaling is down-regulated in the whitefly-resistant R1 plants

SA signaling is repressed in R1 alfalfa in response to whitefly feeding.

Given the reciprocity of JA and SA signaling in whitefly infestation in Arabidopsis (Zarate et al. 2007; Kempema et al. 2007; Zhang et al. 2013) and the apparent down-regulation of JA signaling in R1 plants, we examined the impact of whitefly feeding on SA biosynthesis and modification, signaling and response genes in R1 and S1 plants. We identified 149 SA-responsive transcripts in our dataset as either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.C; Figure 2.12).

AtCBP60g and AtSARD1 are central defense regulators serving as transcription factors that promote SA biosynthesis and also serve as major regulators of other SA-

responses (Sun et al. 2015; Tongjun et al. 2018; Wang et al. 2011). In addition, to their role in activating SA biosynthesis, AtCBP60g and AtSARD1 activate the genes essential for the synthesis of pipecolic acid (Pip) and the mobile SAR signal N-hydroxypipecolic acid (NHP) (Huang et al. 2020b). One *MsCBP60g* and three *MsSARD1-A-C* transcripts were identified. All but one (*MsSARD1-B*) of these transcripts were downregulated gDEGs and iDEGs in R1 versus S1 suggesting that SA, Pip and NHP synthesis and other SA-regulated defense responses may be impaired.

In plants, the ICS (isochorismate), PAL (phenylalanine ammonium lyase) and a minor, recently discovered PBS3/EPS1 pathway for SA biosynthesis are active (Peng et al. 2021b). In addition, eight genes are control in chemical modifications of SA (Peng et al. 2021b). To date, the pathway(s) used by alfalfa is unknown. We identified seven *PAL1* transcripts downregulated at 0 dpi, however they did not meet the statistical criteria as gDEGs. All nine *PAL1* transcripts were identified as downregulated iDEGs at 22 dpi in R1. The SA transporter (*EDS5*) was not identified as iDEGs or gDEGs. However, an ICS1-regulator gene *PHB3* was an upregulated gDEG and iDEG. PHB3 is one of several prohibitins that forms a complex with ISC1 to promote ISC1 accumulation (Seguel et al. 2018). In contrast, *MsICS2* and four *MsPAL1* genes were identified as tDEGs that were down regulated at all time points or at 7 dpi, respectively, in R1 relative to S1 plants (Supplemental Table 2.5.C; Figure 2.12). These data suggest that SA biosynthesis genes are not regulated differentially in R1 plants during whitefly infestation; this is distinct from the responses of Arabidopsis to whitefly feeding (Kempema et al. 2007).

SARD4, ALD1, and *FMO1* are responsible for three sequential steps in NHP biosynthesis (Huang et al. 2020a). Ms*SARD4* and Ms*ALD1*, which synthesize Pip, were

downregulated gDEGs and *MsFMO1*, which converts Pip to NHP, was an upregulated gDEG in the R1 genotype at 7 dpi. In addition, a Pip oxidase is a gDEG in R1, with lower levels in R1 initially and then increasing after whitefly infestation. Collectively, these data suggest that if protein levels reflect RNA levels, R1 plants may be deficient in the two local (SA and Pip) and the mobile SAR signal NHP, which are essential for activation of SA-responsive genes and induction of SAR. We are collaborating with Dr. Paul Fraser (Royal Holloway University London) to assess if there are changes in the levels of SA, Pip and NHP in R1 and S1 plants after *B. tabaci* infestation.

SA is perceived by NPR1, NPR3 and NPR4; none are DEGs in alfalfa. However, some of the TGA transcription factors that interact with NPR1 that are critically important in deploying SA-dependent defenses were gDEGs in alfalfa R1 (Gatz 2013; Peng et al. 2021b) (Supplemental Table 2.5.C; Figure 2.12). TGA1/TGA4 positively regulate SARD1 and CBP60g to activate SA-dependent defenses indirectly (Sun et al. 2015; Sun et al. 2018), TGA1 and TGA4 are downregulated iDEGs and gDEGs and consistent with their downregulated was the fact the *MsDLO1*, which is the major target of AtTGA1/4, was a downregulated early iDEG and gDEG. In addition, MsTGA6 was a down-regulated iDEG and gDEG. In Arabidopsis TGA2/5/6 are redundant and critical for SA-induced defenses and SAR (Zhang et al. 2003). Collectively, these data indicate that key regulators of SA-dependent defenses are down-regulated in alfalfa R1.

In Arabidopsis, indolic glucosinolates, camalexin and transport are critical components of defense (Lemarié et al. 2015; Stotz et al. 2011). While alfalfa does not produce glucosinolates nor camalexin, a number of genes suggest alfalfa may produce indolic compounds associated with defense and these compounds are down-regulated in R1 plants. For example, in Arabidopsis, AtPEN2 (a myrosinase), AtPEN3 (an SA-

induced transporter) and camalexin biosynthetic enzymes (CYP79B2, CYP79B3, PAD3) are SA-response genes. In alfalfa, *MsPEN2* and three of the four *MsPEN3* transcripts (*MSPEN3-A,-C, and -D*) were downregulated gDEGs; it is noteworthy that *MsPEN3-A* is downregulated over 25 fold (Supplemental Table 2.5.C; Figure 2.12). While alfalfa is not reported to produce glucosinolates, these data suggest that alfalfa may produce a glucose-conjugated indolic compound that is transported as cargo to the apoplast during alfalfa's SA-mediated defenses and these defenses are blocked in R1 plants.

Pattern-triggered immunity and Effector-triggered immunity are impaired in R1 plants

PAMP/MAMP-triggered immunity (PTI) is controlled by plasma membrane pattern-recognition receptors (PRRs), which recognize pest/pathogen-derived and modified plant host-molecules to activate defense (Zipfel 2009, 2008). PTI controls non-host responses and responses to non-adapted pathogens and pests. Effector-triggered immunity (ETI) is mediated by cytoplasmic nucleotide-binding leucine rich repeat (NLR) receptors, which recognize pathogen/pest effectors or changes in host-plant proteins that report the action of an effector. ETI controls host-plant resistance, which is often associated with localized cell death. The signaling components of ETI and PTI immune pathways are known and they activate a set of transcriptional and cellular defense responses (Chang et al. 2022; Martel et al. 2021; Bigeard et al. 2015; Zipfel 2009). Basal immunity describes the defense responses triggered by pathogens/pests that deploy effectors to impair PTI; this occurs in a majority of pest/pathogen interactions and is thought to reflect a diminished PTI response and weak ETI response (Dongus and Parker 2021a). As we outline below, our transcriptome evidence indicates that both PTI and ETI is impaired in R1 alfalfa plants.

We identified 61 alfalfa DEGs that were orthologs of Arabidopsis genes linked to PTI including four PRRs *(FLS2, EFR, LYK5, LYM1)* and co-regulators (*BAK1, BIR1, SOBIR1, IOS1, LYK4, CHIB1*) (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13). In Arabidopsis, EFR and FLS2 perceive bacterial peptide motifs derived from elongation factor-Tu (elf18) and flagellin (flg22) (Zipfel et al. 2006; Chinchilla et al. 2006). The *MsEFR* and three *MsFLS2* transcripts were downregulated iDEGs and gDEGs in R1 relative to S1 at all timepoints prior to and after whitefly infestation. AtFLS2 and AtEFR use three co-receptors (BAK1, BKK1 and BIK1) (Li et al. 2019; Roux et al. 2011; Yuan et al. 2021; Wang et al. 2014; Liu et al. 2013; Lu et al. 2010). Three *MsBAK1* transcripts were detected but only *MsBAK-A* was downregulated at all times in R1. In contrast, transcripts encoding the LysM-domaining containing PRR receptors *MsLYM1* and four of five *MsLYS5* were up-regulated gDEGs. AtLYM1 and AtLYK5 are PRRs and are high-affinity receptors that bind peptidoglycans and chitin, respectively (Willmann et al. 2011; Cao et al. 2014). AtLYK5 uses the co-receptors CERK1, IOS1 and FERONIA (FER) for chitin perception (Cao et al. 2014). *MsCERK1, MsIOS1* and 16 of the 25 *MsFER* transcripts were down regulated iDEGs and gDEGs. Finally, AtLYK4 is a low affinity chitin-binding protein that forms complexes with LYK5 (Cao et al. 2014) (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13). Two *MsLYK4* transcripts were downregulated DEGs in R1 plants. Collectively these data paint a complex portrait of PTI signaling. In R1 alfalfa, signaling by FLS2, ERF1 and the low-affinity chitin receptor LYK4 is likely to be impaired. The ability of the LYK5 PRR to perceive chitin and transduce signaling is harder to discern. as *MsLYK5* is upregulated but many of its co-receptors are down-regulated. As insect cuticles contain chitin and chitin polymers are shed during molts and line the canals of the stylets (Walker and Perring 1994; Rosell et al. 1995; Pollard 1955; Jiang and Walker

2003), the reciprocal regulation of *MsLYK5* and its co-receptor in R1 plants may reflect an autoregulatory loop to prevent hyperactivation of chitin-triggered PTI. The upregulation of *MsLYS3*, the peptidoglycan receptor, was well correlated with the several of the transcripts encoding the acidic endochitinase (*MsCHIA*). This endochitinase releases small peptidoglycans from longer polymers; the smaller peptidoglycans are the ligands for LYS3 (Liu et al. 2014). These data suggest that R1 plants maybe be primed for perception of pathogen and pest cell wall/cuticle components.

The impairment of PTI signaling is also reflected at the level of the downstream MAP kinase signaling cascades that are triggered after PRRs perceive their ligands. MEKK1 is phosphorylated by BIK1 to activate two down-stream signaling cascades. In Arabidopsis, the MEKK1-MKK4/5-MPK3/6 cascade is essential for inducing immune response genes, glucosinolate and camalexin biosynthesis and regulating ethylene biosynthesis (Wang et al. 2018; Han et al. 2010). *MsMEKK1A-B* and *MsMPK3* are upregulated DEGs. The MEKK1-MKK1/2-MPK4 negatively regulates SA biosynthesis and *PR* gene expression and enhances the expression of the ET/JA-defense response pathway in Arabidopsis (Gao et al. 2008). *MsMKK2-B* and *-C* are upregulated gDEGs across the whitefly infestation period and *MsMKK2-A* transcript levels are lower in R1 than S1 at 0 dpi but its RNA levels increase throughout the infestation, respectively (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13). In addition, two *MsMPK4* transcripts are downregulated at all timepoints in R1 after whitefly infestation. As MAP kinase cascades are primarily controlled at the posttranscriptional level, the significance of the changes *MEKK1, MKK2, MPK3,* and *MPK4* gene expression in alfalfa is hard to predict. Downstream of MPK4 is MKS1, which regulates WRKY33 activity and the induction of

the indolic camalexin in Arabidopsis. While *MsMKS1* was not a DEG, *MsWRKY33-A-C* were down and upregulated DEGs in R1. Again, painting a complex picture of the impact of the MPK4-signaling pathway.

Associated with both innate immunity and ETI in Arabidopsis are the three related nucleocytoplasmic lipase-like proteins EDS1, SAG101 and PAD4 (Dongus and Parker 2021a). EDS1 and SAG101 interact to heterodimer and EDS1- PAD4 heterodimer to transduce SA-mediated defense responses. All five *MsEDS1* transcripts were down-regulated iDEGs and gDEGs (all timepoints). Nine of the 16 *MsSAG101* transcripts were also downregulated, while *MsPAD4* transcripts were upregulated. Since EDS1 and SAG101 are critical for ETI's transcriptional reprogramming and cell death with TIR NLRs (Lapin et al. 2019b), the *MsEDS1* and *MsSAG101* data suggest that ETI may be significantly impaired in R1 alfalfa.

ACTIVATED DISEASE RESISTANCE 1 (ARD1)-type and N REQUIREMENT GENE 1 (NRG1)-type are NLR helper proteins, which activate EDS1-mediated ETI triggered by TIR-domain NLR receptors (Lapin et al. 2019a). The ADR1 works with the EDS1-PAD4 complex and has a smaller role in ETI-induced cell death (Pruitt et al. 2021; Chini et al. 2004). *MsADR1* transcripts were not DEGs. EDS1-SAG101-NRG1 activate ETI and provokes host cell death. Two classes of NRG1 transcripts were detected in alfalfa *MsNRG1.1A-K* and *MsNRG1.2.* The majority of these transcripts were upregulated in R1 plants (either early or late) after infestation (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13).

EDS-SAG101-mediated cell death is finely controlled to prevent serendipitous activation of this cell death pathway by SNC1, SRFR1, TCP8/14/15 and MOS1 (Dongus and Parker 2021b; Lapin et al. 2019b). Even small increases in the SNC1 causes

autoactivation of immunity and cell death (Gou and Hua 2012); reciprocally, loss-of-function *snc1* mutants prevents EDS1-dependent cell death. SNC1 is a TIR-NLR that activates the cell death pathway when over-expressed. SNC1 transcription is positively regulated by MOS1and TCP8/14/15; although none of these transcription factors were identified as DEGs after whitefly infestation. SNC1 is also negatively regulated by SRFR1 and TPR1/2/3. After whitefly infestation, two *MsSNC1* transcripts were downregulated gDEGs and iDEGs. The *MsTPR3* transcript was a downregulated gDEG in R1 at all times after infestation and one *MsTPR3* transcript was an upregulated gDEG. The downregulation of *MsSNC1* is unambiguous; therefore, it is not clear if the changes in the three *MsTPR3* transcripts are important in SNC1 regulation given their disparate regulation in R1 plants.

Finally, SNC1 triggers cell death by activating the DEFENSE NO DEATH1 (CNGC2, cyclic nucleotide-gated ion channel 2). *MsCNGC21* is a down-regulated gDEG; this is well correlated with the down-regulation of SNC1 (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13) . As PTI and ETI pathways converge (Chang et al. 2022) and is also noteworthy that AtCNGC20 activity is carefully modulated by AtBAK1 as high levels of CNGC20 induce cell death (Yu et al. 2019a). Three *MsCNCG20* transcripts were all down-regulated gDEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.D; Figure 2.13).

CC-NLRs provide host plant resistance to many pathogens and most hemipteran pests R genes are CC-NLRs (Kapos et al. 2019; Borrelli et al. 2018). Insights into the regulation of CC-NLRs in R1 and S1 were limited. Recently, the structure of the first CC-NLR resistosome was elucidated using the NLR ZAR1, which recognizes many pathogen effectors, its associated ZAR-associated pseudokinases (ZRKs), the pathogen effector, and PBL proteins that form a pore that promotes calcium influx and ROS

production (Ullrich 2021; Burdett et al. 2019; Wang et al. 2019). MsZAR1 was identified as a tDEG and the ZRK known as MsRKS1 was identified as a down-regulated gDEG at all times after whitefly infestation of R1 plants.

ABA Biosynthesis is repressed in resistant alfalfa in response to whitefly.

The trends for downregulation of genes associated with SA- and JA- signaling, as well as PTI and ETI components, in the whitefly resistant R1 line were unanticipated, as previous studies in the *B. tabaci*-Arabidopsis interactions demonstrated whiteflies induced SA-regulated defenses and suppressed the JA-regulated defenses that actively antagonized whitefly nymph development (Kempema et al. 2007; Zarate et al. 2007). As abscisic acid (ABA) regulates defense signaling, often in an antagonistic manner to JA- and SA-regulated responses (Checker et al. 2018; Yasuda et al. 2008), and has a critical role is adaptation to abiotic stresses such as drought, cold and salinity (Bharath et al. 2021; Munemasa et al. 2015), we interrogated the regulation of the ABA pathway. It is also noteworthy that ABA plays a significant role in *Brassica oleraceae's* host-plant resistance to the whitefly *Aleyrodes proletella* (the cabbage whitefly) (Broekgaarden et al. 2018; Cao et al. 2011). ABA has also been implicated to have a role in cassava's resistance to whiteflies (Garceau 2021).

To investigate if ABA-regulated processes were associated with alfalfa's resistance mechanism, 123 DEGs with a role in ABA biosynthesis, signaling or responses were identified from the literature. ABA is a 15-C compound that is derived from the chloroplast-synthesized isoprenoids, therefore the genes associated with the chloroplast MEP (2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate) pathway, carotenoid pathway and enzymes committed to ABA biosynthesis were examined and iDEGs, gDEGs and tDEGs identified (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14). The methylerythritol 4-

phosphate (*MEP*) *pathway* (MEP) pathway is highly regulated at several levels (Banerjee and Sharkey 2014; Rodríguez-Concepción and Boronat 2015). In addition to providing the isoprenoid precursors for many downstream pathways, its intermediate MEcPP (methyl erythritol cyclopyrophosphate) is a key regulator of SA and JA responses (Lemos et al. 2016; Xiao et al. 2012). Genes encoding enzymes for six steps in the MEP pathway were DEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14). DXS controls flux into the MEP pathway, as upregulation of *DXS* increases ABA levels, as well as gibberellins, carotenoids, or tocopherols (Estévez et al. 2001). Two *DXS* orthologs (*MsDXS-A* and *-B*) were upregulated gDEGs. Increases in DXR can also increase isoprenoid production (Carretero-Paulet et al. 2002). In contrast to DXS, the two *MsDXR* transcripts were down regulated DEGs at all timepoints after whitefly infestation of R1. Finally, HDS, which is the penultimate step in the MEP pathway and catabolizes the defense signal MEcPP, was strongly up-regulated in R1 plants when whitefly adults are feeding and egg deposited (1 dpi). These data point to possible increased production of isoprenoids in R1; however not all transcripts are consistent with this pattern and there are other levels of control that are active in modulating this pathway.

Based on changes in alfalfa transcripts associated with carotenoid and ABA biosynthesis, these pathways were suppressed in whitefly-infested R1 plants (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14). Transcripts for the alfalfa *PDS, ZDS1-A-B, CRTISO, LUT1,* CYP97B3, *ABA1-A-E, AAO1, AAO3A-B, ABA2, and ABA3-A-B* were all downregulated iDEGs and/or gDEGs at all times after whitefly infestation (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14). In contrast, the *MsAAO2* and *MsAAO3-C* transcripts were only down-regulated at 0 h. Finally, the only gene up-regulated transcript was *MsCYP707A3*, which encodes for the major ABA catabolic enzyme - ABA 8'-hydroxylase (Okamoto et

al. 2011; Nambara and Marion-Poll 2005). Hydroxylated ABAs are further processed or are directly imported into the vacuole for storage and ready deployment under stress (Bharath et al. 2021; Kuromori et al. 2018). Collectively, these data indicate that ABA biosynthesis is likely impaired in the whitefly-resistant R1 plants prior to and after whitefly infestation (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14).

The core module used for ABA perception and initiation of ABA signaling is composed of ABA receptors (PYR and PYLs), protein phosphatases (PP2C, *ABI1*), and a set of protein kinases (SnRK2/3/6/7/8 and CDPK) (Chen et al. 2020). DEGs associated with these functions were examined, no compelling conclusion about the modulation of ABA perception in R1 plants could be made based on transcript changes. This is because only a small number of ABA receptors were identified as DEGs and the variable regulation of the receptor DEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.E; Figure 2.14). For example, while *MsPYL4-A/B* transcripts increased over time, *MsPYL8* transcripts declined across the whitefly infestation time-course. Similarly, *MsABI1, MsPP2CA, MsSnRK2E,* and *MsSnRK2C* were DEGs. Multiple transcripts for these genes were identified and were often reciprocally regulated. For example, *MsPP2C-A* was upregulated and *MsPP2C-B* was downregulated at all timepoints after infestation.

Subsequent steps in ABA signaling are regulated at the transcriptional level and by a complex series of post-translational events including phosphorylation/ dephosphorylation and ubiquitylation for degradation by the proteasome; this regulation includes activators and suppressors of signaling (Chen et al. 2020; Yu et al. 2019b). Of the activators, eight transcription factors were identified as DEGs and had variable expression patterns. We detected seven *OSMOTIN34* transcripts. *MsOSM34-A, -B* and *-C* were highly upregulated at 0 h and all other times after infestation; while other

MsOSM34 transcripts had less pronounced regulatory patterns. Of the genes associated with negative regulation of ABA that were detected as DEGs, two transcription factors (*MsATAF1, MsICE1*), two *MsCPL-A,B* (a kinase) and half of the *MsERD15* transcripts (a negative regulator with unknown mechanism) were upregulated; consistent with the hypothesis that ABA biosynthesis is suppressed in R1 plants. In contrast, *FERONIA(FER)* is a negative regulator of ABA signaling in Arabidopsis (Yu et al. 2012). *MsFER* transcripts were predominantly downregulated DEGs. It is noteworthy that *FERONIA* is also important in PTI and its downregulation appears to be linked to a defective SA and PTI response (see sections above).

From these data, we can conclude ABA biosynthesis and signaling are downregulated in R1 with several signaling and responsive genes showing confounding results.

Ethylene signaling is induced during alfalfa's resistance response to whiteflies.

As SA, JA, and ABA biosynthesis and/or signaling did not correlate with the whitefly resistance in R1 alfalfa, we investigated that last of the four major defense phytohormones - ethylene (ET). ET has a known role in basal immunity to herbivores and it was possible that ET biosynthesis, signaling or responses would have a role in whitefly resistance in alfalfa (Anstead et al. 2010; Broekgaarden et al. 2015; Louis et al. 2015a; Lu et al. 2014; Qi et al. 2020). Five genes involved in ET biosynthesis were identified including SAM synthase (*MsSAM1*-A,B), Ms*ACS1/6/8* and *MsACO3*; their transcript levels are not well correlated with whitefly resistance (Supplemental Table 2.5.F; Figure 2.15). However, the major ethylene biosynthetic gene ACS5 was not detected as a DEG. Two negative regulators of ET biosynthesis were detected as DEGs: *TARGET OF RAPAMYCIN* (*MsTORA-C*) and *MsETO1*. *MsETO1* was a downregulated

iDEG and gDEG. In Arabidopsis ETO1 binds ACS5 to inhibit its activity and target it for turnover by the 26S proteasome (Yoshida et al. 2005). As ACS5 is regulated post-translationally by ETO1, this suggests that this major rate limiting enzyme may increase the synthesis of ACC, the immediate precursor of ET. Supporting this premise was the fact that two of three *MsTOR* transcripts (MsTOR-*A and -C)* were strongly downregulated at all times pre and post whitefly infestation. TOR is a protein kinase with roles in growth and development. TOR suppression in *Arabidopsis* is also linked to induced phytohormone signaling (Fingar and Blenis 2004; Dong et al. 2015).

ET signaling is complex with many levels of transcriptional, posttranscriptional and posttranslational regulation (Broekgaarden et al. 2015). ET is perceived by five ET receptors (ETR1, ERS1, EIN4, ETR2, and ERS2). We detected three *MsETR1*, two *MsERS1* and one *MsEIN4* transcripts as gDEGs or iDEGs (Supplemental Table 2.5.F; Figure 2.15). There was no consistent trend in their regulation and a correlation with whitefly resistance was not possible. In the resting state, the kinase CTR1 phosphorylates EIN2 and EIN2 activity is suppressed and ETR1/2 promote EIN2 turnover to keep ET signaling at low levels (Sakai et al. 1998; Bisson and Groth 2010). *MsETR1/2* were not DEGs, but two *MsCTR1* transcripts were detected; one was upregulated and one downregulated. However, the chromatin associated protein EEN promotes EIN2 transcription (Zander et al. 2019) and *MsEEN* transcripts were upregulated gDEGs; however, *MsEIN2* was not detected as a DEG. With ET binding to its receptors, the plasma membrane bound EIN2 is cleaved and EIN2's C-terminal end (EIN2 C-end) is translocated to the nucleus to activate the transcription factors EIN3 and EIN3-like to inducde ET-regulated defenses. Two *MsEIN3-B* transcripts were detected; *MsEIN3B* is an upregulated gDEG and iDEG and *MsEIN3-A* transcript levels were also

elevated in R1 vs S1 plants and its levels increased over the whitefly infestation timecourse, although it was not designated as an upregulated DEG. This suggests that ET signaling may be enhanced in R1 plants.

In Arabidopsis, EIN3 is negatively regulated by EBF1 and EBF2, which are F box proteins that stimulate EIN3 turnover (Binder et al. 2007). Four *MsEBF1* transcripts were detected and three were downregulated across the entire whitefly infestation timecourse. These data suggest a rise in EIN3 proteins and therefore ET signaling would be expected in R1 plants. Furthermore, *AtEBF1* transcripts are negatively regulated by EIN2 C-end. EIN2 C-end binds *EBF1* mRNAs and delivers it to processing (P) bodies for turnover by the 5'-exoribonuclease EIN5/XRN4 and, by inference LARP1, which delivers EIN5 to its target transcripts (Olmedo et al. 2006; Merret et al. 2013). The levels of EBF1 are consistent with the dissipation of CTR1's negative role in modulated "free" EIN2 C-end. In contrast, the transcript levels of the four MsEIN5 transcripts, which were downregulated DEGs, and the LARP1 transcript, which was an upregulated DEG, were not consistent with the observed regulation of EBF1 transcripts in R1 alfalfa after whitefly infestation (Supplemental Table 2.5.F; Figure 2.15).

In addition, EER4, also known as TAF9, is an upregulated DEG. EER4 binds to EIN3 and positively regulates the activities of the EIN3 and EIN3-like transcription factors to activate ET signaling (Robles et al. 2007) (Supplemental Table 2.5.F; Figure 2.15). Consistent with the activation of ET signaling by EIN3 is the increased transcript levels for many ET-dependent genes. The most striking examples are the ET-dependent ERF transcription factors that were up-regulated DEGs. ERFs have been linked to transcription activation and repression of ET signaling (Binder 2020; Thirugnanasambantham et al. 2015).

We also identified large number proteins in the AP2/ERF (Ethylene responsive factor) transcription factor family as DEGs; however, only a subset of these genes were likely to be ET-responsive based on their Arabidopsis orthologs (Nakano et al. 2006; Raghavan et al. 2006; Huang et al. 2015). Several were upregulated DEGs including *ERF4/5/105/106* and *RAP2.3/2.4/2.6* (Supplemental Table 2.5.F; Figure 2.15). *ERF4* is a negative regulator of chitin signaling, while *ERF5* is known as a negative regulator of ET signaling (Yang et al. 2005; Babula et al. 2006). We identified an upregulated ortholog of *ERF4* (*MsERF4*) and two orthologs of *ERF5*, one upregulated as a gDEG and one downregulated as a gDEG and iDEG. *ERF105/106* are also positive regulators of ET signaling and were both identified as upregulated iDEGs early in infestation. We also identified several upregulated orthologs of *PR-3* (AT3G12500), a known basic endochitinase B responsive to JA and ET; these *MsPR-3* transcripts are upregulated gDEGs at all times after infestation or induced early upon whitefly infestation. Collectively, the repression of negative ET regulators and the induction of *EIN2*, *EIN3, CHI-B, PR-3s* and several ERFs suggest that ET-signals and downstream responses are induced and are well correlated with R1's whitefly resistance.

Discussion

The use of genomic and transcriptomic tools to identify the roles of specific plant defense pathways against pests and pathogens has been helpful across the plant kingdom. The advent of de-novo assemblers has enabled the analysis of non-model plant species, many of which hold significant agricultural value (Robertson et al. 2010; Ward et al. 2012). The use of transcriptomics to compare time courses of resistant and susceptible plants infested with Hemipteran insects, in particular, has been used recently

to better comprehend resistance mechanisms against these elusive plant pests. The number of transcriptomic analyses of resistant/susceptible plants in response to hemipteran pests has increased recently including numerous responses to aphids ((Studham and MacIntosh 2013; Chapman et al. 2018; Louis et al. 2015a; Tu et al. 2018a; An et al. 2019; Pingault et al. 2021) and planthoppers (Zhang et al. 2019a; Tan et al. 2020; Satturu et al. 2021) . The elucidation of whitefly resistance in *Brassica*, cotton, and cassava through transcriptomic and metabolomic analyses has provided some basis of understanding of whitefly-resistance mechanisms in model and non-model plant species (Broekgaarden et al. 2018; Li et al. 2016; Garceau 2021; Irigoyen et al. 2020; Perez-Fons et al. 2019).

Our goal was to investigate the potent whitefly resistance mechanism in alfalfa. To achieve this goal, we used *de-novo* transcriptome assembly to analyze differential gene expression during whitefly infestation of whitefly-resistant and -susceptible alfalfa. In Chapter 1, we identified a highly resistant (R1) and a highly susceptible (S1) alfalfa lines from the whitefly-resistant population (UC2845) (Teuber et al. 1997). We showed that R1 is an undesirable host for MEAM1 adults and their nymphs are severely delayed in development. Such a distinct phenotype between two closely related lines made them prime candidates for comparative transcriptomic analyses. Using gDEGs and iDEGs, the rigorous comparisons that compensated for developmental time, identified defense pathways and physical barrier modifications that were likely significant contributors to alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism.

Principal component analysis (PCA) and heatmaps that displayed transcript profiles across the 21-d infestation time course showed that resistance was driven primarily driven by genotype, not by temporal differences in gene expression. There is

precedence for a constitutively active resistance to phloem-feeding Hemipteran pests in the literature (Chiozza et al. 2010; Studham and MacIntosh 2013). For example, Chiozza et al. (2010) showed that amino acids levels were higher in soybeans resistant to the soybean aphid than their susceptible counterparts prior to infestation. Studham and MacIntosh (2013) extended these studies at the transcriptome levels and showed that many defense-related genes were expressed at higher levels in the resistant line prior to infestation. Other aphid-elicited defense responses in plants have been investigated including an antibiotic broad-based resistance against three species of aphids linked to an induction of JA, ABA, and ET-responsive (Leybourne et al. 2019; Chapman et al. 2018), a response dependent on the C-terminus of PAD4 (Dongus et al. 2020), a response induced by aphid saliva that deploys both SA and JA to confer antixenosis and antibiosis (reduced feeding) against future aphid infestations (Zhang et al. 2017). Constitutive resistance has been seen in aphid-monocot interactions in wheat, and barley (Delp et al. 2009; Han et al. 2009; Chiozza et al. 2010). While the constitutive resistance to MEAM1 whiteflies isn't unique amongst resistance mechanisms deployed against Hemipterans, other aspects distinguish alfalfa's whitefly resistance as an unorthodox approach to hemipteran control.

It is important to place alfalfa's resistance relative to what is known about whitefly basal immunity and Brassica's whitefly resistance. Zarate et al. (2007) discovered JA-mediated responses were essential for *Arabidopsis* to inhibit *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 nymph development and Broekgaarden et al. (2018) showed that host-plant resistance to the whitefly *A. proletella* was correlated with ABA levels and gene expression. In addition, both elevated JA and ABA levels were linked to soybean aphid tolerance in soybean and aphid resistance in *Medicago truncatula* (Kamphuis et al. 2016; Tu et al.

2018b). In contrast, SA has been associated with the resistance to aphids in tomato and planthoppers in rice (Coppola et al. 2013; Guo et al. 2018; Du et al. 2009). With these precedents, the SA, JA and/or ABA appeared to be prime candidates for controlling alfalfa's whitefly resistance. However, our transcriptome of R1 and S1 plants refutes these ideas – neither SA, JA or ABA appear to be key regulators of R1's MEAM1 resistance.

Examination of the expression trends JA biosynthesis and signaling genes, showed a compelling trend of JA-response down regulation. The biosynthesis genes included *ACX1* and *LOX6,* which is involved in the long-distance accumulation of JA. In addition, upregulation of repressors of JA-responsive gene expression (*JAZs, NINJA, JAM1/2*) also pointed to a suppression of JA responses in the whitefly-resistant R1 plants (Figure 9). Similar to JA, suppression of SA-signaling was suggested by our transcriptome analyses. Central regulators of SA biosynthesis, SAR and SA signaling (ie., *EDS1, SAG101, CBP60g*) as well as downstream transcription factor genes such as *TGA*s were down-regulated gDEGs suggesting the SA-modulated defenses were also downregulated in R1 plants (Figure 10). Finally, while ABA has a positive role in whitefly resistance in *Brassica* (Broekgaarden et al. 2018), R1 plants display a marked down-regulation of ABA biosynthesis gene transcripts and upregulation of central negative regulators of ABA signaling (*PP2CA* and *ABI1*) (Figure 11).

The downregulation of three defense-signaling pathways in pathogen/pest resistance is unprecedented. Analysis of the ET signaling pathway provided the first evidence of a defense pathway positively correlated with whitefly resistance. While the transcriptome did not implicate changes in ET biosynthesis in whitefly resistance, multiple ET signaling components and ET-responsive transcription factors were

upregulated (EIN3, EEN, RAP2.3, and ERF5) and multiple negative regulators of the ET-signaling pathway (ie, CTR1, EBF1 and TOR) (Figure 12).

Ethylene as a resistance mechanism against hemipteran pests is not as common as SA-, JA- or ABA-mediated responses. However, there are some instances of this phytohormone being associated with mechanisms that deter herbivory. For example, the maize *Mir1* gene encodes an endoprotease that confers resistance to the lepidopteran pest corn leaf aphid (*Rhopalosiphum maidis*) , as well as antibiosis and antixenosis towards corn leaf aphid (Pingault et al. 2021; Louis et al. 2015b). Mir1 acts via an ethylene-dependent and JA-independent mechanism (Pingault et al. 2021; Louis et al. 2015a). In addition, ET biosynthesis genes were preferentially induced in two aphid-host plant resistance responses. *Macrosiphum euphorbiae* and *Aphis gossypii* infestation of aphid resistant Mi-1.2 tomatoes and Vat melons, respectively, induced ET biosynthesis genes (Anstead et al. 2010). In the A. gossypii-*Vat* melon interaction increases in the ET receptor (*ETR2*), *EIN3* and *ETR1* transcripts were higher than in the interactions with susceptible plants. Another ET-mediated resistance to a hemipteran pest can be found in cucumber's basal response to aphid feeding which is induced by ET and ROS responses (Qi et al. 2020).

Several basal responses to chewing insects have been linked to positive regulation of ET in rice (Lu et al. 2014), chickpea (Pandey et al. 2017), and *Medicago truncatula* (Paudel and Bede 2015). A response conferred against aphids in wheat also utilized ET, among other phytohormones (Zhang et al. 2019b). Resistance genes with roles in ET-mediated responses have also been identified in rice in response to BPH (Ye et al. 2020) and in *Arabidopsis* in response to green peach aphid (Lü et al. 2013). *Spodoptera* resistance in *M. truncatula* was also linked to ET signaling which is also

involved in SA-JA crosstalk (Paudel and Bede 2015). That being said, we also identified some instances where ET is a negative regulator of herbivore resistance. Tian et al. (2014) identified JA is a positive regulator of tomato's resistance to *H. zea* while ET was identified as a negative regulator.

Analysis of phytohormone-associated DEGs provided several lines of data that implicate ET is a major player in whitefly resistance. One additional finding supports the premise of phytohormone reprogramming. While not discussed in Chapter 2, the master growth regulator *TOR* (*TARGET OF RAPAMYCIN*) is also modulated in R1 plants; one *TOR* transcript is strongly downregulated (20 to 50-fold) in R1 plants relative to S1 plants. TOR is a kinase that balances growth/development with stress signaling (McCready et al. 2020; Dong et al. 2015; Xiong and Sheen 2014). TOR is a known negative regulator of the ET-signaling pathway. EIN2 is a direct substrate of TOR and TOR phosphorylates EIN2, which renders EIN2 unable to stabilize EIN3 and EIL1, thereby inhibit ET responses (Fu et al. 2021; Zhuo et al. 2020). In addition, depleted levels of glucose or suppression of *TOR* releases EIN2 from TOR regulation and EIN2-C end can move to the nucleus where it stabilizes EIN3 and EIL1. This stabilization allows a host plant's ET-mediated responses to be deployed (Fu et al. 2021). Additionally, inhibition of *TOR* in *Arabidopsis* has been found to induce senescence- and ethylene-related DEGs (Fu et al. 2021; Zhuo et al. 2020; Fu et al. 2020). TOR also inhibits ET biosynthetic enzymes ACS2/6, and suppression of *TOR* induces *ACS2/6* accumulation (Zhuo et al. 2020). The patterns of induction and repression of ET pathway DEGs coupled with evidence in *Arabidopsis* made us conclude that ET is likely the phytohormone responsible for whitefly resistance in alfalfa. It should also be noted that TOR also impacts ABA, JA and SA signaling in its efforts to coordinate growth (ie.,

photosynthesis, carbon fixation, and chlorophyll fixation) with responses to abiotic/biotic stress responses (Dong et al. 2015). As ABA, JA and SA biosynthesis/signaling, as well as PTI, appear to be down-regulated in the whitefly-resistant R1, TOR's role in mediating ET signaling vs the other phytohormones remains speculative at this time.

Consistent with the impairment of SA and JA signaling, PTI may also be impaired in R1 plants. The transcripts for many PRR receptors/co-receptors (ie., FLS2, EFR, BIR1, CERK1, LYK4, IOS1, and FER) that perceive elicitors to trigger immune responses were gDEGs or iDEGs and were strongly downregulated in R1 plants. This suggests that recognition of phytopathogen elicitors may be impaired in downstream events such as SA and JA signaling may be dampened. This is consistent with the trends in our transcriptomes.

It is noteworthy, that two PRRs, which detect chitin (LYS5) and peptidoglycan (LYM1) were upregulated DEGs. Chitin is a component of insect exoskeletons, and chitin polymers are shed during insect development (Merzendorfer and Zimoch 2003). Whitefly stylets are chitinous and whitefly stylets are known to leave trace amounts of chitin in their host. Chitin is a MAMP detected by LYSM receptors (Cao et al. 2014; Wan et al. 2012; Petutschnig et al. 2010; Miya et al. 2007); LYK5 and LYK4 are high and low-affinity chitin receptors, respectively (Cao et al. 2014; Wan et al. 2012). In addition, IOS1 and FER are LYK5/LYK4 co-receptors and their transcripts are down-regulated in R1. It is hard to interpret at the RNA level the outcome of on chitin signaling. However, chitin-responsive *ChiB* transcripts were detected as upregulated DEGs, suggesting the chitin signaling can be activated during whitefly infestation. We do not know how to interpret the upregulation of the peptidoglycan PRR LYM1. Peptidoglycan are derived from microbial cell walls. There for is it possible cell wall fragments from B. tabaci resident

endosymbionts may generate these elicitors (Andreason et al. 2020); recognition of endosymbiont-derived effectors is well established in aphid-triggered defenses in host plants (Elzinga et al. 2014; Atamian et al. 2013; Kettles and Kaloshian 2016; Chaudhary et al. 2019).

The potential, even transient, suppression of PTI in R1 plants is intriguing. Pathogen effectors are known to target host proteins to impair deployment of PTI-triggered defenses (Martel et al. 2021; Kaloshian and Walling 2016; Kazan and Lyons 2014; Naalden et al. 2021). However, the global down regulation PTI, SA, JA, and ABA signaling is unusual and suggests more complex regulatory network that helps to prioritize the defenses essential for deterring *B. tabaci* MEAM1 development and settling is active in R1 plants. This rather surprising impairment of so many branches of host defense suggests that R1 plants could be more susceptible to other pathogens, which would not be a sustainable strategy for host plant survival. However, when grown in greenhouses, R1 plants are not more susceptible to greenhouse-associated pathogens/pests than other alfalfa resistant and susceptible lines that are grown beside the R1 plants. It is possible that R1 are not hypersusceptible to other phytopathogens, because there is a compensatory ETI response called ETI-Mediating and PTI-Inhibited Sector (EMPIS) (Hatsugai et al. 2017). We have not yet rigorously tested this hypothesis but it will be a future endeavor.

Finally, in addition to an altered defense signaling response, R1 plants may have substantial differences in its protective physical barriers to pathogen and pest attack - the cuticle and cell wall. As the cuticle stores phytochemicals and is the first surface contacted by whiteflies, alterations to the cuticle and underlying cell wall could influence both short-term and long-term whitefly interactions with its host. Cuticle composition

changes with plant development and the bayberry whitefly (*Parabemisia myricae*) can distinguish differences in the cuticles of young versus older citrus leaves (Walker 1988); cuticles from older citrus leaves deter whitefly feeding. While the differences in citrus cuticles was not explored, these data suggest that the chemistry of this protective layer may be a significant deterrent to whiteflies.

Therefore, the discovery that multiple genes (*KCS2, CER1, FAR1, FAR4, FAR6*, and *FAR3/CER4*) that influence the synthesis of long-chain (LC) or very long-chain (VLC) fatty acids and their derivatives were upregulated in R1 plants maybe significant in terms of whitefly resistance. The LC and VLC fatty acids are used for the synthesis of suberin for fortifying the cell wall (Vishwanath et al. 2013; Domergue et al. 2010) and cutin and waxes for the cuticle (Joubès and Domergue 2018; Domínguez et al. 2017). The upregulation of *FAR1*, *FAR4*, and *KCS2* indicate an increase in suberin biosynthesis suberin and *CER1, HTH,* and *GPAT6* indicate that there is an increase in cutin or wax biosynthesis. However, predicting changes in waxes and cutin may not be straight forward as *KCS2* and *CER3* transcripts are strongly downregulated DEGs. KSC2 is part of the fatty acid elongation complex essential for synthesis of VLCFAs. CER3 is critical for the production of VLC aldehydes that are using by CER1 to produce the alkane waxes of the cuticle. We hypothesize that the upregulation of *CER1* is due to the lower levels of CER3 transcripts, protein and therefore activity. It is possible CER1 and CER3 are part of a feedback loop to assure adequate wax production is maintained even when CER3 is limiting. These hypotheses can be tested. We will be providing cuticular extracts to our collaborators Drs. Paul Fraser and Laura Perez-Fons (Royal Holloway University London) to assess if there are differences in the levels of cutin, suberin, and waxes in R1 vs S1 plants.

The changes in enzymes important for cutin, suberin and wax biosynthesis is particularly interesting. In Chapter 1, we showed that R1 plants were a less desirable host compared to S1 in our adult choice studies. It is possible that biochemical changes in the cuticular proper, underlying cuticular layer and the cell wall mediate these choice studies. In addition, whitefly eggs are attached to the plant cell surface by a pedicel that penetrates the cuticle, cell wall and is imbedded in epidermal cells (Buckner et al. 2002); the pedicel mediates water and small molecule uptake from the plant (Byrne et al. 1990), it is possible the pedicel transfer phytochemicals to the egg to inhibit its development and to impair the development of the emerging first instar nymph. This is plausible as the cuticle and cell wall have numerous phytochemicals imbedded in these barriers and the pedicel is a permeable conduit. We have not yet explored this biochemistry. In the future, we will focus on secondary metabolites, phytochemistry of the cuticle and cell wall, and modifications of the cell wall; this will be enabled by further interrogation of our RNA-seq datasets in this Chapter and in Chapter 2, as well as our collaboration with the Fraser lab in the near future.

The whitefly timecourse transcriptomes from R1 and S1 plants have given us significant insights into the probably mechanisms deployed in R1's potent resistance against whiteflies. These studies have suggested steps for the future. First, we were not able to align these reads to the newly released alfalfa genomes (Li et al. 2020; Shen et al. 2020). Our first attempt to align a de novo transcriptome to these was not successful due to the differences between our alfalfa's population ancestry and that of the transcriptome. To enable this in the near future, we will compress the de novo transcriptome by removing overlapping and redundant sequences . This should allow for a more accurate evaluation of our transcriptome and therefore annotations of candidate

DEGs. It is clear that the current alfalfa genomes are in flux as new annotated versions are being posted at https://medicagohapmap2.org/.

Second, in Chapter 2, we focused on early gDEGs and iDEGs due to the fact that alfalfa's resistance impacts first instar nymphs and adult choice responses. It is also possible, that the gDEGs/iDEGs identified at later times of infestation, or even tDEGs, might provide the longer lasting component to alfalfa's resistance *B. tabaci* MEAM1. In addition, as mentioned above, we have not focuses on the genes associated with secondary metabolism, which are expressed across the infestation timecourse, and these genes might provide significant insights into the chemistries of R1 plants that cause the delays or mortality in whitefly nymphs and make R1 plants a less desired host for settling.

Third, we would like to determine if PTI is impaired in R1 plants and if this has ramifications on susceptibility to alfalfa pathogens. In the future, we will assess if R1 plants have altered ROS bursts, callose deposition, ion fluxes, and altered MAP kinase cascades in response to elicitors such as flg22, elf18 and chitin. We would therefore expect our R1 plants to be susceptible to bacterial pathogens and others that elicit PTI.

Fourth, in Chapter 1, we identified a large number of alfalfa lines that were highly resistant and susceptible to whiteflies. As R1's resistance appears to be expressed prior to and during whitefly infestation, this gives us an excellent opportunity to assess if the R1's mechanism of resistance is also used in other resistant alfalfa. To do this, we are currently constructing RNA-seq libraries from four resistant and four lines. These transcriptomes will let us assess if the 0 dpi status of other whitefly resistant and susceptible plants are aligned with R1 and S1 discoveries. In addition, metabolites from the R1 and S1 time courses and in 0 dpi leaves from the additional resistant and

susceptible lines will be examined in collaboration with Dr. Paul Fraser's lab. Using UCR's Multi-Omics Correlation Analysis tool developed by Manhoi Hur (IIGB, UCR), we will be able to correlate transcript and metabolite profiles. We expect that there may be differences. We know the block to MEAM1's nymph development is present in all resistant lines based on the screen that was used to identify them and R1, R2 and R3 alfalfa also have similar impacts on adult host plant choice (Chapter 1). However, we also know there are differences in *B. tabaci* MED and NW1 interactions on R1, R2 and R3 suggesting differences in the metabolites, physical barriers, or defense signaling in these lines.

Finally, we would like to test our defense hypothesis *in planta*. Unfortunately, alfalfa does not have the advantage of having an array of hormone biosynthesis or signaling mutants, as is found in Arabidopsis (Kumar 2014; Tuteja 2007; Vishwakarma et al. 2017; Ng et al. 2014; Checker et al. 2018; Ruan et al. 2019; Chen et al. 2020; Binder 2020; Peng et al. 2021a; Bisson and Groth 2010). In addition, while making transgenic alfalfa is feasible (Hawkins and Yu 2018; Shi et al. 2017; Prosperi et al. 2014; Li and Brummer 2012), not all alfalfa genotypes are capable of regenerating in culture, providing a bottle neck for future studies. If S1 plants were capable of regeneration in culture, we might be able to impair defense signaling using dsRNA constructs to recapitulate the down-regulation the SA, JA and ABA pathways and upregulation of the ET pathway in isolation to assess their specific roles in defense. Alternatively, we can use Arabidopsis mutants to test candidate genes. This is particularly attractive for testing the role suberin, cutin and waxes in whitefly interactions. Given the profound differences in SA and JA signaling in alfalfa and Arabidopsis as will be revealed in the next chapter

and the different roles of JA and SA in basal immunity to whiteflies in these plants, testing the impacts of defense hormone signaling in Arabidopsis may not be fruitful.

The data compiled and analyzed in this Chapter have provided us a more comprehensive understanding of alfalfa's response to whiteflies and how it varies between lines. This information will enable us to make more strategic decisions as to how we further unravel this response and how it varies within the alfalfa population and across other plant species. The comprehension of the cuticle's role in whitefly response in alfalfa also provides the foundation to launch studies to investigate how cuticle composition might impact whitefly feeding and other behaviors.

Literature Cited

Aharoni A, Dixit S, Jetter R, Thoenes E, Van Arkel G, Pereira A (2004) The SHINE Clade of AP2 Domain Transcription Factors Activates Wax Biosynthesis, Alters Cuticle Properties, and Confers Drought Tolerance when Overexpressed in Arabidopsis[W]. The Plant Cell 16 (9):2463-2480

Almagro Armenteros JJ, Tsirigos KD, Sønderby CK, Petersen TN, Winther O, Brunak S, Von Heijne G, Nielsen H (2019) SignalP 5.0 improves signal peptide predictions using deep neural networks. Nature Biotechnology 37 (4):420-423

Altschul SF, Gish W, Miller W, Myers EW, Lipman DJ (1990) Basic local alignment search tool. J Mol Biol 215 (3):403-410

An C, Sheng L, Du X, Wang Y, Zhang Y, Song A, Jiang J, Guan Z, Fang W, Chen F, Chen S (2019) Overexpression of CmMYB15 provides chrysanthemum resistance to aphids by regulating the biosynthesis of lignin. Horticulture Research 6

Andreason SA, Shelby EA, Moss JB, Moore PJ, Moore AJ, Simmons AM (2020) Whitefly Endosymbionts: Biology, Evolution, and Plant Virus Interactions. Insects 11 (11):775

Anstead J, Samuel P, Song N, Wu C, Thompson G, Goggin L (2010) Activation of ethylene-related genes in response to aphid feeding on resistant and susceptible melon and tomato plants. Entomol Exp Appl 134:170-181

Atamian HS, Chaudhary R, Cin VD, Bao E, Girke T, Kaloshian I (2013) In planta expression or delivery of potato aphid Macrosiphum euphorbiae effectors Me10 and Me23 enhances aphid fecundity. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 26 (1):67-74

Babula D, Misztal LH, Jakubowicz M, Kaczmarek M, Nowak W, Sadowski J (2006) Genes involved in biosynthesis and signalisation of ethylene in Brassica oleracea and Arabidopsis thaliana: identification and genome comparative mapping of specific gene homologues. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 112 (3):410-420

Backman TWH, Girke T (2016) systemPipeR: NGS workflow and report generation environment. Bmc Bioinformatics 17

Banerjee A, Sharkey TD (2014) Methylerythritol 4-phosphate (MEP) pathway metabolic regulation. Natural Product Reports 31 (8):1043-1055

Barinaga M (1993) Entomology - Is devastating whitefly invader really a new species? Science 259 (5091):30-30

Bellotti AC, Arias B (2001) Host plant resistance to whiteflies with emphasis on cassava as a case study. Crop protection 20 (9):813-823

Bernard A, Domergue F, Pascal S, Jetter R, Renne C, Faure J-D, Haslam RP, Napier JA, Lessire R, Joubès J (2012) Reconstitution of Plant Alkane Biosynthesis in Yeast Demonstrates That Arabidopsis ECERIFERUM1 and ECERIFERUM3 Are Core Components of a Very-Long-Chain Alkane Synthesis Complex The Plant Cell 24 (7):3106-3118

Bharath P, Gahir S, Raghavendra AS (2021) Abscisic Acid-Induced Stomatal Closure: An Important Component of Plant Defense Against Abiotic and Biotic Stress. Frontiers in Plant Science 12 (324)

Bigeard J, Colcombet J, Hirt H (2015) Signaling mechanisms in pattern-triggered immunity (PTI). Mol Plant 8 (4):521-539

Binder BM (2020) Ethylene signaling in plants. J Biol Chem 295 (22):7710-7725

Binder BM, Walker JM, Gagne JM, Emborg TJ, Hemmann G, Bleecker AB, Vierstra RD (2007) The Arabidopsis EIN3 binding F-Box proteins EBF1 and EBF2 have distinct but overlapping roles in ethylene signaling. Plant Cell 19 (2):509-523

Bisson MMA, Groth G (2010) New Insight in Ethylene Signaling: Autokinase Activity of ETR1 Modulates the Interaction of Receptors and EIN2. Molecular Plant 3 (5):882-889

Blacklock BJ, Jaworski JG (2006) Substrate specificity of Arabidopsis 3-ketoacyl-CoA synthases. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 346 (2):583-590

Borrelli GM, Mazzucotelli E, Marone D, Crosatti C, Michelotti V, Valè G, Mastrangelo AM (2018) Regulation and Evolution of NLR Genes: A Close Interconnection for Plant Immunity. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 19 (6):1662

Brodersen P, Petersen M, Bjørn Nielsen H, Zhu S, Newman M-A, Shokat KM, Rietz S, Parker J, Mundy J (2006) Arabidopsis MAP kinase 4 regulates salicylic acid- and jasmonic acid/ethylene-dependent responses via EDS1 and PAD4. The Plant Journal 47 (4):532-546

Broekgaarden C, Caarls L, Vos IA, Pieterse CMJ, Van Wees SCM (2015) Ethylene: Traffic Controller on Hormonal Crossroads to Defense. Plant Physiol 169 (4):2371-2379

Broekgaarden C, Pelgrom KTB, Bucher J, Van Dam NM, Grosser K, Pieterse CMJ, Van Kaauwen M, Steenhuis G, Voorrips RE, De Vos M, Vosman B, Worrich A, Van Wees SCM (2018) Combining QTL mapping with transcriptome and metabolome profiling reveals a possible role for ABA signaling in resistance against the cabbage whitefly in cabbage. PLoS One 13 (11):e0206103-e0206103

Bryant DM, Johnson K, Ditommaso T, Tickle T, Couger MB, Payzin-Dogru D, Lee TJ, Leigh ND, Kuo T-H, Davis FG, Bateman J, Bryant S, Guzikowski AR, Tsai SL, Coyne S, Ye WW, Freeman RM, Jr., Peshkin L, Tabin CJ, Regev A, Haas BJ, Whited JL (2017) A Tissue-Mapped Axolotl De Novo Transcriptome Enables Identification of Limb Regeneration Factors. Cell Reports 18 (3):762-776

Buckner JS, Freeman TP, Ruud RL, Chu CC, Henneberry TJ (2002) Characterization and functions of the whitefly egg pedicel. Arch Insect Biochem Physiol 49 (1):22-33

Burdett H, Bentham AR, Williams SJ, Dodds PN, Anderson PA, Banfield MJ, Kobe B (2019) The Plant "Resistosome": Structural Insights into Immune Signaling. Cell Host & Microbe 26 (2):193-201

Butter NS, Vir BK (1989) Morphological Basis of Resistance in Cotton to the WhiteflyBemisia Tabaci. Phytoparasitica 17 (4):251

Byrne DN, Cohen AC, Draeger EA (1990) Water uptake from plant tissue by the egg pedicel of the greenhouse whitefly, Trialeurodes vaporariorum (Westwood)(Homoptera: Aleyrodidae). Canadian journal of zoology 68 (6):1193-1195

Cao FY, Yoshioka K, Desveaux D (2011) The roles of ABA in plant–pathogen interactions. Journal of Plant Research 124 (4):489-499

Cao Y, Liang Y, Tanaka K, Nguyen CT, Jedrzejczak RP, Joachimiak A, Stacey G (2014) The kinase LYK5 is a major chitin receptor in Arabidopsis and forms a chitin-induced complex with related kinase CERK1. eLife 3:e03766

Carretero-Paulet L, Ahumada IN, Cunillera N, RodríGuez-ConcepcióN M, Ferrer A, Boronat A, Campos N (2002) Expression and Molecular Analysis of the ArabidopsisDXR Gene Encoding 1-Deoxy-d-Xylulose 5-Phosphate Reductoisomerase, the First Committed Enzyme of the 2-C-Methyl-d-Erythritol 4-Phosphate Pathway. Plant Physiol 129 (4):1581-1591

Casteel CL, Walling LL, Paine TD (2006) Behavior and biology of the tomato psyllid, Bactericerca cockerelli, in response to the Mi-1.2 gene. Entomol Exp Appl 121 (1):67-72

Chang M, Chen H, Liu F, Fu ZQ (2022) PTI and ETI: convergent pathways with diverse elicitors. Trends in Plant Science 27 (2):113-115

Chapman KM, Marchi-Werle L, Hunt TE, Heng-Moss TM, Louis J (2018) Abscisic and Jasmonic Acids Contribute to Soybean Tolerance to the Soybean Aphid (Aphis glycines Matsumura). Scientific Reports 8 (1):15148

Chaudhary R, Peng HC, He J, Macwilliams J, Teixeira M, Tsuchiya T, Chesnais Q, Mudgett MB, Kaloshian I (2019) Aphid effector Me10 interacts with tomato TFT 7,

a 14-3-3 isoform involved in aphid resistance. New Phytologist 221 (3):1518-1528

Checker VG, Kushwaha HR, Kumari P, Yadav S (2018) Role of Phytohormones in Plant Defense: Signaling and Cross Talk. In: Singh A, Singh IK (eds) Molecular Aspects of Plant-Pathogen Interaction. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 159-184

Chen H, Boutros PC (2011) VennDiagram: a package for the generation of highly-customizable Venn and Euler diagrams in R. BMC Bioinformatics 12 (1):35

Chen K, Li G-J, Bressan RA, Song C-P, Zhu J-K, Zhao Y (2020) Abscisic acid dynamics, signaling, and functions in plants. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 62 (1):25-54

Chen X, Goodwin SM, Boroff VL, Liu X, Jenks MA (2003) Cloning and Characterization of the WAX2 Gene of Arabidopsis Involved in Cuticle Membrane and Wax Production. The Plant Cell 15 (5):1170-1185

Cheng F, Wu J, Cai X, Liang J, Freeling M, Wang X (2018) Gene retention, fractionation and subgenome differences in polyploid plants. Nature Plants 4 (5):258-268

Chew YH, Halliday KJ (2011) A stress-free walk from Arabidopsis to crops. Current Opinion in Biotechnology 22 (2):281-286

Chinchilla D, Bauer Z, Regenass M, Boller T, Felix G (2006) The Arabidopsis receptor kinase FLS2 binds flg22 and determines the specificity of flagellin perception. The Plant Cell 18 (2):465-476

Chini A, Grant JJ, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Loake GJ (2004) Drought tolerance established by enhanced expression of the CC–NBS–LRR gene, ADR1, requires salicylic acid, EDS1 and ABI1. The Plant Journal 38 (5):810-822

Chiozza MV, O'neal ME, Macintosh GC (2010) Constitutive and Induced Differential Accumulation of Amino Acid in Leaves of Susceptible and Resistant Soybean Plants in Response to the Soybean Aphid (Hemiptera: Aphididae). Environmental Entomology 39 (3):856-864

Comai L (2005) The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. Nature reviews genetics 6 (11):836-846

Conant GC, Birchler JA, Pires JC (2014) Dosage, duplication, and diploidization: clarifying the interplay of multiple models for duplicate gene evolution over time. Curr Opin Plant Biol 19:91-98

Coppola V, Coppola M, Rocco M, Digilio MC, D'ambrosio C, Renzone G, Martinelli R, Scaloni A, Pennacchio F, Rao R, Corrado G (2013) Transcriptomic and

proteomic analysis of a compatible tomato-aphid interaction reveals a predominant salicylic acid-dependent plant response. BMC Genomics 14:515

Cruz PL, Baldin ELL, De Castro MDJP (2014) Characterization of antibiosis to the silverleaf whitefly Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) in cowpea entries. Journal of Pest Science 87 (4):639-645

Da Silva AG, Boiça Junior AL, S. Farias PR, L. Rodrigues NE, S. De Souza BH, Bottega DB, Chiorato AF (2014) Non-preference for oviposition and antibiosis in bean cultivars to Bemisia tabaci biotype B (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae). Revista Colombiana de Entomología 40:7-14

De Barro P, Ahmed MZ (2011) Genetic Networking of the Bemisia tabaci Cryptic Species Complex Reveals Pattern of Biological Invasions. PLoS One 6 (10):15

De Lorenzo G, D'ovidio R, Cervone F (2001) The role of polygalacturonase-inhibiting proteins (PGIPs) in defense against pathogenic fungi. Annu Rev Phytopathol 39:313-335

Debono A, Yeats TH, Rose JKC, Bird D, Jetter R, Kunst L, Samuels L (2009) Arabidopsis LTPG Is a Glycosylphosphatidylinositol-Anchored Lipid Transfer Protein Required for Export of Lipids to the Plant Surface The Plant Cell 21 (4):1230-1238

Delp G, Gradin T, Åhman I, Jonsson LMV (2009) Microarray analysis of the interaction between the aphid Rhopalosiphum padi and host plants reveals both differences and similarities between susceptible and partially resistant barley lines. Molecular Genetics and Genomics 281 (3):233-248

Dogimont C, Chovelon V, Pauquet J, Boualem A, Bendahmane A (2014) The Vat locus encodes for a CC-NBS-LRR protein that confers resistance to Aphis gossypii infestation and A. gossypii-mediated virus resistance. Plant Journal 80 (6):993-1004

Domergue F, Vishwanath SJ, Joubès J, Ono J, Lee JA, Bourdon M, Alhattab R, Lowe C, Pascal S, Lessire R, Rowland O (2010) Three Arabidopsis Fatty Acyl-Coenzyme A Reductases, FAR1, FAR4, and FAR5, Generate Primary Fatty Alcohols Associated with Suberin Deposition Plant Physiol 153 (4):1539-1554

Domínguez E, Heredia-Guerrero JA, Heredia A (2017) The plant cuticle: old challenges, new perspectives. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (19):5251-5255

Dong P, Xiong F, Que Y, Wang K, Yu L, Li Z, Ren M (2015) Expression profiling and functional analysis reveals that TOR is a key player in regulating photosynthesis and phytohormone signaling pathways in Arabidopsis. Frontiers in plant science 6:677-677

Dongus JA, Bhandari DD, Patel M, Archer L, Dijkgraaf L, Deslandes L, Shah J, Parker JE (2020) The Arabidopsis PAD4 Lipase-Like Domain Is Sufficient for Resistance to Green Peach Aphid. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 33 (2):328-335

Dongus JA, Parker JE (2021a) EDS1 signalling: At the nexus of intracellular and surface receptor immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102039

Dongus JA, Parker JE (2021b) EDS1 signalling: At the nexus of intracellular and surface receptor immunity. Curr Opin Plant Biol 62:102039

Dos Santos TLB, Baldin ELL, Ribeiro LDP, De Souza CM, Bueno NM, Da Silva IF (2021) Silverleaf whitefly-resistant common beans: an investigation of antibiosis and/or antixenosis. Bragantia 79:62-73

Du B, Zhang WL, Liu BF, Hu J, Wei Z, Shi ZY, He RF, Zhu LL, Chen RZ, Han B, He GC (2009) Identification and characterization of Bph14, a gene conferring resistance to brown planthopper in rice. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 106 (52):22163-22168

Duvaud S, Gabella C, Lisacek F, Stockinger H, Ioannidis V, Durinx C (2021) Expasy, the Swiss Bioinformatics Resource Portal, as designed by its users. Nucleic Acids Research 49 (W1):W216-W227

Eddy SR (2008) A Probabilistic Model of Local Sequence Alignment That Simplifies Statistical Significance Estimation. PLOS Computational Biology 4 (5):e1000069

Eddy SR (2009) A new generation of homology search tools based on probabilistic inference. In: Genome Informatics 2009. pp 205-211

Eddy SR (2011) Accelerated Profile HMM Searches. PLOS Computational Biology 7 (10):e1002195

Elzinga DA, De Vos M, Jander G (2014) Suppression of Plant Defenses by a Myzus persicae (Green Peach Aphid) Salivary Effector Protein. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 27 (7):747-756

Estévez JM, Cantero A, Reindl A, Reichler S, León P (2001) 1-Deoxy-d-xylulose-5-phosphate Synthase, a Limiting Enzyme for Plastidic Isoprenoid Biosynthesis in Plants. Journal of Biological Chemistry 276 (25):22901-22909

Farnham MW, Elsey KD (1995) Recognition of Brassica oleracea L. Resistance against the Silverleaf Whitefly. HortScience HortSci 30 (2):343-347

Ferrari S, Galletti R, Vairo D, Cervone F, De Lorenzo G (2006) Antisense Expression of the Arabidopsis thaliana AtPGIP1 Gene Reduces Polygalacturonase-Inhibiting Protein Accumulation and Enhances Susceptibility to Botrytis cinerea. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 19 (8):931-936

Ferrier T, Matus JT, Jin J, Riechmann JL (2011) Arabidopsis paves the way: genomic and network analyses in crops. Current Opinion in Biotechnology 22 (2):260-270

Fich EA, Segerson NA, Rose JK (2016a) The plant polyester cutin: biosynthesis, structure, and biological roles. Annual review of plant biology 67:207-233

Fich EA, Segerson NA, Rose JKC (2016b) The Plant Polyester Cutin: Biosynthesis, Structure, and Biological Roles. Annual Review of Plant Biology 67 (1):207-233

Fingar DC, Blenis J (2004) Target of rapamycin (TOR): an integrator of nutrient and growth factor signals and coordinator of cell growth and cell cycle progression. Oncogene 23 (18):3151-3171

Firdaus S, Van Heusden AW, Hidayati N, Supena EDJ, Visser RGF, Vosman B (2012) Resistance to Bemisia tabaci in tomato wild relatives. Euphytica 187 (1):31-45

Flagel LE, Wendel JF (2009) Gene Duplication and Evolutionary Novelty in Plants. The New Phytologist 183 (3):557-564

Franke R, Höfer R, Briesen I, Emsermann M, Efremova N, Yephremov A, Schreiber L (2009) The DAISY gene from Arabidopsis encodes a fatty acid elongase condensing enzyme involved in the biosynthesis of aliphatic suberin in roots and the chalaza-micropyle region of seeds. Plant J 57 (1):80-95

Fu L, Liu Y, Qin G, Wu P, Zi H, Xu Z, Zhao X, Wang Y, Li Y, Yang S, Peng C, Wong CCL, Yoo S-D, Zuo Z, Liu R, Cho Y-H, Xiong Y (2021) The TOR–EIN2 axis mediates nuclear signalling to modulate plant growth. Nature 591 (7849):288-292

Fu L, Niu B, Zhu Z, Wu S, Li W (2012) CD-HIT: accelerated for clustering the next-generation sequencing data. Bioinformatics 28 (23):3150-3152

Fu L, Wang P, Xiong Y (2020) Target of Rapamycin Signaling in Plant Stress Responses1 [OPEN]. Plant Physiol 182 (4):1613-1623

Gao M, Liu J, Bi D, Zhang Z, Cheng F, Chen S, Zhang Y (2008) MEKK1, MKK1/MKK2 and MPK4 function together in a mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade to regulate innate immunity in plants. Cell Research 18 (12):1190-1198

Garceau DC (2021) A Genomic Characterization of Whitefly Resistance and Defense Hormone Responses in Cassava.

Gatz C (2013) From Pioneers to Team Players: TGA Transcription Factors Provide a Molecular Link Between Different Stress Pathways. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 26 (2):151-159

Goggin FL, Jia LL, Shah G, Hebert S, Williamson VM, Ullman DE (2006) Heterologous expression of the Mi-1.2 gene from tomato confers resistance against nematodes but not aphids in eggplant. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 19 (4):383-388

Gou M, Hua J (2012) Complex regulation of an R gene SNC1 revealed by autoimmune mutants. Plant Signaling & Behavior 7 (2):213-216

Grabherr MG, Haas BJ, Yassour M, Levin JZ, Thompson DA, Amit I, Adiconis X, Fan L, Raychowdhury R, Zeng Q, Chen Z, Mauceli E, Hacohen N, Gnirke A, Rhind N, Di Palma F, Birren BW, Nusbaum C, Lindblad-Toh K, Friedman N, Regev A (2011) Full-length transcriptome assembly from RNA-Seq data without a reference genome. Nature Biotechnology 29 (7):644-U130

Graça J (2015) Suberin: the biopolyester at the frontier of plants. Frontiers in Chemistry 3

Gu Z, Eils R, Schlesner M (2016) Complex heatmaps reveal patterns and correlations in multidimensional genomic data. Bioinformatics 32 (18):2847-2849

Guo J, Xu C, Wu D, Zhao Y, Qiu Y, Wang X, Ouyang Y, Cai B, Liu X, Jing S, Shangguan X, Wang H, Ma Y, Hu L, Wu Y, Shi S, Wang W, Zhu L, Xu X, Chen R, Feng Y, Du B, He G (2018) Bph6 encodes an exocyst-localized protein and confers broad resistance to planthoppers in rice. Nature Genetics 50 (2):297-306

Han L, Li G-J, Yang K-Y, Mao G, Wang R, Liu Y, Zhang S (2010) Mitogen-activated protein kinase 3 and 6 regulate Botrytis cinerea-induced ethylene production in Arabidopsis. The Plant Journal 64 (1):114-127

Han Y, Wang Y, Bi JL, Yang XQ, Huang Y, Zhao X, Hu Y, Cai QN (2009) Constitutive and induced activities of defense-related enzymes in aphid-resistant and aphid-susceptible cultivars of wheat. J Chem Ecol 35 (2):176-182

Hatsugai N, Igarashi D, Mase K, Lu Y, Tsuda Y, Chakravarthy S, Wei H-L, Foley JW, Collmer A, Glazebrook J, Katagiri F (2017) A plant effector-triggered immunity signaling sector is inhibited by pattern-triggered immunity. The EMBO journal 36 (18):2758-2769

Hawkins C, Yu L-X (2018) Recent progress in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) genomics and genomic selection. The Crop Journal 6 (6):565-575

Huang P-Y, Catinot J, Zimmerli L (2015) Ethylene response factors in Arabidopsis immunity. Journal of Experimental Botany 67 (5):1231-1241

Huang W, Wang Y, Li X, Zhang Y (2020a) Biosynthesis and Regulation of Salicylic Acid and N-Hydroxypipecolic Acid in Plant Immunity. Molecular Plant 13 (1):31-41

Huang WJ, Wang YR, Li X, Zhang YL (2020b) Biosynthesis and Regulation of Salicylic Acid and N-Hydroxypipecolic Acid in Plant Immunity. Molecular Plant 13 (1):31-41

Huerta-Cepas J, Szklarczyk D, Heller D, Hernández-Plaza A, Forslund SK, Cook H, Mende DR, Letunic I, Rattei T, Jensen Lars j, Von mering C, Bork P (2018)

eggNOG 5.0: a hierarchical, functionally and phylogenetically annotated orthology resource based on 5090 organisms and 2502 viruses. Nucleic Acids Research 47 (D1):D309-D314

Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Lûpez-Lavalle LaB, Perez-Fons L, Fraser PD, Walling LL (2020) Genome-wide analyses of cassava Pathogenesis-related (PR) gene families reveal core transcriptome responses to whitefly infestation, salicylic acid and jasmonic acid. BMC Genomics 21

Jairin J, Phengrat K, Teangdeerith S, Vanavichit A, Toojinda T (2007) Mapping of a broad-spectrum brown planthopper resistance gene, Bph3, on rice chromosome 6. Molecular Breeding 19 (1):35-44

Jenks MA, Tuttle HA, Eigenbrode SD, Feldmann KA (1995) Leaf Epicuticular Waxes of the Eceriferum Mutants in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 108 (1):369-377

Jessen D, Roth C, Wiermer M, Fulda M (2015) Two activities of long-chain acyl-coenzyme A synthetase are involved in lipid trafficking between the endoplasmic reticulum and the plastid in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 167 (2):351-366

Jiang YX, Nombela G, Muniz M (2001) Analysis by DC-EPG of the resistance to *Bemisia tabaci* on an *Mi*-tomato line. Entomologia Experimentalis Et Applicata 99 (3):295-302

Jiang YX, Walker GP (2003) Electrical penetration graphs of the nymphal stage of Bemisia argentifolii. Entomol Exp Appl 109 (2):101-111

Jiang YX, Walker GP (2007) Identification of phloem sieve elements as the site of resistance to silverleaf whitefly in resistant alfalfa genotypes. Entomol Exp Appl 125 (3):307-320

Jiang YX, Zareh N, Walker GP, Teuber LR (2003) Characterization of alfalfa germplasm expressing resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii. Journal of Applied Entomology 127 (8):447

Jin S, Zhu L, Li J, Xu Z, Zhang X (2018) Identification and selection of resistance to Bemisia tabaci among 550 cotton genotypes in the field and greenhouse experiments. Front Agr Sci Eng 5

Joubès J, Domergue F (2018) Biosynthesis of the Plant Cuticle. In: Wilkes H (ed) Hydrocarbons, Oils and Lipids: Diversity, Origin, Chemistry and Fate. Springer International Publishing, Cham, pp 1-19

Kaloshian I, Kinsey MG, Ullman DE, Williams VM (1997) The impact of *Meu1*-mediated resistance in tomato on longevity, fecundity and behaviour of the potato aphid, *Macrosiphum euphorbiae*. Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata 83 (2):181-187.

Kaloshian I, Walling LL (2016) Hemipteran and dipteran pests: Effectors and plant host immune regulators. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 58 (4):350-361

Kamphuis LG, Guo S-M, Gao L-L, Singh KB (2016) Genetic mapping of a major resistance gene to pea aphid (Acyrthosipon pisum) in the model legume Medicago truncatula. International journal of molecular sciences 17 (8):1224

Kapos P, Devendrakumar KT, Li X (2019) Plant NLRs: From discovery to application. Plant Science 279:3-18

Kazan K, Lyons R (2014) Intervention of Phytohormone Pathways by Pathogen Effectors. The Plant Cell 26 (6):2285-2309

Kempema LA, Cui XP, Holzer FM, Walling LL (2007) Arabidopsis transcriptome changes in response to phloem-feeding silverleaf whitefly nymphs. Similarities and distinctions in responses to aphids. Plant Physiol 143 (2):849-865

Kettles GJ, Kaloshian I (2016) The potato aphid salivary effector Me47 is a glutathione-S-transferase involved in modifying plant responses to aphid infestation. Frontiers in Plant Science 7:1142

Kim H, Go YS, Suh MC (2018a) DEWAX2 Transcription Factor Negatively Regulates Cuticular Wax Biosynthesis in Arabidopsis Leaves. Plant Cell Physiol 59 (5):966-977

Kim H, Go YS, Suh MC (2018b) DEWAX2 Transcription Factor Negatively Regulates Cuticular Wax Biosynthesis in Arabidopsis Leaves. Plant and Cell Physiology 59 (5):966-977

Kim H, Lee SB, Kim HJ, Min MK, Hwang I, Suh MC (2012) Characterization of Glycosylphosphatidylinositol-Anchored Lipid Transfer Protein 2 (LTPG2) and Overlapping Function between LTPG/LTPG1 and LTPG2 in Cuticular Wax Export or Accumulation in Arabidopsis thaliana. Plant and Cell Physiology 53 (8):1391-1403

Kim J, Kim RJ, Lee SB, Chung Suh M (2021) Protein-protein interactions in fatty acid elongase complexes are important for very-long-chain fatty acid synthesis. Journal of experimental botany

Krogh A, Larsson B, Von Heijne G, Sonnhammer EL (2001) Predicting transmembrane protein topology with a hidden Markov model: application to complete genomes. J Mol Biol 305 (3):567-580

Kumar D (2014) Salicylic acid signaling in disease resistance. Plant Science 228:127-134

Kuromori T, Seo M, Shinozaki K (2018) ABA Transport and Plant Water Stress Responses. Trends in Plant Science 23 (6):513-522

Langmead B, Salzberg SL (2012) Fast gapped-read alignment with Bowtie 2. Nature methods 9 (4):357-359

Lapin D, Kovacova V, Sun X, Dongus JA, Bhandari D, Von Born P, Bautor J, Guarneri N, Rzemieniewski J, Stuttmann J, Beyer A, Parker JE (2019a) A Coevolved EDS1-SAG101-NRG1 Module Mediates Cell Death Signaling by TIR-Domain Immune Receptors. The Plant Cell 31 (10):2430-2455

Lapin D, Kovacova V, Sun X, Dongus JA, Bhandari D, Von Born P, Bautor J, Guarneri N, Rzemieniewski J, Stuttmann J, Beyer A, Parker JE (2019b) A Coevolved EDS1-SAG101-NRG1 Module Mediates Cell Death Signaling by TIR-Domain Immune Receptors. Plant Cell 31 (10):2430-2455

Law CW, Zeglinski K, Dong X, Alhamdoosh M, Smyth GK, Ritchie ME (2020) A guide to creating design matrices for gene expression experiments. F1000Res 9:1444-1444

Le MH, Cao Y, Zhang X-C, Stacey G (2014) LIK1, A CERK1-Interacting Kinase, Regulates Plant Immune Responses in Arabidopsis. PLoS One 9 (7):e102245

Lee SB, Jung SJ, Go YS, Kim HU, Kim JK, Cho HJ, Park OK, Suh MC (2009) Two Arabidopsis 3-ketoacyl CoA synthase genes, KCS20 and KCS2/DAISY, are functionally redundant in cuticular wax and root suberin biosynthesis, but differentially controlled by osmotic stress. Plant J 60 (3):462-475

Lemarié S, Robert-Seilaniantz A, Lariagon C, Lemoine J, Marnet N, Levrel A, Jubault M, Manzanares-Dauleux MJ, Gravot A (2015) Camalexin contributes to the partial resistance of Arabidopsis thaliana to the biotrophic soilborne protist Plasmodiophora brassicae. Frontiers in plant science 6:539-539

Lemos M, Xiao Y, Bjornson M, Wang J-Z, Hicks D, Souza AD, Wang C-Q, Yang P, Ma S, Dinesh-Kumar S, Dehesh K (2016) The plastidial retrograde signal methyl erythritol cyclopyrophosphate is a regulator of salicylic acid and jasmonic acid crosstalk. Journal of Experimental Botany 67 (5):1557-1566

Leybourne DJ, Valentine TA, Robertson JaH, Pérez-Fernández E, Main AM, Karley AJ, Bos JIB (2019) Defence gene expression and phloem quality contribute to mesophyll and phloem resistance to aphids in wild barley. Journal of Experimental Botany 70 (15):4011-4026

Li A, Liu A, Du X, Chen J-Y, Yin M, Hu H-Y, Shrestha N, Wu S-D, Wang H-Q, Dou Q-W, Liu Z-P, Liu J-Q, Yang Y-Z, Ren G-P (2020) A chromosome-scale genome assembly of a diploid alfalfa, the progenitor of autotetraploid alfalfa. Horticulture Research 7 (1):194

Li B, Dewey CN (2011) RSEM: accurate transcript quantification from RNA-Seq data with or without a reference genome. BMC Bioinformatics 12 (1):323

Li B, Ferreira MA, Huang M, Camargos LF, Yu X, Teixeira RM, Carpinetti PA, Mendes GC, Gouveia-Mageste BC, Liu C, Pontes CSL, Brustolini OJB, Martins LGC, Melo BP, Duarte CEM, Shan L, He P, Fontes EPB (2019) The receptor-like kinase NIK1 targets FLS2/BAK1 immune complex and inversely modulates antiviral and antibacterial immunity. Nature Communications 10 (1):4996

Li JY, Zhu LZ, Hull JJ, Liang SJ, Daniell H, Jin SX, Zhang XL (2016) Transcriptome analysis reveals a comprehensive insect resistance response mechanism in cotton to infestation by the phloem feeding insect Bemisia tabaci (whitefly). Plant Biotechnology Journal 14 (10):1956-1975

Li W, Godzik A (2006) Cd-hit: a fast program for clustering and comparing large sets of protein or nucleotide sequences. Bioinformatics 22 (13):1658-1659

Li X, Brummer EC (2012) Applied Genetics and Genomics in Alfalfa Breeding. Agronomy 2 (1):40-61

Liedl BE, Lawson DM, White KK, Shapiro JA, Cohen DE, Carson WG, Trumble JT, Mutschler MA (1995) ACYLSUGARS OF WILD TOMATO LYCOPERSICON-PENNELLII ALTERS SETTLING AND REDUCES OVIPOSITION OF BEMISIA-ARGENTIFOLII (HOMOPTERA, ALEYRODIDAE). Journal of Economic Entomology 88 (3):742-748

Liu X, Grabherr HM, Willmann R, Kolb D, Brunner F, Bertsche U, Kühner D, Franz-Wachtel M, Amin B, Felix G, Ongena M, Nürnberger T, Gust AA (2014) Host-induced bacterial cell wall decomposition mediates pattern-triggered immunity in Arabidopsis. eLife 3:e01990

Liu Y, Wu H, Chen H, Liu Y, He J, Kang H, Sun Z, Pan G, Wang Q, Hu J, Zhou F, Zhou K, Zheng X, Ren Y, Chen L, Wang Y, Zhao Z, Lin Q, Wu F, Zhang X, Guo X, Cheng X, Jiang L, Wu C, Wang H, Wan J (2015) A gene cluster encoding lectin receptor kinases confers broad-spectrum and durable insect resistance in rice. Nature Biotechnology 33 (3):301-305

Liu Z, Wu Y, Yang F, Zhang Y, Chen S, Xie Q, Tian X, Zhou J-M (2013) BIK1 interacts with PEPRs to mediate ethylene-induced immunity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 110 (15):6205

Louis J, Basu S, Varsani S, Castano-Duque L, Jiang V, Williams WP, Felton GW, Luthe DS (2015a) Ethylene Contributes to maize insect resistance1-Mediated Maize Defense against the Phloem Sap-Sucking Corn Leaf Aphid Plant Physiol 169 (1):313-324

Louis J, Basu S, Varsani S, Castano-Duque L, Jiang V, Williams WP, Felton GW, Luthe DS (2015b) Ethylene Contributes to maize insect resistance1-Mediated Maize Defense against the Phloem Sap-Sucking Corn Leaf Aphid. Plant Physiol 169 (1):313-+

Love MI, Huber W, Anders S (2014) Moderated estimation of fold change and dispersion for RNA-seq data with DESeq2. Genome Biology 15 (12):550

Lü BB, Li XJ, Sun WW, Li L, Gao R, Zhu Q, Tian SM, Fu MQ, Yu HL, Tang XM, Zhang CL, Dong HS (2013) AtMYB44 regulates resistance to the green peach aphid and diamondback moth by activating EIN2-affected defences in Arabidopsis. Plant Biol (Stuttg) 15 (5):841-850

Lu D, Wu S, Gao X, Zhang Y, Shan L, He P (2010) A receptor-like cytoplasmic kinase, BIK1, associates with a flagellin receptor complex to initiate plant innate immunity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 107 (1):496-501

Lu J, Li J, Ju H, Liu X, Erb M, Wang X, Lou Y (2014) Contrasting Effects of Ethylene Biosynthesis on Induced Plant Resistance against a Chewing and a Piercing-Sucking Herbivore in Rice. Molecular Plant 7 (11):1670-1682

Manabe Y, Verhertbruggen Y, Gille S, Harholt J, Chong S-L, Pawar PM-A, Mellerowicz EJ, Tenkanen M, Cheng K, Pauly M, Scheller HV (2013) Reduced Wall Acetylation Proteins Play Vital and Distinct Roles in Cell Wall O-Acetylation in Arabidopsis Plant Physiol 163 (3):1107-1117

Mark GMA, Keijzer CJ, Stiekema WJ, Pereira A (1995) Molecular Characterization of the CER1 Gene of Arabidopsis Involved in Epicuticular Wax Biosynthesis and Pollen Fertility. The Plant Cell 7 (12):2115-2127

Martel A, Ruiz-Bedoya T, Breit-Mcnally C, Laflamme B, Desveaux D, Guttman DS (2021) The ETS-ETI cycle: evolutionary processes and metapopulation dynamics driving the diversification of pathogen effectors and host immune factors. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102011

Martin B, Rahbe Y, Fereres A (2003) Blockage of stylet tips as the mechanism of resistance to virus transmission by *Aphis gossypii* in melon lines bearing the *Vat* gene. Annals of Applied Biology 142 (2):245-250

Mccready K, Spencer V, Kim M (2020) The Importance of TOR Kinase in Plant Development. Frontiers in Plant Science 11 (16)

Mcdaniel T, Tosh CR, Gatehouse AMR, George D, Robson M, Brogan B (2016) Novel resistance mechanisms of a wild tomato against the glasshouse whitefly. Agronomy for Sustainable Development 36 (1)

Merret R, Descombin J, Juan YT, Favory JJ, Carpentier MC, Chaparro C, Charng YY, Deragon JM, Bousquet-Antonelli C (2013) XRN4 and LARP1 are required for a heat-triggered mRNA decay pathway involved in plant acclimation and survival during thermal stress. Cell Rep 5 (5):1279-1293

Merzendorfer H, Zimoch L (2003) Chitin metabolism in insects: structure, function and regulation of chitin synthases and chitinases. J Exp Biol 206 (Pt 24):4393-4412

Milligan SB, Bodeau J, Yaghoobi J, Kaloshian I, Zabel P, Williamson VM (1998) The root knot nematode resistance gene Mi from tomato is a member of the leucine zipper, nucleotide binding, leucine-rich repeat family of plant genes. Plant Cell 10 (8):1307-1319

Mistry J, Chuguransky S, Williams L, Qureshi M, Salazar Gustavo a, Sonnhammer ELL, Tosatto SCE, Paladin L, Raj S, Richardson LJ, Finn RD, Bateman A (2020) Pfam: The protein families database in 2021. Nucleic Acids Research 49 (D1):D412-D419

Miya A, Albert P, Shinya T, Desaki Y, Ichimura K, Shirasu K, Narusaka Y, Kawakami N, Kaku H, Shibuya N (2007) CERK1, a LysM receptor kinase, is essential for chitin elicitor signaling in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 104 (49):19613

Munemasa S, Hauser F, Park J, Waadt R, Brandt B, Schroeder JI (2015) Mechanisms of abscisic acid-mediated control of stomatal aperture. Current opinion in plant biology 28:154-162

Naalden D, Van Kleeff PJM, Dangol S, Mastop M, Corkill R, Hogenhout SA, Kant MR, Schuurink RC (2021) Spotlight on the Roles of Whitefly Effectors in Insect–Plant Interactions. Frontiers in Plant Science 12

Nagano M, Kakuta C, Fukao Y, Fujiwara M, Uchimiya H, Kawai-Yamada M (2019) Arabidopsis Bax inhibitor-1 interacts with enzymes related to very-long-chain fatty acid synthesis. Journal of plant research 132 (1):131-143

Nakano T, Suzuki K, Fujimura T, Shinshi H (2006) Genome-Wide Analysis of the ERF Gene Family in Arabidopsis and Rice. Plant Physiol 140 (2):411-432

Nambara E, Marion-Poll A (2005) Abscisic acid biosynthesis and catabolism. Annual Review of Plant Biology 56 (1):165-185

Naranjo SE, Ellsworth PC (2009) Fifty years of the integrated control concept: moving the model and implementation forward in Arizona. Pest Manag Sci 65 (12):1267-1286

Nawrath C (2002) The biopolymers cutin and suberin. Arabidopsis Book 1:e0021-e0021

Ng LM, Melcher K, Teh BT, Xu HE (2014) Abscisic acid perception and signaling: structural mechanisms and applications. Acta Pharmacologica Sinica 35 (5):567-584

Nombela G, Williamson VM, Muniz M (2003) The root-knot nematode resistance gene Mi-1.2 of tomato is responsible for resistance against the whitefly Bemisia tabaci. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 16 (7):645-649

Okamoto M, Kushiro T, Jikumaru Y, Abrams SR, Kamiya Y, Seki M, Nambara E (2011) ABA 9′-hydroxylation is catalyzed by CYP707A in Arabidopsis. Phytochemistry 72 (8):717-722

Olmedo G, Guo H, Gregory BD, Nourizadeh SD, Aguilar-Henonin L, Li H, An F, Guzman P, Ecker JR (2006) ETHYLENE-INSENSITIVE5 encodes a 5′→3′ exoribonuclease required for regulation of the EIN3-targeting F-box proteins EBF1/2. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103 (36):13286-13293

Pandey SP, Srivastava S, Goel R, Lakhwani D, Singh P, Asif MH, Sane AP (2017) Simulated herbivory in chickpea causes rapid changes in defense pathways and hormonal transcription networks of JA/ethylene/GA/auxin within minutes of wounding. Scientific Reports 7 (1):44729

Paudel JR, Bede JC (2015) Ethylene Signaling Modulates Herbivore-Induced Defense Responses in the Model Legume Medicago truncatula. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 28 (5):569-579

Peng Y, Yang J, Li X, Zhang Y (2021a) Salicylic Acid: Biosynthesis and Signaling. Annual Review of Plant Biology 72 (1):761-791

Peng YJ, Yang JF, Li X, Zhang YL (2021b) Salicylic Acid: Biosynthesis and Signaling. In: Merchant SS (ed) Annual Review of Plant Biology, Vol 72, 2021, vol 72. Annual Review of Plant Biology. pp 761-791

Perez-Fons L, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Morreel K, Boerjan W, Walling LL, Becerra Lopez-Lavalle LA, Fraser PD (2019) A metabolomics characterisation of natural variation in the resistance of cassava to whitefly. BMC plant biology 19 (1):518

Perring TM, Cooper A, Kazmer DJ, Shields C, Shields J (1991) New strain of sweetpotato whitefly invades California vegetables. California Agriculture 45 (6):10-12

Perring TM, Cooper AD, Rodriguez RJ, Farrar CA, Bellows TS (1993) Identification of a whitefly species by genomic and behavioral-studies. Science 259 (5091):74-77

Petutschnig EK, Jones AME, Serazetdinova L, Lipka U, Lipka V (2010) The lysin motif receptor-like kinase (LysM-RLK) CERK1 is a major chitin-binding protein in Arabidopsis thaliana and subject to chitin-induced phosphorylation. J Biol Chem 285 (37):28902-28911

Pingault L, Varsani S, Palmer N, Ray S, Williams WP, Luthe DS, Ali JG, Sarath G, Louis J (2021) Transcriptomic and volatile signatures associated with maize defense against corn leaf aphid. BMC Plant Biology 21 (1):138

Pollard DG (1955) Feeding habits of the cotton whitefly, *Bemisia tabaci* genn. (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae). Annals of Applied Biology 43 (4):664-671

Pré M, Atallah M, Champion A, De Vos M, Pieterse CMJ, Memelink J (2008) The AP2/ERF domain transcription factor ORA59 integrates jasmonic acid and ethylene signals in plant defense. Plant Physiol 147 (3):1347-1357

Prosperi J-M, Jenczewski E, Muller M-H, Fourtier S, Sampoux J-P, Ronfort J (2014) Alfalfa domestication history, genetic diversity and genetic resources. Legume Perspectives 4:13-14

Pruitt RN, Locci F, Wanke F, Zhang L, Saile SC, Joe A, Karelina D, Hua C, Fröhlich K, Wan W-L, Hu M, Rao S, Stolze SC, Harzen A, Gust AA, Harter K, Joosten MHaJ, Thomma BPHJ, Zhou J-M, Dangl JL, Weigel D, Nakagami H, Oecking C, Kasmi FE, Parker JE, Nürnberger T (2021) The EDS1–PAD4–ADR1 node mediates Arabidopsis pattern-triggered immunity. Nature 598 (7881):495-499

Qi X, Chen M, Liang D, Xu Q, Zhou F, Chen X (2020) Jasmonic acid, ethylene and ROS are involved in the response of cucumber (Cucumis sativus L.) to aphid infestation. Scientia Horticulturae 269:109421

Qiu F, Bachle S, Nippert JB, Ungerer MC (2020) Comparing control options for time-series RNA sequencing experiments in nonmodel organisms: An example from grasses. Molecular Ecology Resources 20 (3)

Raghavan C, Ong EK, Dalling MJ, Stevenson TW (2006) Regulation of genes associated with auxin, ethylene and ABA pathways by 2,4-dichlorophenoxyacetic acid in Arabidopsis. Functional & Integrative Genomics 6 (1):60-70

Ren J, Gao F, Wu X, Lu X, Zeng L, Lv J, Su X, Luo H, Ren G (2016) Bph32, a novel gene encoding an unknown SCR domain-containing protein, confers resistance against the brown planthopper in rice. Scientific Reports 6 (1):37645

Robertson G, Schein J, Chiu R, Corbett R, Field M, Jackman SD, Mungall K, Lee S, Okada HM, Qian JQ, Griffith M, Raymond A, Thiessen N, Cezard T, Butterfield YS, Newsome R, Chan SK, She R, Varhol R, Kamoh B, Prabhu A-L, Tam A, Zhao Y, Moore RA, Hirst M, Marra MA, Jones SJM, Hoodless PA, Birol I (2010) De novo assembly and analysis of RNA-seq data. Nature Methods 7 (11):909-U962

Robles LM, Wampole JS, Christians MJ, Larsen PB (2007) Arabidopsis enhanced ethylene response 4 encodes an EIN3-interacting TFIID transcription factor required for proper ethylene response, including ERF1 induction. Journal of Experimental Botany 58 (10):2627-2639

Rodríguez-Concepción M, Boronat A (2015) Breaking new ground in the regulation of the early steps of plant isoprenoid biosynthesis. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 25:17-22

Rodriguez-Lopez MJ, Garzo E, Bonani JP, Fereres A, Fernandez-Munoz R, Moriones E (2011) Whitefly Resistance Traits Derived from the Wild Tomato Solanum pimpinellifolium Affect the Preference and Feeding Behavior of Bemisia tabaci and Reduce the Spread of Tomato yellow leaf curl virus. Phytopathology 101 (10):1191-1201

Rosell RC, Lichty JE, Brown JK (1995) Ultrastructure of the mouthparts of adult sweet-potato whitefly, *Bemisia tabaci* gennadius (Homoptera, Aleyrodidae). Int J Insect Morphol Embryol 24 (3):297-306

Rossi M, Goggin FL, Milligan SB, Kaloshian I, Ullman DE, Williamson VM (1998) The nematode resistance gene Mi of tomato confers resistance against the potato aphid. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 95 (17):9750-9754

Roux M, Schwessinger B, Albrecht C, Chinchilla D, Jones A, Holton N, Malinovsky FG, Tör M, De Vries S, Zipfel C (2011) The Arabidopsis Leucine-Rich Repeat Receptor–Like Kinases BAK1/SERK3 and BKK1/SERK4 Are Required for Innate Immunity to Hemibiotrophic and Biotrophic Pathogens. The Plant Cell 23 (6):2440-2455

Ruan J, Zhou Y, Zhou M, Yan J, Khurshid M, Weng W, Cheng J, Zhang K (2019) Jasmonic Acid Signaling Pathway in Plants. International journal of molecular sciences 20 (10):2479

Sakai H, Hua J, Chen QG, Chang C, Medrano LJ, Bleecker AB, Meyerowitz EM (1998) ETR2 is an ETR1-like gene involved in ethylene signaling in Arabidopsis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 95 (10):5812

Sani Haliru B, Rafii MY, Mazlan N, Ramlee SI, Muhammad II, Silas Akos I, Halidu J, Swaray S, Rini Bashir Y (2020) Recent Strategies for Detection and Improvement of Brown Planthopper Resistance Genes in Rice: A Review. Plants 9 (9)

Satturu V, Kudapa HB, Muthuramalingam P, Nadimpalli RGV, Vattikuti JL, Anjali C, Satish L, Ramesh M, Mulinti S (2021) RNA-Seq based global transcriptome analysis of rice unravels the key players associated with brown planthopper resistance. International Journal of Biological Macromolecules 191:118-128

Schuman MC, Meldau S, Gaquerel E, Diezel C, Mcgale E, Greenfield S, Baldwin IT (2018) The Active Jasmonate JA-Ile Regulates a Specific Subset of Plant Jasmonate-Mediated Resistance to Herbivores in Nature. Frontiers in Plant Science 9 (787)

Schwacke R, Ponce-Soto GY, Krause K, Bolger AM, Arsova B, Hallab A, Gruden K, Stitt M, Bolger ME, Usadel B (2019) MapMan4: A Refined Protein Classification and Annotation Framework Applicable to Multi-Omics Data Analysis. Molecular Plant 12 (6):879-892

Seguel A, Jelenska J, Herrera-Vásquez A, Marr SK, Joyce MB, Gagesch KR, Shakoor N, Jiang S-C, Fonseca A, Wildermuth MC, Greenberg JT, Holuigue L (2018) PROHIBITIN3 Forms Complexes with ISOCHORISMATE SYNTHASE1 to Regulate Stress-Induced Salicylic Acid Biosynthesis in Arabidopsis. Plant physiology 176 (3):2515-2531

Shen C, Du H, Chen Z, Lu H, Zhu F, Chen H, Meng X, Liu Q, Liu P, Zheng L, Li X, Dong J, Liang C, Wang T (2020) The Chromosome-Level Genome Sequence of the Autotetraploid Alfalfa and Resequencing of Core Germplasms Provide Genomic Resources for Alfalfa Research. Molecular Plant 13 (9):1250-1261

Shi S, Nan L, Smith KF (2017) The current status, problems, and prospects of alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) breeding in China. agronomy 7 (1):1

Simmons AM, Levi A (2002) Sources of whitefly (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) resistance in Citrullus for the improvement of cultivated watermelon. HortScience 37 (3):581-584

Stotz HU, Sawada Y, Shimada Y, Hirai MY, Sasaki E, Krischke M, Brown PD, Saito K, Kamiya Y (2011) Role of camalexin, indole glucosinolates, and side chain modification of glucosinolate-derived isothiocyanates in defense of Arabidopsis against Sclerotinia sclerotiorum. Plant J 67 (1):81-93

Studham ME, Macintosh GC (2013) Multiple Phytohormone Signals Control the Transcriptional Response to Soybean Aphid Infestation in Susceptible and Resistant Soybean Plants. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 26 (1):116-129

Sun T, Busta L, Zhang Q, Ding P, Jetter R, Zhang Y (2018) TGACG-BINDING FACTOR 1 (TGA1) and TGA4 regulate salicylic acid and pipecolic acid biosynthesis by modulating the expression of SYSTEMIC ACQUIRED RESISTANCE DEFICIENT 1(SARD1) andCALMODULIN-BINDING PROTEIN 60g(CBP60g). New Phytologist 217 (1):344-354

Sun T, Zhang Y, Li Y, Zhang Q, Ding Y, Zhang Y (2015) ChIP-seq reveals broad roles of SARD1 and CBP60g in regulating plant immunity. Nat Commun 6:10159

Tan J, Wu Y, Guo J, Li H, Zhu L, Chen R, He G, Du B (2020) A combined microRNA and transcriptome analyses illuminates the resistance response of rice against brown planthopper. BMC genomics 21 (1):1-17

Teuber LR, Rupert ME, Gibbs LK, Taggard KL (1997) Breeding resistant alfalfa holds promise for silverleaf whitefly management. California Agriculture 51 (3):25-29

Thirugnanasambantham K, Durairaj S, Saravanan S, Karikalan K, Muralidaran S, Islam VIH (2015) Role of Ethylene Response Transcription Factor (ERF) and Its Regulation in Response to Stress Encountered by Plants. Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 33 (3):347-357

Tian D, Peiffer M, De Moraes CM, Felton GW (2014) Roles of ethylene and jasmonic acid in systemic induced defense in tomato (Solanum lycopersicum) against Helicoverpa zea. Planta 239 (3):577-589

Tongjun S, Wanwan L, Yuelin Z, Xin L (2018) Negative regulation of resistance protein-mediated immunity by master transcription factors SARD1 and CBP60g. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 0 (ja)

Trenkamp S, Martin W, Tietjen K (2004) Specific and differential inhibition of very-long-chain fatty acid elongases from Arabidopsis thaliana by different herbicides. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 101 (32):11903-11908

Tu X, Liu Z, Zhang Z (2018a) Comparative transcriptomic analysis of resistant and susceptible alfalfa cultivars (Medicago sativa L.) after thrips infestation. BMC Genomics 19 (1):116

Tu X, Zhao H-L, Zhang Z (2018b) Transcriptome approach to understand the potential mechanisms of resistant and susceptible alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) cultivars in response to aphid feeding. Journal of Integrative Agriculture 17:2518-2527

Tuteja N (2007) Abscisic Acid and abiotic stress signaling. Plant signaling & behavior 2 (3):135-138

Ullrich F (2021) NLRs form ‘resistosome channels’. Nature Structural & Molecular Biology 28 (8):628-628

Vishwakarma K, Upadhyay N, Kumar N, Yadav G, Singh J, Mishra RK, Kumar V, Verma R, Upadhyay RG, Pandey M, Sharma S (2017) Abscisic Acid Signaling and Abiotic Stress Tolerance in Plants: A Review on Current Knowledge and Future Prospects. Frontiers in Plant Science 8 (161)

Vishwanath SJ, Kosma DK, Pulsifer IP, Scandola S, Pascal S, Joubès J, Dittrich-Domergue F, Lessire R, Rowland O, Domergue F (2013) Suberin-Associated Fatty Alcohols in Arabidopsis: Distributions in Roots and Contributions to Seed Coat Barrier Properties Plant Physiol 163 (3):1118-1132

Vos P, Simons G, Jesse T, Wijbrandi J, Heinen L, Hogers R, Frijters A, Groenendijk J, Diergaarde P, Reijans M, Fierens-Onstenk J, De Both M, Peleman J, Liharska T, Hontelez J, Zabeau M (1998) The tomato Mi-1 gene confers resistance to both root-knot nematodes and potato aphids. Nature Biotechnology 16 (13):1365-1369

Walker G (1988) The role of leaf cuticle in leaf age preference by bayberry whitefly (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) on lemon. Ann Entomol Soc Am 81 (2):365-369

Walker GP, Perring TM (1994) Feeding and Oviposition Behavior of Whiteflies (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) Interpreted from AC Electronic Feeding Monitor Waveforms. Ann Entomol Soc Am 87 (3):363-374

Walling LL (2008) Avoiding effective defenses: Strategies employed by phloem-feeding insects. Plant Physiol 146 (3):859-866

Walling LL, Thompson GA (2012) Behavioral and Molecular-Genetic Basis of Resistance against Phloem-Feeding Insects. In: Phloem. Wiley-Blackwell, pp 328-351

Wan J, Tanaka K, Zhang X-C, Son GH, Brechenmacher L, Nguyen THN, Stacey G (2012) LYK4, a lysin motif receptor-like kinase, is important for chitin signaling and plant innate immunity in Arabidopsis. Plant Physiol 160 (1):396-406

Wang J, Hu M, Wang J, Qi J, Han Z, Wang G, Qi Y, Wang HW, Zhou JM, Chai J (2019) Reconstitution and structure of a plant NLR resistosome conferring immunity. Science 364 (6435)

Wang L, Tsuda K, Truman W, Sato M, Nguyen LV, Katagiri F, Glazebrook J (2011) CBP60g and SARD1 play partially redundant critical roles in salicylic acid signaling. The Plant Journal 67 (6):1029-1041

Wang Y, Cao L, Zhang Y, Cao C, Liu F, Huang F, Qiu Y, Li R, Luo X (2015) Map-based cloning and characterization of BPH29, a B3 domain-containing recessive gene conferring brown planthopper resistance in rice. Journal of Experimental Botany 66 (19):6035-6045

Wang Y, Li Z, Liu D, Xu J, Wei X, Yan L, Yang C, Lou Z, Shui W (2014) Assessment of BAK1 activity in different plant receptor-like kinase complexes by quantitative profiling of phosphorylation patterns. Journal of Proteomics 108:484-493

Wang Y, Schuck S, Wu J, Yang P, Döring A-C, Zeier J, Tsuda K (2018) A MPK3/6-WRKY33-ALD1-pipecolic acid regulatory loop contributes to systemic acquired resistance. The Plant Cell 30 (10):2480-2494

Ward JA, Ponnala L, Weber CA (2012) Strategies for transcriptome analysis in nonmodel plants. American Journal of Botany 99 (2):267-276

Willmann R, Lajunen HM, Erbs G, Newman M-A, Kolb D, Tsuda K, Katagiri F, Fliegmann J, Bono J-J, Cullimore JV, Jehle AK, Götz F, Kulik A, Molinaro A, Lipka V, Gust AA, Nürnberger T (2011) Arabidopsis lysin-motif proteins LYM1 LYM3 CERK1 mediate bacterial peptidoglycan sensing and immunity to bacterial infection. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 108 (49):19824

Xiao Y, Savchenko T, Edward, Wassim, Daniel, Tolstikov V, Jason, Daniel, Jay, Dehesh K (2012) Retrograde Signaling by the Plastidial Metabolite MEcPP Regulates Expression of Nuclear Stress-Response Genes. Cell 149 (7):1525-1535

Xiong Y, Sheen J (2014) The Role of Target of Rapamycin Signaling Networks in Plant Growth and Metabolism. Plant Physiol 164 (2):499-512

Xu Y, Liu S, Liu Y, Ling S, Chen C, Yao J (2017) HOTHEAD-Like HTH1 is Involved in Anther Cutin Biosynthesis and is Required for Pollen Fertility in Rice. Plant and Cell Physiology 58 (7):1238-1248

Yang J, Duan G, Li C, Liu L, Han G, Zhang Y, Wang C (2019) The Crosstalks Between Jasmonic Acid and Other Plant Hormone Signaling Highlight the Involvement of Jasmonic Acid as a Core Component in Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses. Frontiers in Plant Science 10 (1349)

Yang SU, Kim H, Kim RJ, Kim J, Suh MC (2020) AP2/DREB Transcription Factor RAP2.4 Activates Cuticular Wax Biosynthesis in Arabidopsis Leaves Under Drought. Frontiers in plant science 11:895-895

Yang W, Pollard M, Li-Beisson Y, Beisson F, Feig M, Ohlrogge J (2010) A distinct type of glycerol-3-phosphate acyltransferase with sn-2 preference and phosphatase activity producing 2-monoacylglycerol. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 107 (26):12040-12045

Yang Z, Tian L, Latoszek-Green M, Brown D, Wu K (2005) Arabidopsis ERF4 is a transcriptional repressor capable of modulating ethylene and abscisic acid responses. Plant MolBiol 58 (4):585-596

Yasuda M, Ishikawa A, Jikumaru Y, Seki M, Umezawa T, Asami T, Maruyama-Nakashita A, Kudo T, Shinozaki K, Yoshida S, Nakashita H (2008) Antagonistic interaction between systemic acquired resistance and the abscisic acid-mediated abiotic stress response in Arabidopsis. The Plant cell 20 (6):1678-1692

Yates-Stewart AD, Pekarcik A, Michel A, Blakeslee JJ (2020) Jasmonic Acid-Isoleucine (JA-Ile) Is Involved in the Host-Plant Resistance Mechanism Against the Soybean Aphid (Hemiptera: Aphididae). Journal of Economic Entomology 113 (6):2972-2978

Ye M, Kuai P, Hu L, Ye M, Sun H, Erb M, Lou Y (2020) Suppression of a leucine-rich repeat receptor-like kinase enhances host plant resistance to a specialist herbivore. Plant, Cell & Environment 43 (10):2571-2585

Yeats TH, Rose JKC (2013) The formation and function of plant cuticles. Plant Physiol 163 (1):5-20

Yoshida H, Nagata M, Saito K, Wang KLC, Ecker JR (2005) Arabidopsis ETO1 specifically interacts with and negatively regulates type 2 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthases. BMC Plant Biology 5 (1):14

Young MD, Wakefield MJ, Smyth GK, Oshlack A (2010) Gene ontology analysis for RNA-seq: accounting for selection bias. Genome Biology 11 (2):R14

Yu F, Qian L, Nibau C, Duan Q, Kita D, Levasseur K, Li X, Lu C, Li H, Hou C, Li L, Buchanan BB, Chen L, Cheung AY, Li D, Luan S (2012) FERONIA receptor kinase pathway suppresses abscisic acid signaling in Arabidopsis by activating ABI2 phosphatase. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 109 (36):14693-14698

Yu X, Xu G, Li B, De Souza Vespoli L, Liu H, Moeder W, Chen S, De Oliveira MVV, Ariádina De Souza S, Shao W, Rodrigues B, Ma Y, Chhajed S, Xue S, Berkowitz GA, Yoshioka K, He P, Shan L (2019a) The Receptor Kinases BAK1/SERK4 Regulate Ca2+ Channel-Mediated Cellular Homeostasis for Cell Death Containment. Current Biology 29 (22):3778-3790.e3778

Yu Z, Zhang D, Xu Y, Jin S, Zhang L, Zhang S, Yang G, Huang J, Yan K, Wu C, Zheng C (2019b) CEPR2 phosphorylates and accelerates the degradation of PYR/PYLs in Arabidopsis. Journal of experimental botany 70 (19):5457-5469

Yuan M, Jiang Z, Bi G, Nomura K, Liu M, Wang Y, Cai B, Zhou J-M, He SY, Xin X-F (2021) Pattern-recognition receptors are required for NLR-mediated plant immunity. Nature 592 (7852):105-109

Zander M, Willige BC, He Y, Nguyen TA, Langford AE, Nehring R, Howell E, Mcgrath R, Bartlett A, Castanon R, Nery JR, Chen H, Zhang Z, Jupe F, Stepanova A, Schmitz RJ, Lewsey MG, Chory J, Ecker JR (2019) Epigenetic silencing of a multifunctional plant stress regulator. eLife 8:e47835

Zarate SI, Kempema LA, Walling LL (2007) Silverleaf Whitefly Induces Salicylic Acid Defenses and Suppresses Effectual Jasmonic Acid Defenses. Plant Physiol 143 (2):866-875

Zhang J, Guan W, Huang C, Hu Y, Chen Y, Guo J, Zhou C, Chen R, Du B, Zhu L (2019a) Combining next-generation sequencing and single-molecule sequencing to explore brown plant hopper responses to contrasting genotypes of japonica rice. BMC genomics 20 (1):1-18

Zhang JZ, Creelman RA, Zhu J-K (2004) From laboratory to field. Using information from Arabidopsis to engineer salt, cold, and drought tolerance in crops. Plant Physiol 135 (2):615-621

Zhang PJ, Li WD, Huang F, Zhang JM, Xu FC, Lu YB (2013) Feeding by whiteflies suppresses downstream jasmonic acid signaling by eliciting salicylic acid signaling. Journal of Chemical Ecology 39 (5):612-619

Zhang Y, Fan J, Francis F, Chen J (2017) Watery Saliva Secreted by the Grain Aphid Sitobion avenae Stimulates Aphid Resistance in Wheat. Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry 65 (40):8798-8805

Zhang Y, Fu Y, Fan J, Li Q, Francis F, Chen JL (2019b) Comparative transcriptome and histological analyses of wheat in response to phytotoxic aphid Schizaphis

graminum and non-phytotoxic aphid Sitobion avenae feeding. Bmc Plant Biology 19 (1)

Zhang YL, Tessaro MJ, Lassner M, Li X (2003) Knockout analysis of Arabidopsis transcription factors TGA2, TGA5, and TGA6 reveals their redundant and essential roles in systemic acquired resistance. Plant Cell 15 (11):2647-2653

Zhuo F, Xiong F, Deng K, Li Z, Ren M (2020) Target of Rapamycin (TOR) Negatively Regulates Ethylene Signals in Arabidopsis. International journal of molecular sciences 21 (8):2680

Zipfel C (2008) Pattern-recognition receptors in plant innate immunity. Current Opinion in Immunology 20 (1):10-16

Zipfel C (2009) Early molecular events in PAMP-triggered immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 12 (4):414-420

Zipfel C, Kunze G, Chinchilla D, Caniard A, Jones JDG, Boller T, Felix G (2006) Perception of the Bacterial PAMP EF-Tu by the Receptor EFR Restricts Agrobacterium-Mediated Transformation. Cell 125 (4):749-760

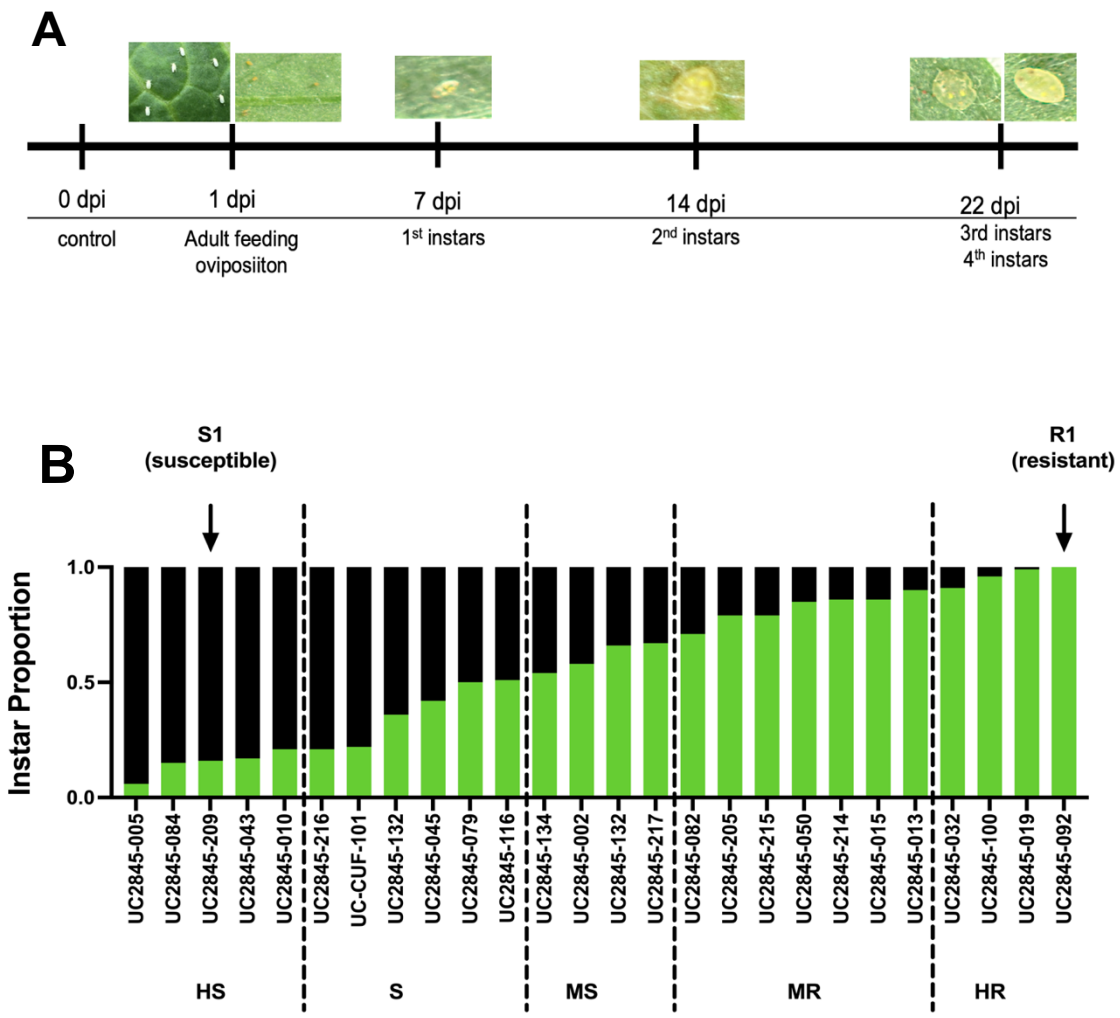


Figure 2.1 Identification of resistant genotypes and experimental design.

(A) Bar graph showing the first instar mortality of alfalfa genotypes in a resistant population (UC2845). Genotypes were grouped into one of five phenotypic classes: highly susceptible (HS), susceptible (S), moderately susceptible (MS), moderately resistant (MR) and resistant (R). Genotypes used in transcriptomics studies are highlighted above. (B) A timeline showing all of the times when alfalfa trifoliate samples were collected. Each timepoint correlated with a behavior in whitefly development essential to feeding and development.

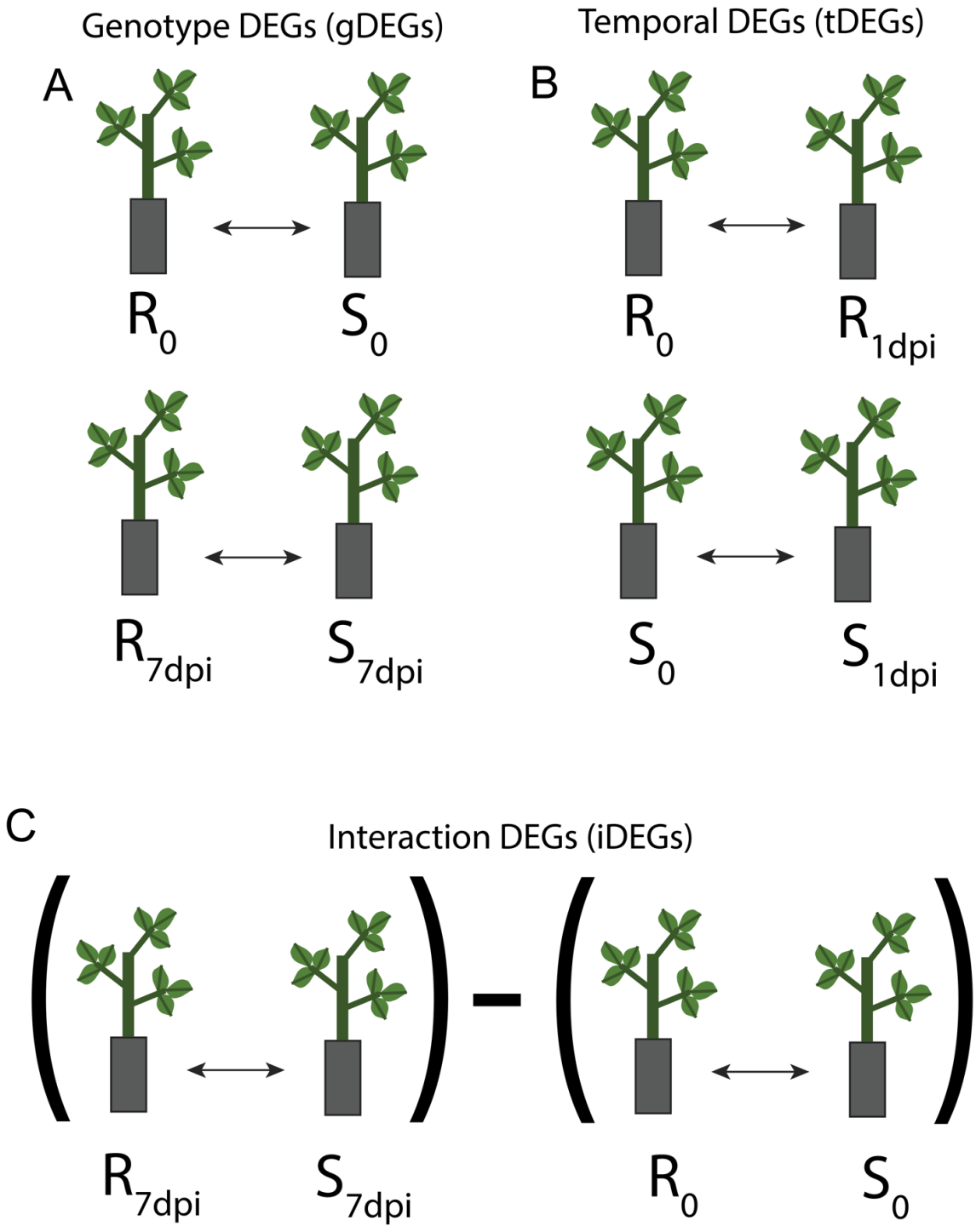

Genotype DEGs (gDEGs)
A
R0
S0
R7dpi
S7dpi
Temporal DEGs (tDEGs)
B
R0
R1dpi
S0
S1dpi
C
Interaction DEGs (iDEGs)
R7dpi
S7dpi
R0
S0

Figure 2.2 Schematic representation of differentially expressed gene (DEG) classification.

DEGs were identified as either (A) genotypic (gDEGs) based on changes in expression profile at the same time in different genotypes, (B) temporal (tDEGs) based on changes in expression profile in samples of the same genotype at different time points, or (C) differentially expressed upon fulfilling specific genotypic, temporal, or developmental conditions (interaction DEGs, iDEGs). One example of an iDEG is shown. Models for iDEGs are found in Table 2.2.

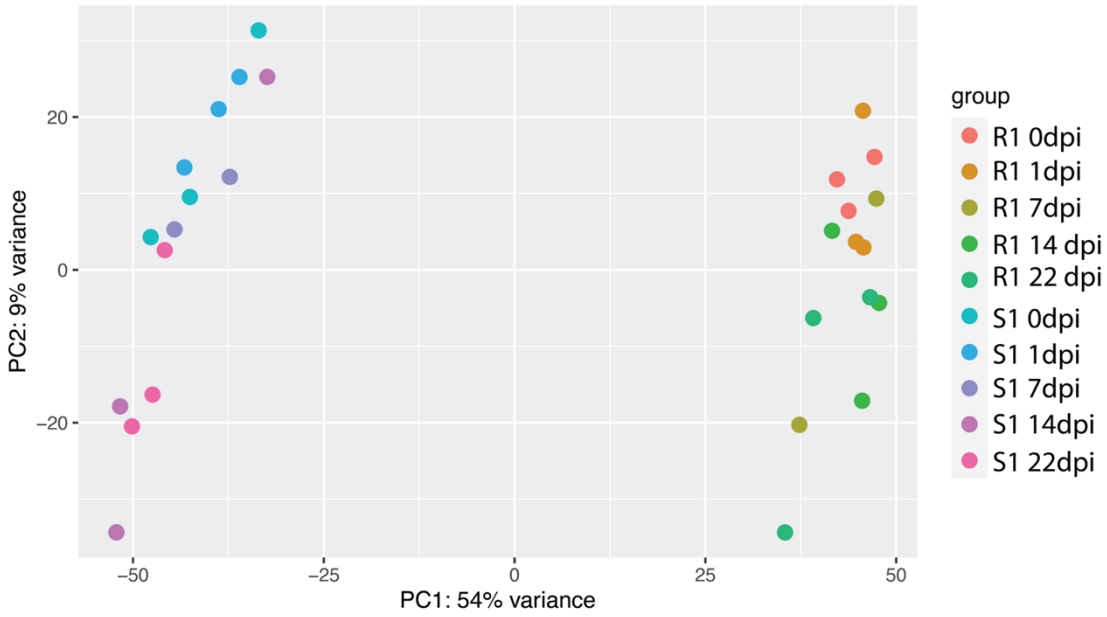


Figure 2.3 Alfalfa – WF Transcriptome PCA Analysis.

PCA analysis was conducted using default parameters in DESeq2.

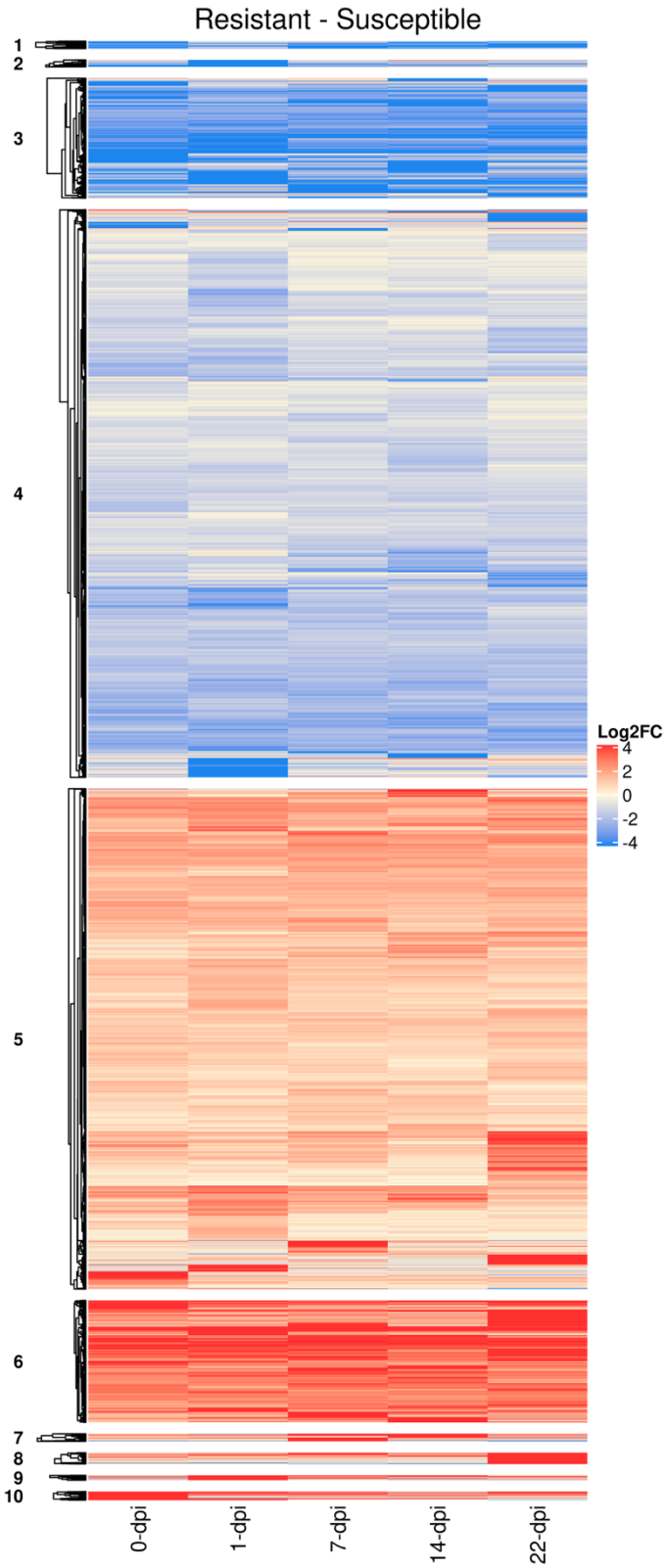

Resistant - Susceptible
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
Log2FC
4
2
0
-2
-4
0-dpi
1-dpi
7-dpi
14-dpi
22-dpi

Figure 2.4 Heatmap of Genotype DEGs.

Genotype DEG expression during the whitefly-alfalfa infestation. Genotype DEGs were identified with a $|\log_2 \text{foldchange}| > 1$ and a FDR ≤ 0.05. Heatmap displays resistant (R1) log2expression in comparison to the susceptible (S1) $\log_2$FC. DEGs were clustered along the y-axis based on their expression profile.

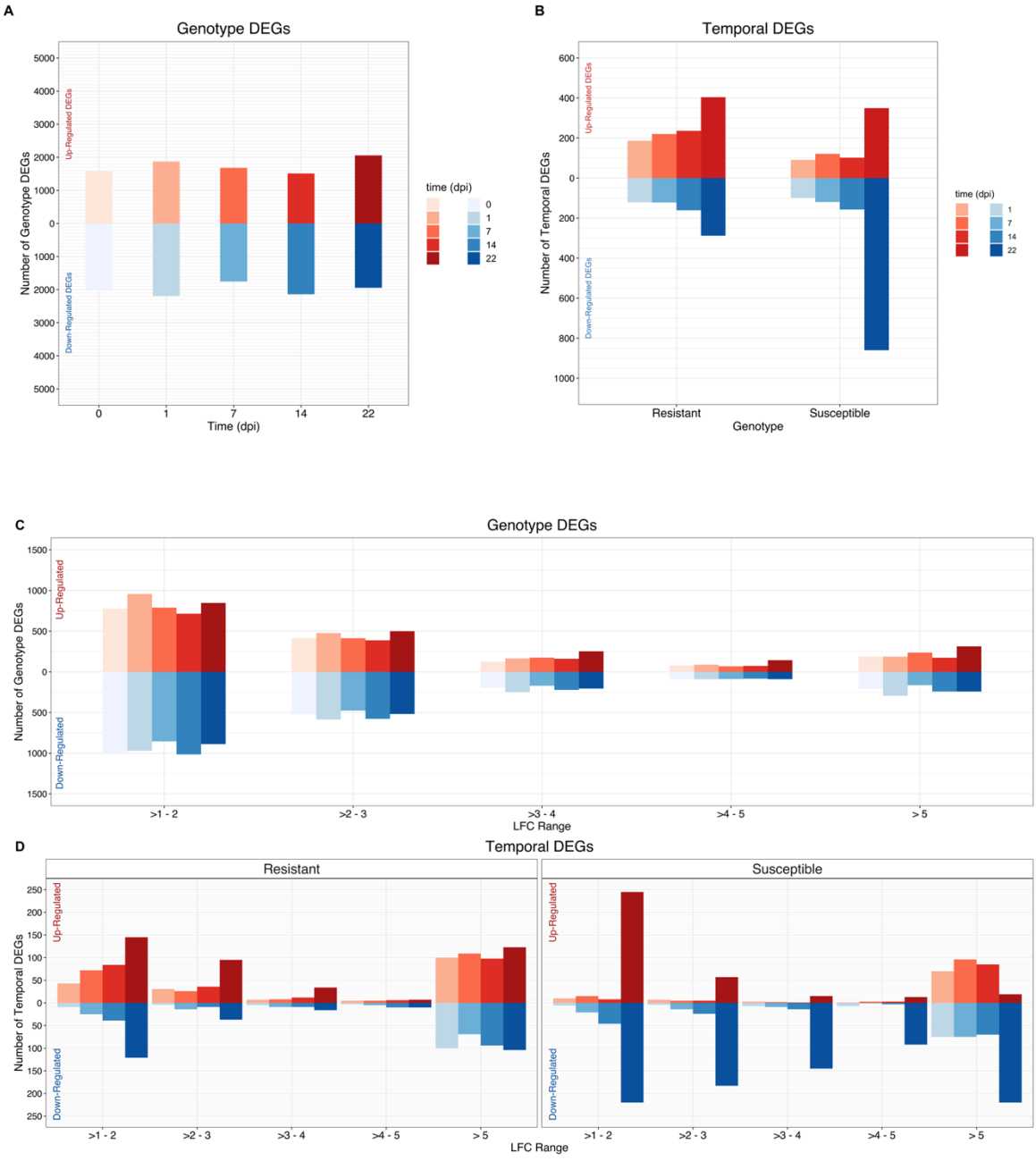

A
Genotype DEGs
Number of Genotype DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
Time (dpi)
time (dpi)
B
Temporal DEGs
Number of Temporal DEGs
Genotype
Resistant
Susceptible
C
Genotype DEGs
Up-Regulated
Down-Regulated
LFC Range
D
Temporal DEGs
Resistant
Susceptible

Figure 2.5 Bar plot of Genotype and Temporal DEG Counts for Alfalfa –WF Transcriptome Analysis.

Bar plots showing the number of upregulated or downregulated genotype and temporal DEGs. Bar plots show number of (A) Genotype DEGs at each time point, (B) Temporal DEGs for each genotype at each time point, and the distribution of DEGs based on their log2 fold change (LFC) for either genotype (C) or temporal (D) comparisons.

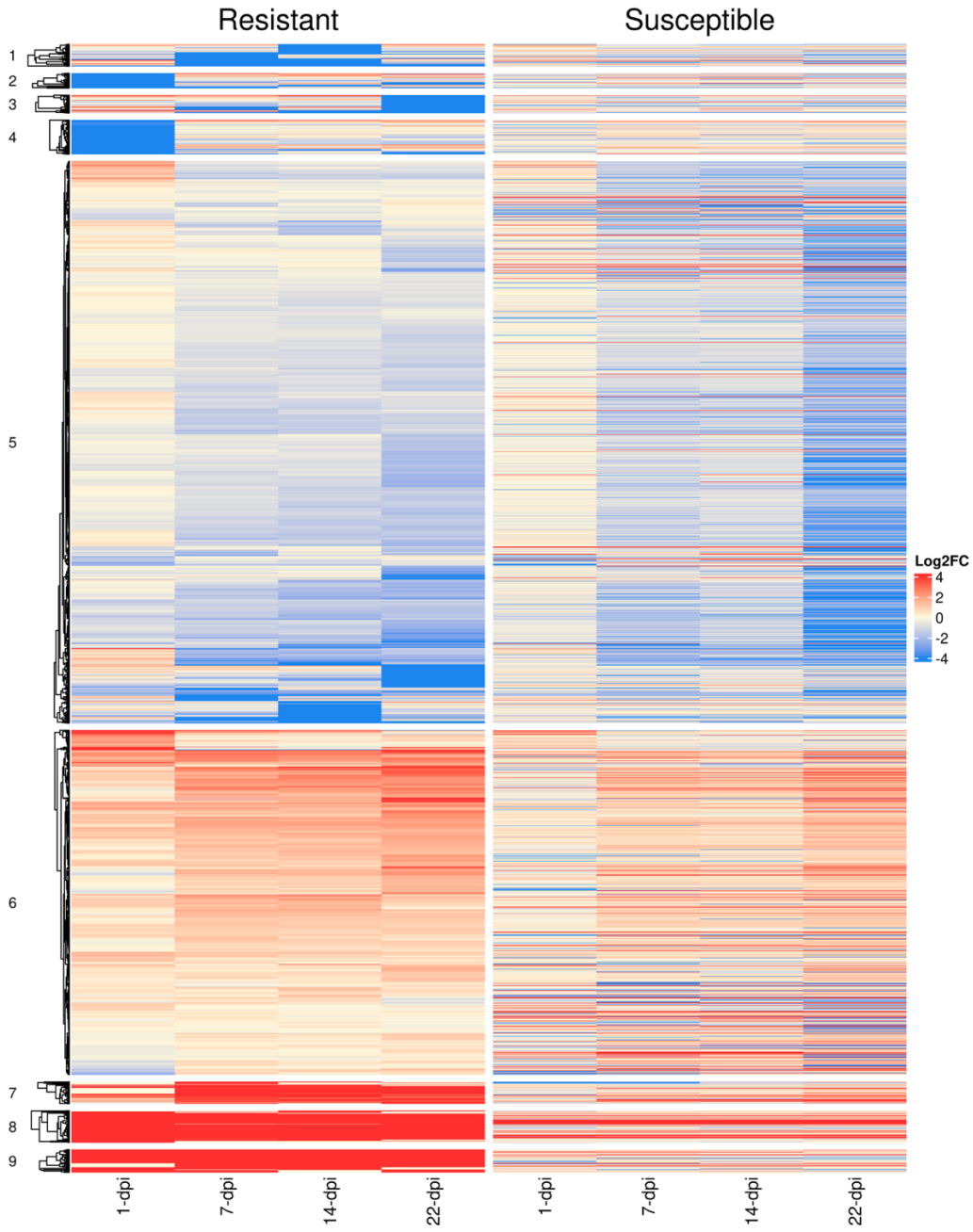


Figure 2.6 Heatmap of Temporal DEGs.

Temporal DEG expression during the whitefly-alfalfa infestation. Heatmap displays DEGs in the susceptible (S1) and the resistant (R1) genotype. DEGs were grouped along the y-axis by expression pattern during the time course in R1. Expression values are shown as relative expression compared to the 0-dpi time point for each genotype.

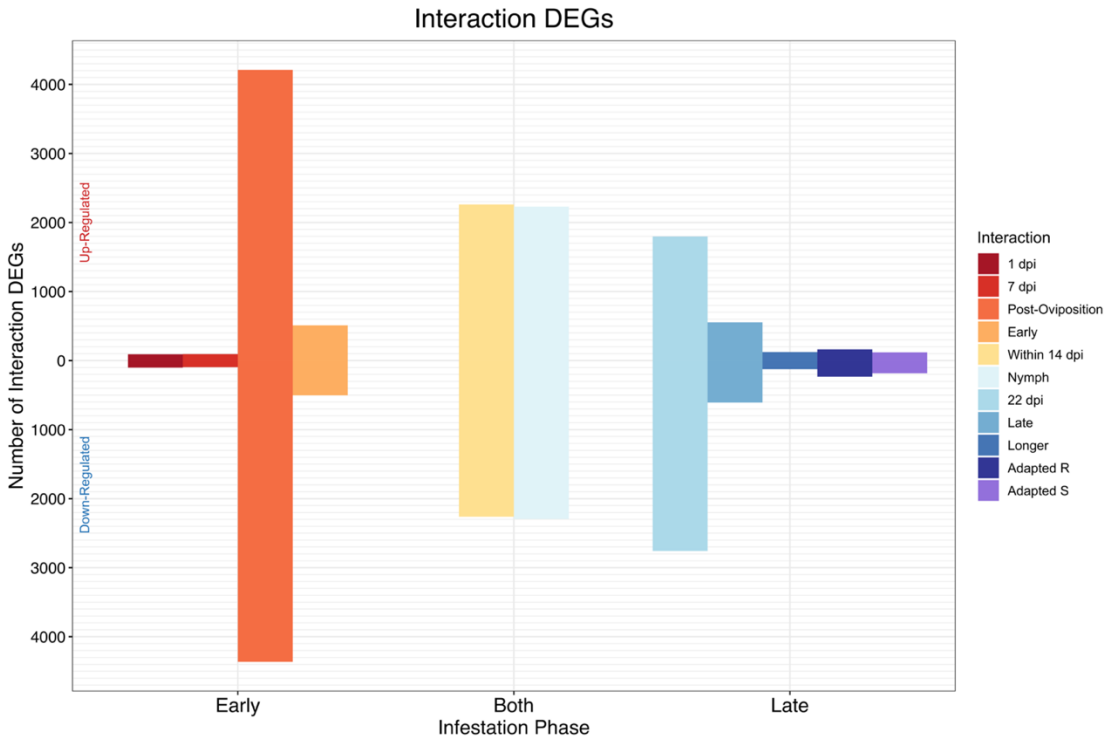


Figure 2.7 Bar plot of DEG Counts for Alfalfa – WF Transcriptome Analysis.

Bar plots showing the number of upregulated or downregulated DEGs for each interaction. Interactions encapsulating early time points (Interactions 1 – 4), interactions encapsulating both infestation phases (Interactions 5 & 6), and interactions encapsulating both later time points (Interactions 7 - 11).

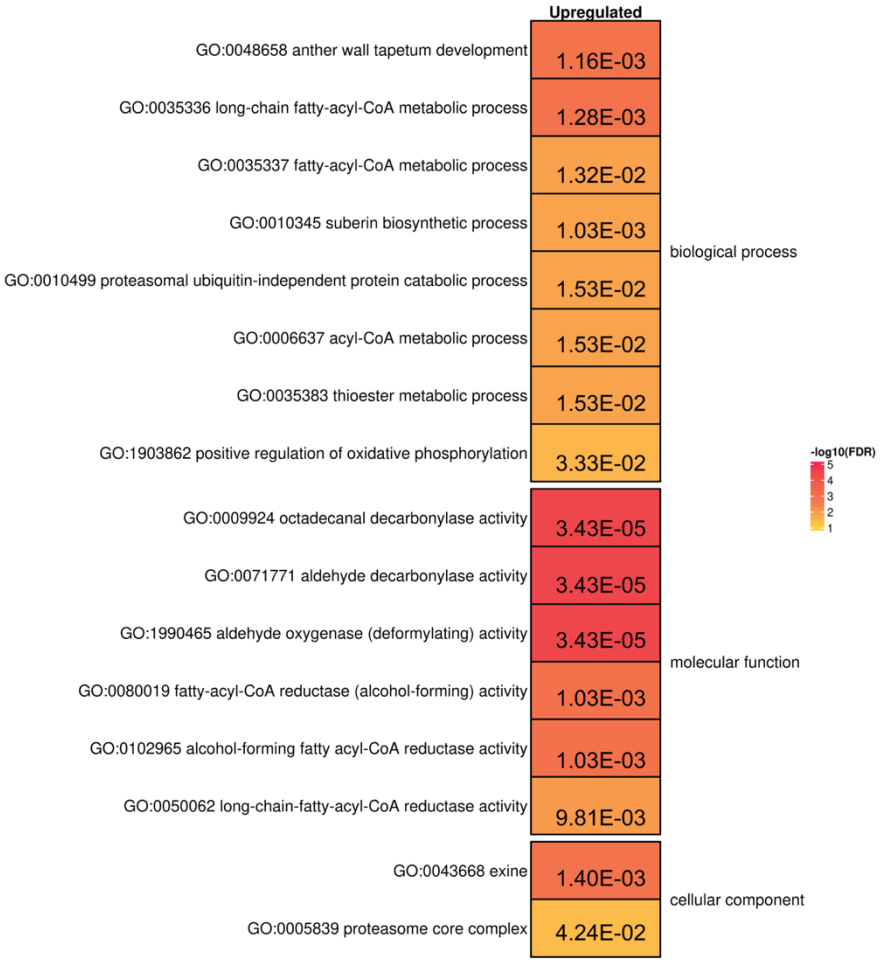


Figure 2.8 GO Terms associated with 0-dpi gDEGs.
Heatmap of “biological process” GO terms for upregulated gDEGs in uninfested R1 alfalfa (0-dpi gDEGs). GO terms were identified using *goseq* and passed the 0.05 FRD threshold. FDRs are plotted as -log10(FDR).

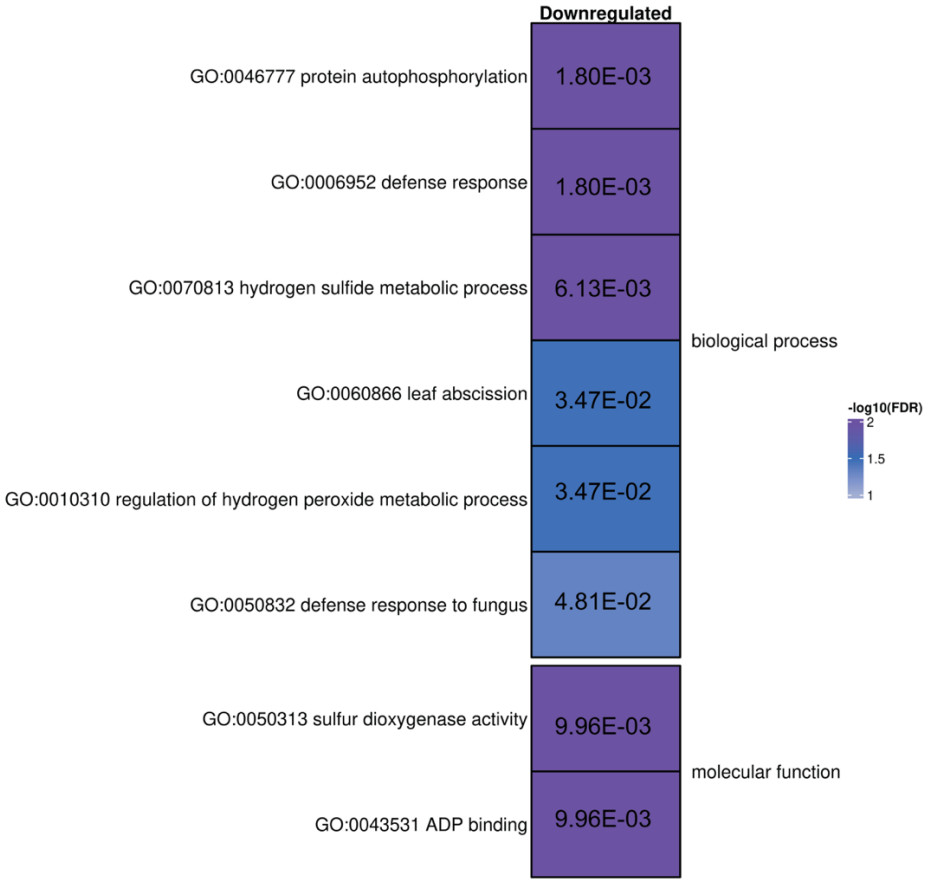

Downregulated
GO:0046777 protein autophosphorylation
1.80E-03
GO:0006952 defense response
1.80E-03
GO:0070813 hydrogen sulfide metabolic process
6.13E-03
GO:0060866 leaf abscission
3.47E-02
GO:0010310 regulation of hydrogen peroxide metabolic process
3.47E-02
GO:0050832 defense response to fungus
4.81E-02
GO:0050313 sulfur dioxygenase activity
9.96E-03
GO:0043531 ADP binding
9.96E-03
biological process
molecular function
-log10(FDR)
2
1.5
1

Figure 2.9 GO Terms associated with 0-dpi gDEGs.

Heatmap of “biological process” GO terms for downregulated gDEGs in uninfested R1 alfalfa (0-dpi gDEGs). GO terms were identified using *goseq* and passed the 0.05 FRD threshold. FDRs are plotted as -log10(FDR).

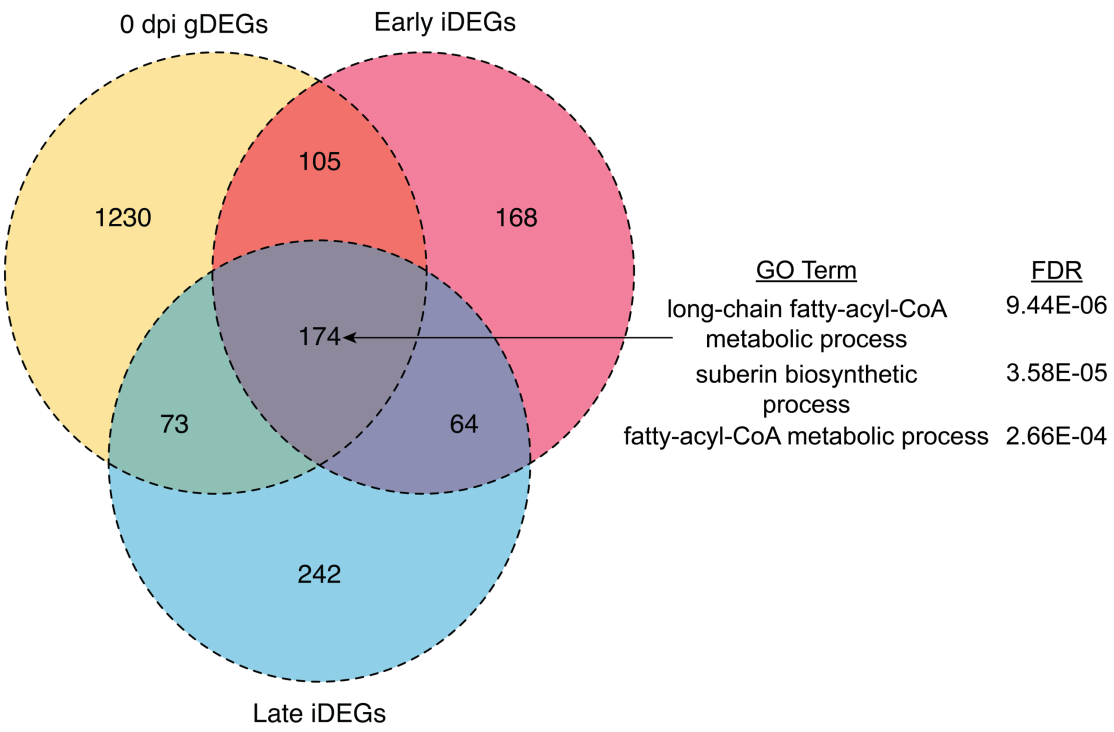
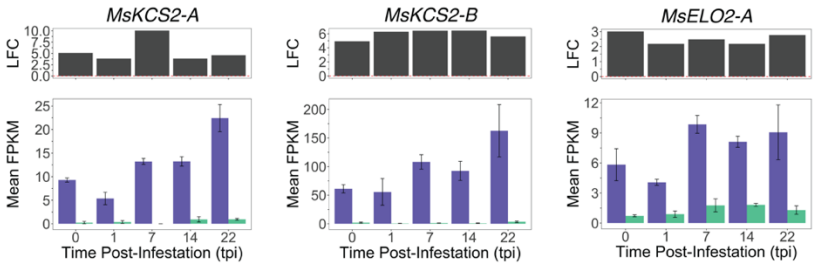


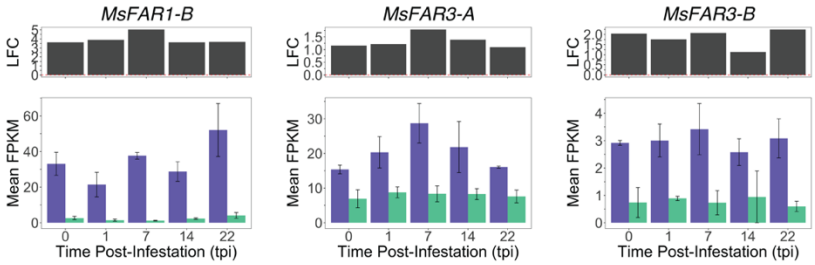
Figure 2.10 DEGs upregulated throughout infestation are involved in very long-chain fatty acid (VLCFA) and suberin synthesis.

The overlap of transcripts identified as gDEGs at 0 dpi, iDEGs associated with adults, eggs and 1st instar feeding (Interaction 3, early iDEGs), and iDEGs associated with nymph feeding at 14 and 22 dpi (Interaction 9, late iDEGs) are displayed. The enriched biological process GO terms associated with DEGs identified with all three phases of infestation are shown to the right. GO terms were identified using the goseq package at an FDR of 0.05 using the Benjamini Hochberg method. The identity of the overlapping genes are found in Supplemental Table 2.4.

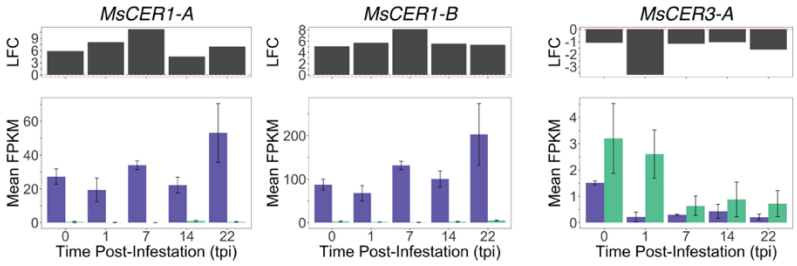
FAE Complex



Suberin Biosynthesis



Wax Biosynthesis



Cutin Transporters

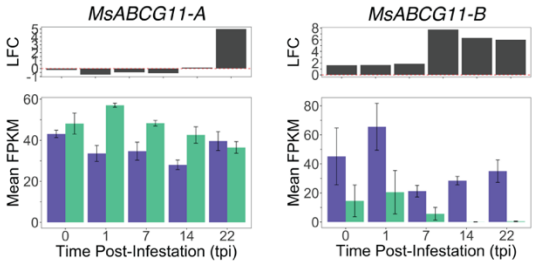


Figure 2.11 Expression of Cuticle and Suberin Biosynthesis DEGs.

Expression of DEGs associated with very-long chain fatty acid, wax, or suberin biosynthesis and cutin/wax transport. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

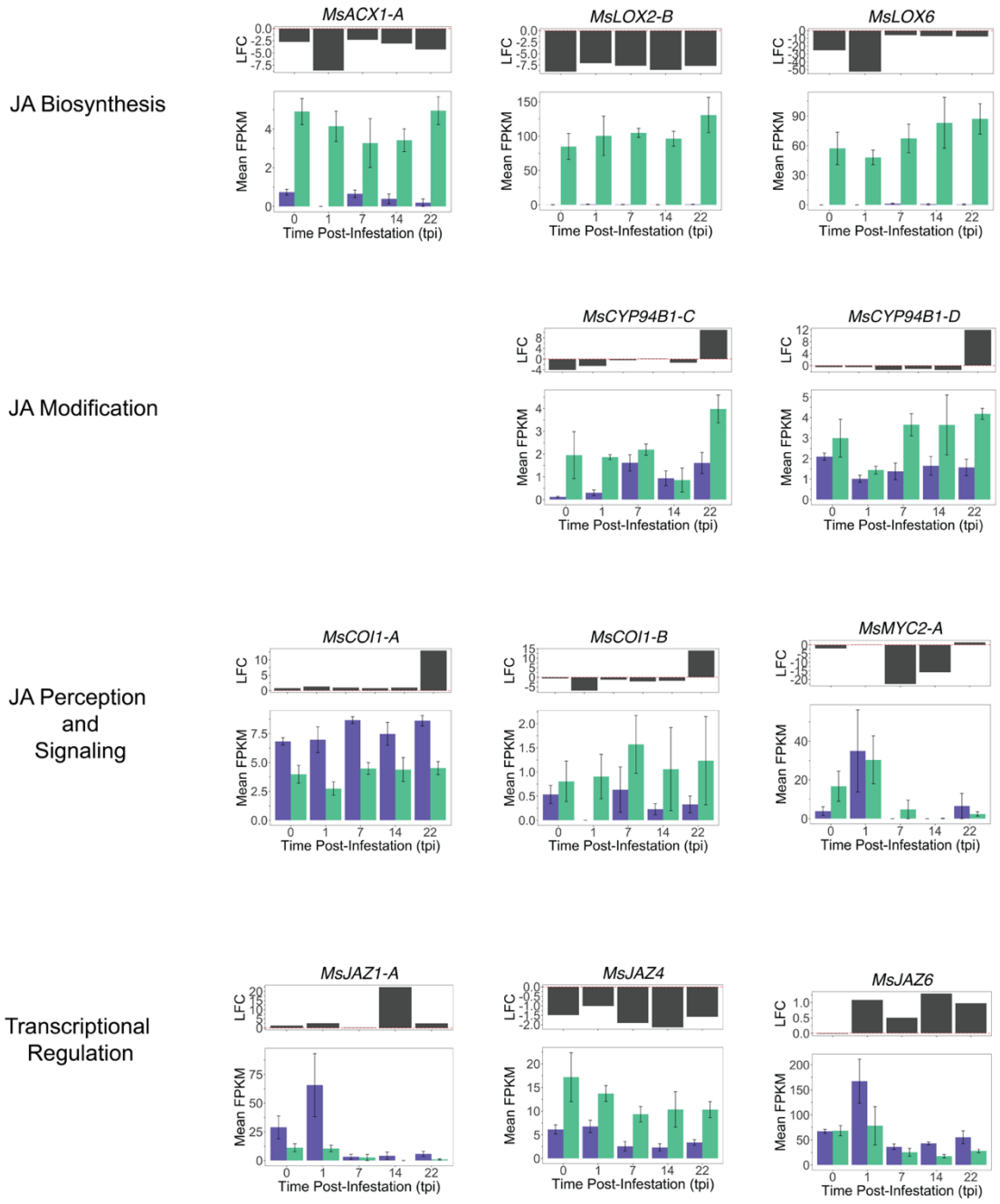
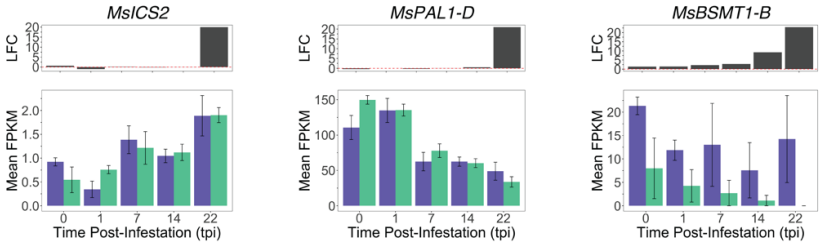


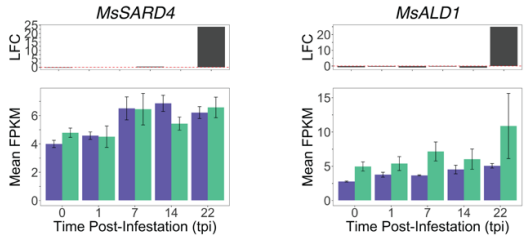
Figure 2.12 Expression of JA Pathway DEGs.

Expression of DEGs associated with JA biosynthesis, modification, perception and signaling or transcriptional control are shown. DEGs are either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

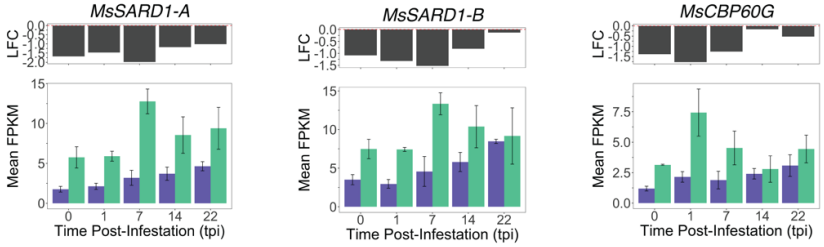
SA Biosynthesis and Modification



NHP Biosynthesis



SARD1 and CBP60G



Transcriptional Regulators

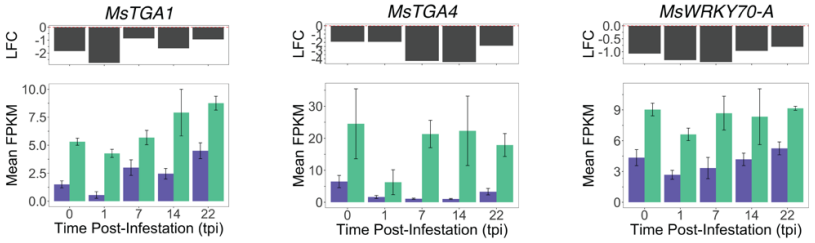
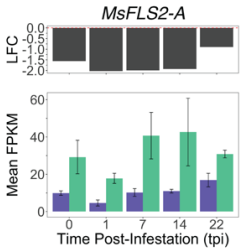
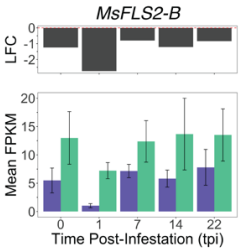


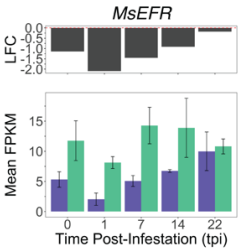
Figure 2.13 Expression of SA and SAR Pathway DEGs.

Expression of DEGs associated with SA biosynthesis, modification, pipecolic acid synthesis, and transcriptional control of SA-regulated defenses are shown. DEGs are either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

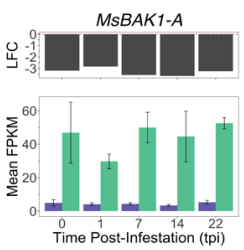
PRR Receptors

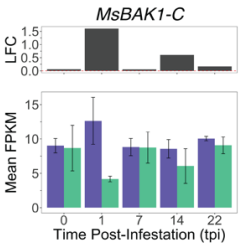


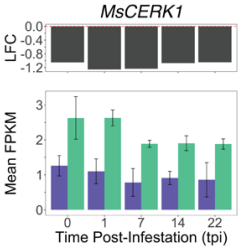




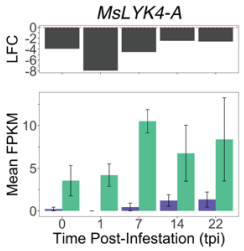
PRR Co-receptors

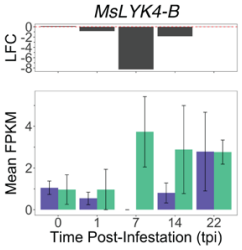


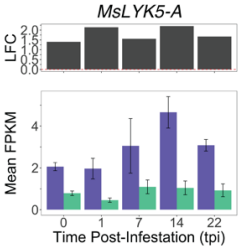




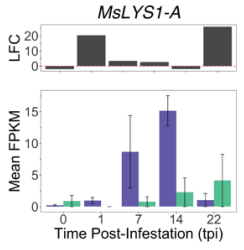
Chitin Perception

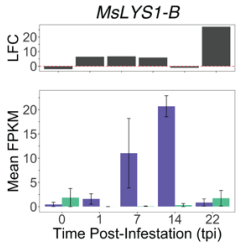






Other PTI Interactors





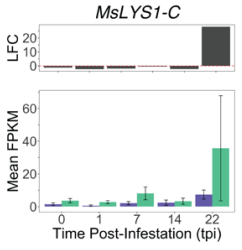
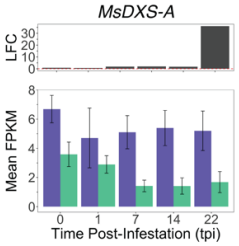
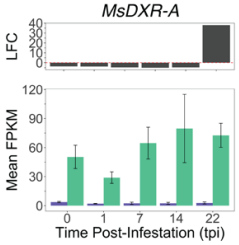


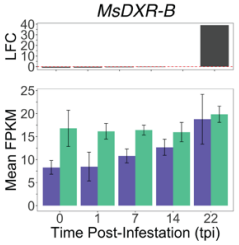
Figure 2.14 Expression of PTI-associated DEGs.

Expression of DEGs for PRR receptors for flg22 and elf18 perception, PRR co-receptors, chitin perception, and other PTI interactors are shown. DEGs are either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

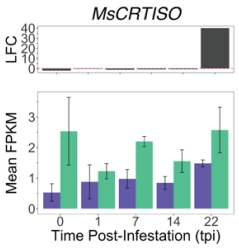
MEP Pathway

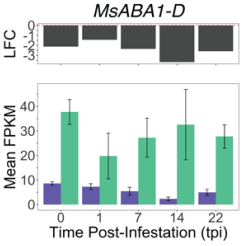


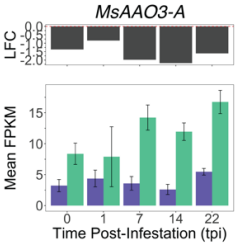




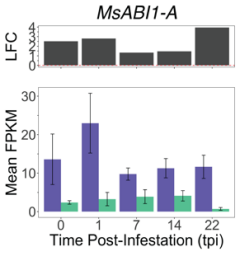
ABA Biosynthesis

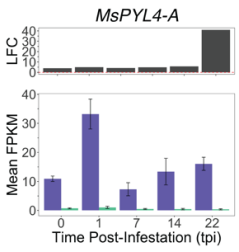


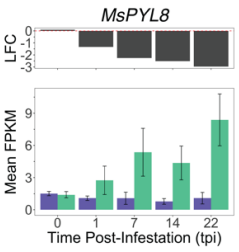




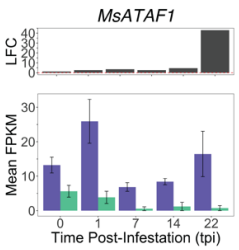
ABA Receptors

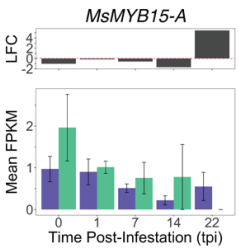






ABA Suppresors





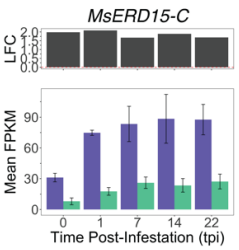


Figure 2.15 Expression of ABA Pathway DEGs.

Expression of DEGs associated isoprenoid biosynthesis (MEP pathway), ABA biosynthesis, ABA receptors, and ABA-pathway repressors are shown. DEGs are either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

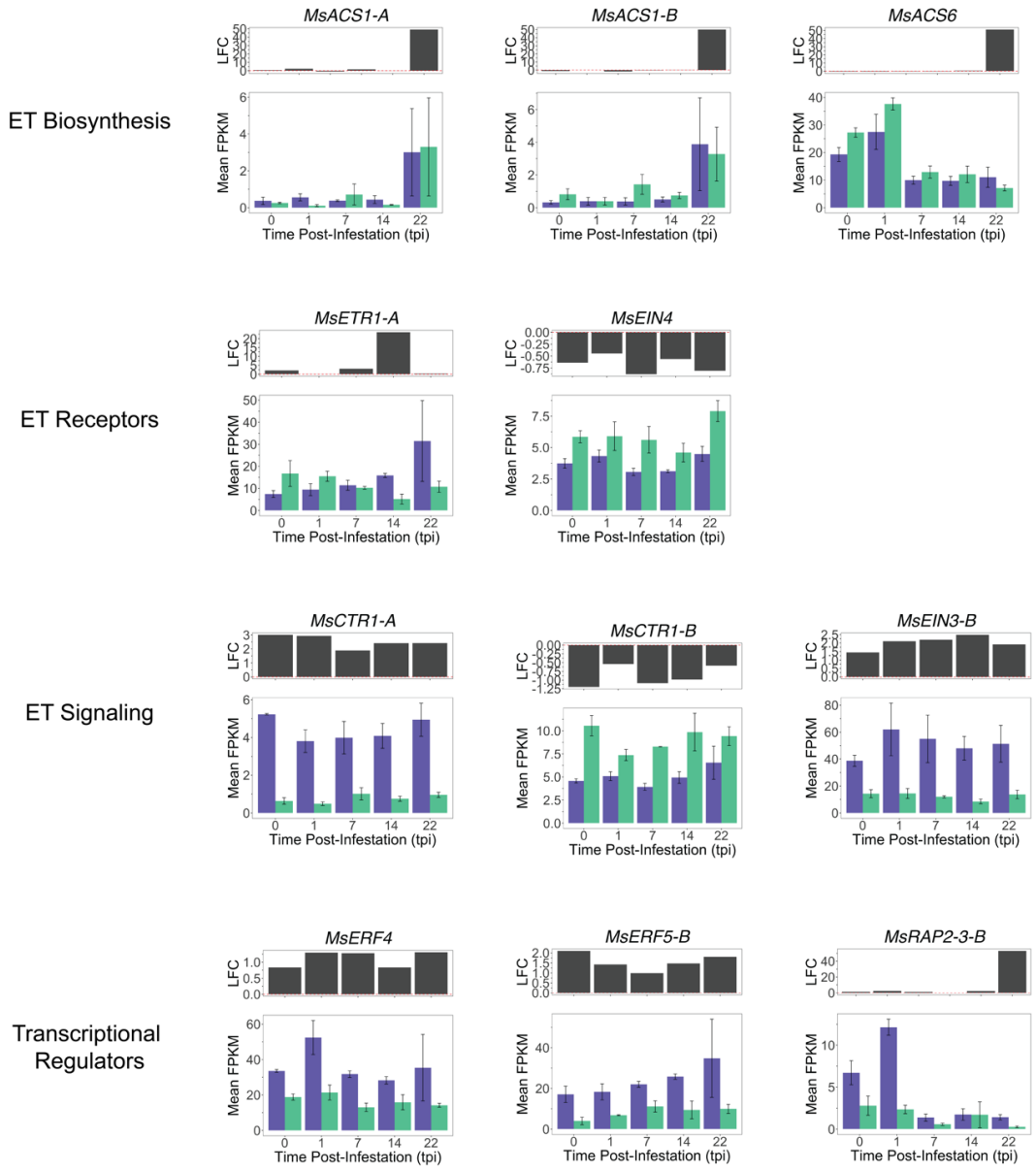

ET Biosynthesis
MsACS1-A
MsACS1-B
MsACS6
ET Receptors
MsETR1-A
MsEIN4
ET Signaling
MsCTR1-A
MsCTR1-B
MsEIN3-B
Transcriptional Regulators
MsERF4
MsERF5-B
MsRAP2-3-B
LFC
Mean FPKM
Time Post-Infestation (tpi)

Figure 2.16 Expression of ET-Pathway DEGs.

Expression of DEGs associated with ET biosynthesis, ET perception, negative regulation of ET signaling (CTR1), and ET-responsive transcription factors are shown. DEGs are either gDEGs, tDEGs or iDEGs. Log2-fold change (LFC) barplot shows the LFC difference between R1 and S1 at a given time point. The mean FPKM of transcripts during the 22 d whitefly infestation period in R1 (purple bars) and S1 (green) are displayed.

Table 2.1 Alfalfa gDEG and tDEG Model Design

RNA-seq Model Design					
	Model	**Meaning**	**Comparison Name**	**Notes**	**DEGs**
	R0 - S0	baseline/constitutive resistance gene expression	Genotype DEGs (0 dpi)	Snapshot of how resistance plants perform without stress.	3610
	R1 - S1	effects of feeding for 1d in resistant vs susceptible	Genotype DEGs (1 dpi)	Similar feeding responses between R and S might not be detected.	4061
	R7 - S7	effects of feeding for 7d in resistant vs susceptible	Genotype DEGs (7 dpi)		3435
	R14 - S14	effects of feeding for 14d in resistant vs susceptible	Genotype DEGs (14 dpi)		3650
	R22 - S22	effects of feeding for 22d in resistant vs susceptible	Genotype DEGs (22 dpi)		4000
	S0 - S1	effects of feeding for 1d (Susceptible)	S1 Temporal DEGs	Confounds any defense interactions with development (At 7, 14, or 22d are these plants developing the same? If feeding induces a similar response in R and S plants, this will not be detected.).	190
	S0 - S7	effects of feeding and development for 7d (Susceptible)			241
	S0 - S14	effects of feeding and development for 14d (Susceptible)			259
	S0 - S22	effects of feeding and development for 22d (Susceptible)			1209
	R0 - R1	effects of feeding for 1d (Resistant)	R1 Temporal DEGs		307
	R0 - R7	effects of feeding and development for 7d (Resistant)			342
	R0 - R14	effects of feeding and development for 14d (Resistant)			397
	R0 - R22	effects of feeding and development for 22d (Resistant)			692

Table 2.2 iDEG Model Design

RNA-seq Model Design					
Interaction#	**Model**	**Meaning**	**Comparison Name**	**Notes**	**DEGs**
1	(R1 - S1) - (R0 - S0)	effects of feeding without constitutive expression	Induced 1-dpi	Should remove constitutive expression and show only induced expression	193
2	(R7 - S7) - (R0 - S0)	effects of time on 7 dpi sample	Induced 7-dpi	Should show genes induced by WF nymphs 7 dpi, also accounting for development.	190
3	(R7 - S7) - (R1 - S1)	effects of first instar feeding vs adult feeding/oviposition	Post-Oviposition	Might account for the morphological differences between adults, eggs, and nymphs and the potential triggers they may deploy for defense responses.	8573
4	[(R7 + R1) - (S7 + S1)] - (R0 - S0)	effects of adult feeding/oviposition and early nymph establishment	Regulated Early	Combines both the response to adults/oviposition and 1st instar establishment compared to uninfested alfalfa	1014
5	[(R1 + R7 + R14) - (S1 + S7 + S14)] - (R0 - S0)	effects of adult infestation and nymph feeding through 14 days of infestation	Regulated within 14-dpi	Should capture the genes that are primarily responsible for conferring R to nymphs within the first 14 days of infestation	4710
6	[(R7 + R14 + R22) - (S7 + S14 + S22)] - (R0 - S0)	effects of all nymph feeding throughout infestation	Nymph Induced	Identifies only those genes that are induced by WF nymphs, independent of time, but might miss genes that are induced by WF adults that also explain nymph R.	4524
7	(R22 + S22) - (R0 + S0)	effects of time on all samples	Regulated 22-dpi	Should show how plant development changed over time and the conserved response to feeding	4556
8	[(R14 + R22) - (S14 + S22)] - (R0 - S0)	effects of later-staged nymph feeding	Induced Late	Similar effect as above, but focuses on later-staged nymphs.	1161
9	[(R22 + R14) - (R7 + R1)] - [(S22 + S14) - (S7 + S1)]	effects of longer duration of feeding in resistant plants relative to susceptible	Longer Feeding	Accounts for development of both genotypes and should only show those genes responsive to later stage WF feeding.	249
10	(R22 + R14) - (R7 + R1)	effects of longer duration of feeding	Adapted DEGs (R)	Should show more systemic and acclimation response of the plant to feeding relative to initial recognition and signaling	396
11	(S22 + S14) - (S7 + S1)	effects of longer duration of feeding	Adapted DEGs (S)	Should show more systemic and acclimation response of the plant to feeding relative to initial recognition and signaling	303

Table 2.3 gDEG and tDEG LFC Ranges

	Up-regulated Genotype DEGs (Resistant - Susceptible)					
	> 1 - 2	**>2 - 3**	**>3 - 4**	**>4 - 5**	**> 5**	**Total**
0-dpi	776	417	125	78	186	1582
1-dpi	957	476	165	87	186	1871
7-dpi	789	413	175	68	236	1681
14-dpi	715	388	161	73	173	1510
22-dpi	847	500	253	143	313	2056
	Down-regulated Genotype DEGs (Resistant - Susceptible)					
0-dpi	1012	523	196	91	206	2028
1-dpi	971	585	249	91	294	2190
7-dpi	855	476	171	88	164	1754
14-dpi	1015	577	222	84	242	2140
22-dpi	888	518	206	90	242	1944

Table 2.3 Continued

Up-regulated Temporal DEGs (Susceptible)						
	>1 - 2	**>2 - 3**	**>3 - 4**	**>4 - 5**	**> 5**	**Total**
1-dpi	10	7	3	1	70	91
7-dpi	15	5	2	3	96	121
14-dpi	8	5	1	3	85	102
22-dpi	245	57	15	13	19	349
Down-regulated Temporal DEGs (Susceptible)						
	>1 - 2	**>2 - 3**	**>3 - 4**	**>4 - 5**	**> 5**	**Total**
1-dpi	10	7	3	1	70	91
7-dpi	15	5	2	3	96	121
14-dpi	8	5	1	3	85	102
22-dpi	245	57	15	13	19	349
Up-regulated Temporal DEGs (Resistant)						
	>1 - 2	**>2 - 3**	**>3 - 4**	**>4 - 5**	**> 5**	**Total**
1-dpi	43	31	7	5	100	186
7-dpi	72	26	8	5	109	220
14-dpi	84	36	12	6	98	236
22-dpi	145	95	34	7	123	404
Down-regulated Temporal DEGs (Resistant)						
	>1 - 2	**>2 - 3**	**>3 - 4**	**>4 - 5**	**> 5**	**Total**
1-dpi	9	4	5	3	100	121
7-dpi	25	14	9	5	69	122
14-dpi	39	9	9	10	94	161
22-dpi	121	37	16	10	104	288

Table 2.4 GO Terms among gDEGs upregulated at 0 dpi

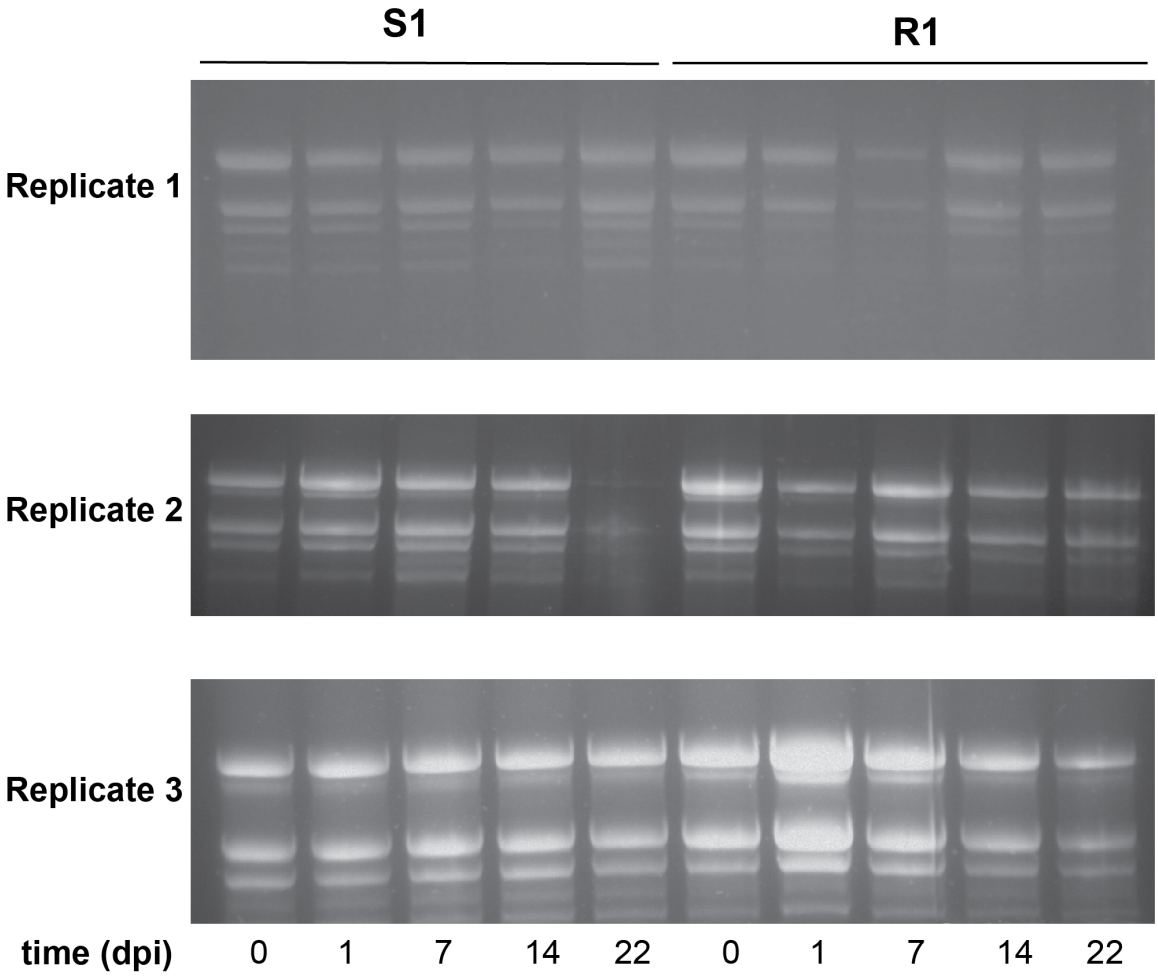
GO Term	Ontology	False Discovery Rate (FDR)
octadecanal decarbonylase activity	MF	3.43E-05
aldehyde decarbonylase activity	MF	3.43E-05
aldehyde oxygenase (deformylating) activity	MF	3.43E-05
fatty-acyl-CoA reductase (alcohol-forming) activity	MF	1.03E-03
alcohol-forming fatty acyl-CoA reductase activity	MF	1.03E-03
long-chain-fatty-acyl-CoA reductase activity	MF	9.81E-03
exine	CC	1.40E-03
proteasome core complex	CC	4.24E-02
anther wall tapetum development	BP	1.16E-03
long-chain fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process	BP	1.28E-03
fatty-acyl-CoA metabolic process	BP	1.32E-02
suberin biosynthetic process	BP	1.53E-02
proteasomal ubiquitin-independent protein catabolic process	BP	1.53E-02
acyl-CoA metabolic process	BP	1.53E-02
thioester metabolic process	BP	1.53E-02
positive regulation of oxidative phosphorylation	BP	3.33E-02

A. MF = molecular function; BP = biological process; CC = cellular component

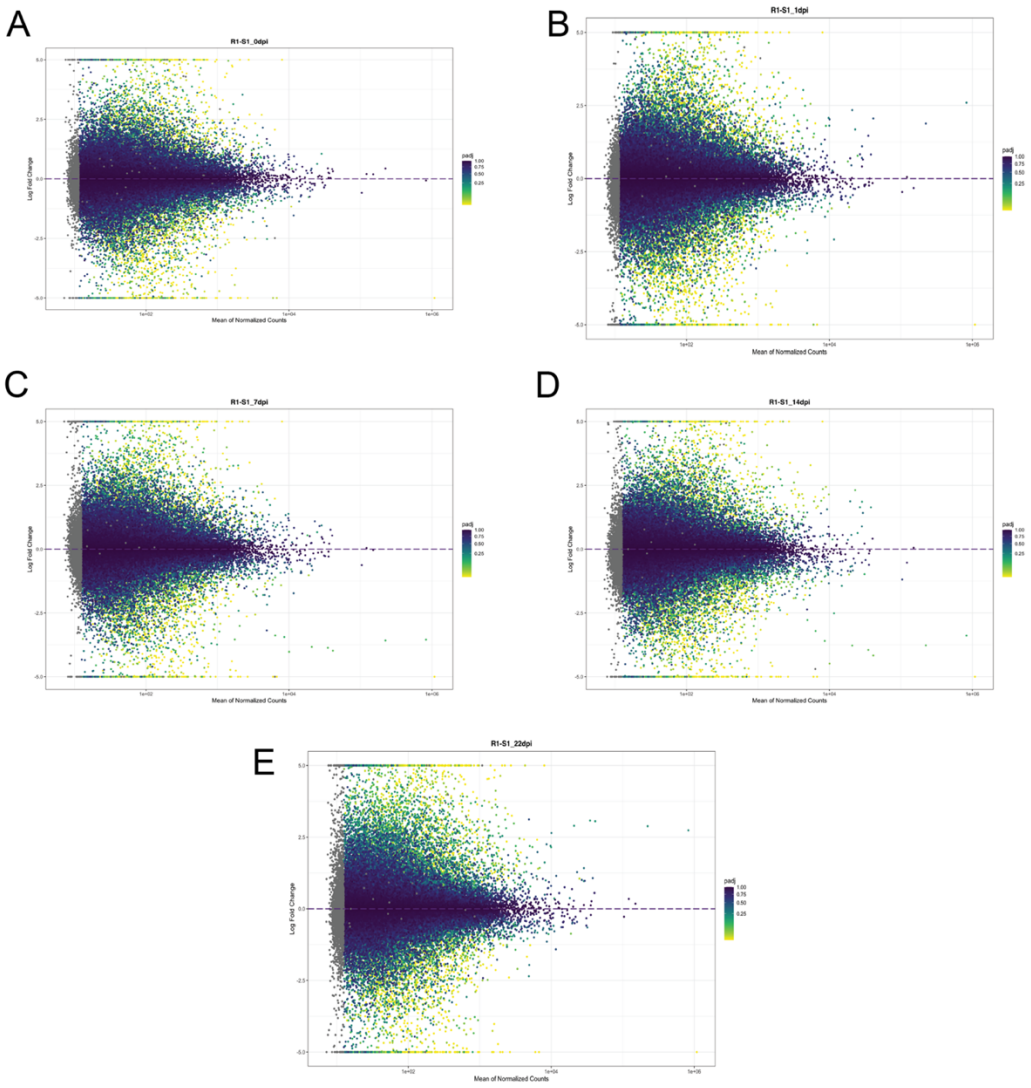
Table 2.5 GO Terms among gDEGs downregulated at 0 dpi

GO Term	Ontology	False Discovery Rate (FDR)
sulfur dioxygenase activity	MF	9.96E-03
ADP binding	MF	9.96E-03
protein autophosphorylation	BP	1.80E-03
defense response	BP	1.80E-03
hydrogen sulfide metabolic process	BP	6.13E-03
leaf abscission	BP	3.47E-02
regulation of hydrogen peroxide metabolic process	BP	3.47E-02
defense response to fungus	BP	4.81E-02

A. MF = molecular function; BP = biological process; CC = cellular component

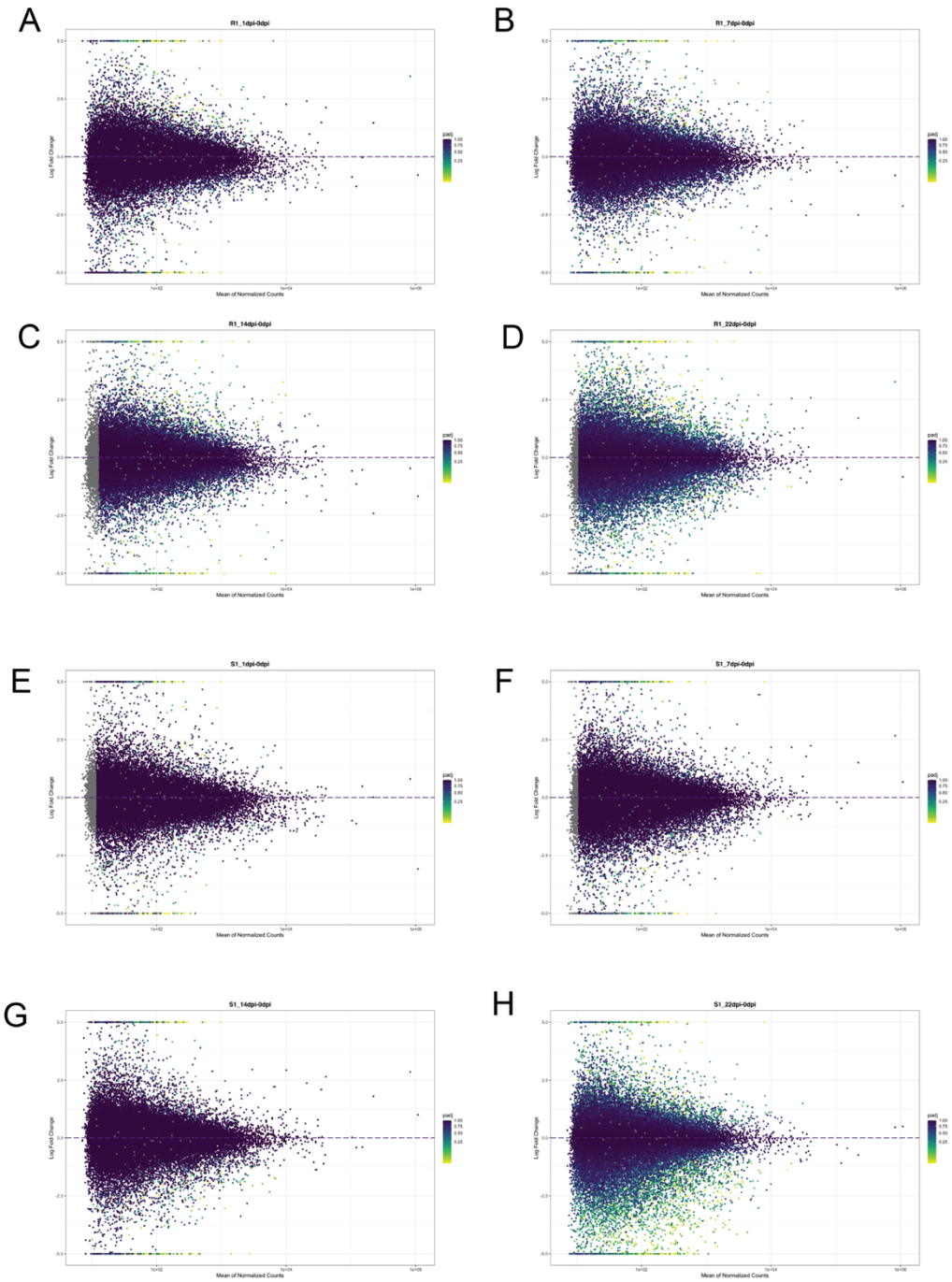


Supplemental Figure 2.1 RNA denaturing gel of transcriptome samples



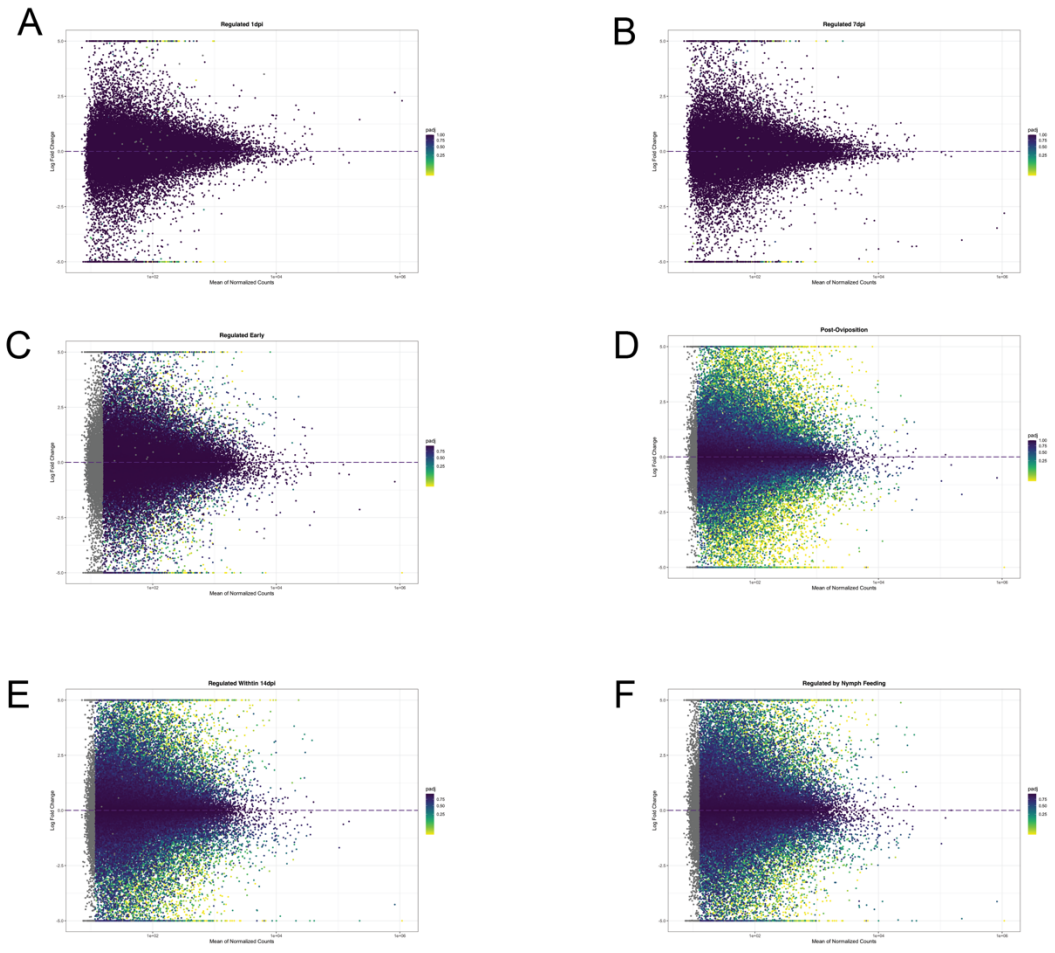
Supplemental Figure 2.2 MA Plots of gDEG analyses.

MA Plots are ordered by time points (0 – 22 dpi) in the time course (Supplemental 2.2.A – 2.2.E).


A
R1_1dpi-0dpi
B
R1_7dpi-0dpi
C
R1_14dpi-0dpi
D
R1_22dpi-0dpi
E
S1_1dpi-0dpi
F
S1_7dpi-0dpi
G
S1_14dpi-0dpi
H
S1_22dpi-0dpi
Log Fold Change
Mean of Normalized Counts
padj

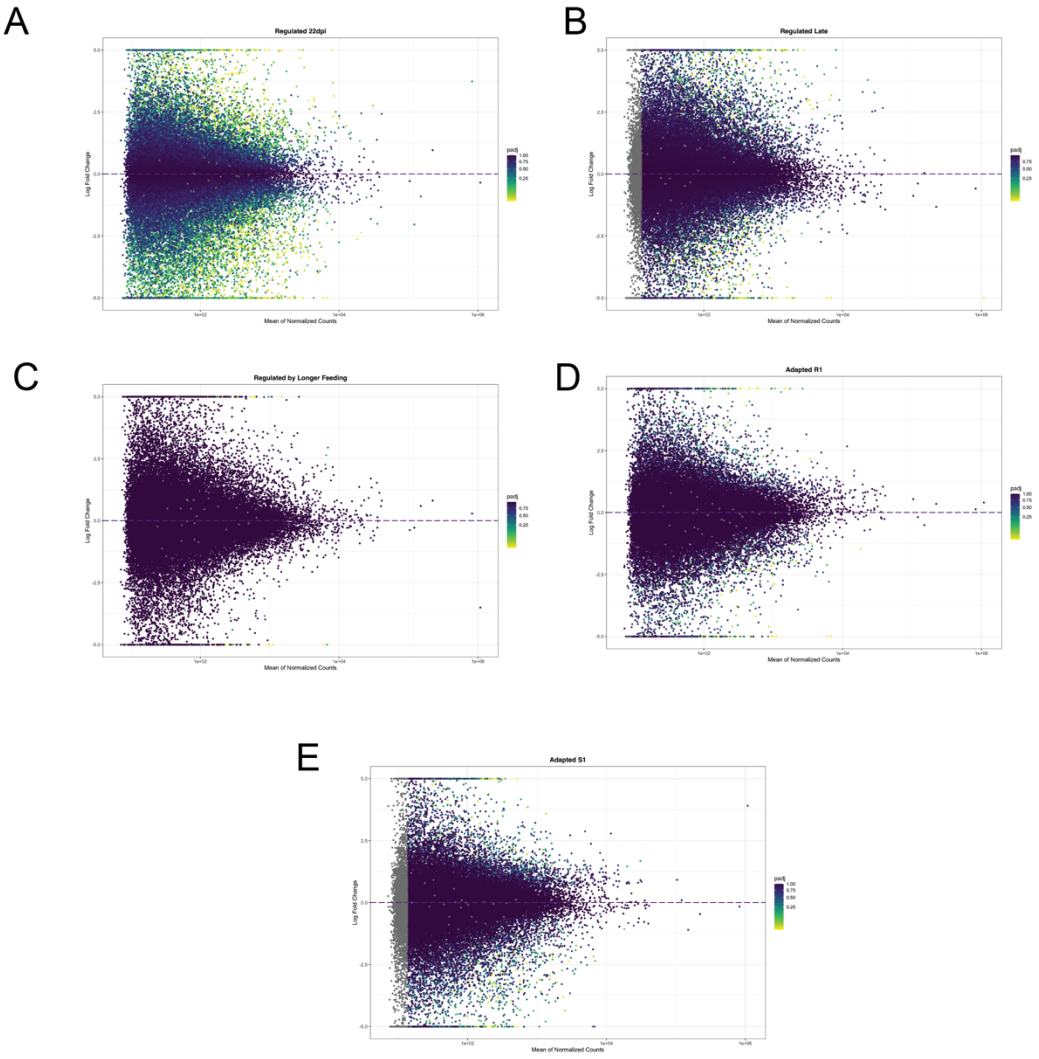
Supplemental Figure 2.3 MA Plots of tDEG analyses.

MA Plots are ordered by time points (1 – 22 dpi) in the time course for the resistant (Supplemental 2.3.A – 2.3.D and susceptible (Supplemental 2.3.E – 2.2.3H) lines.



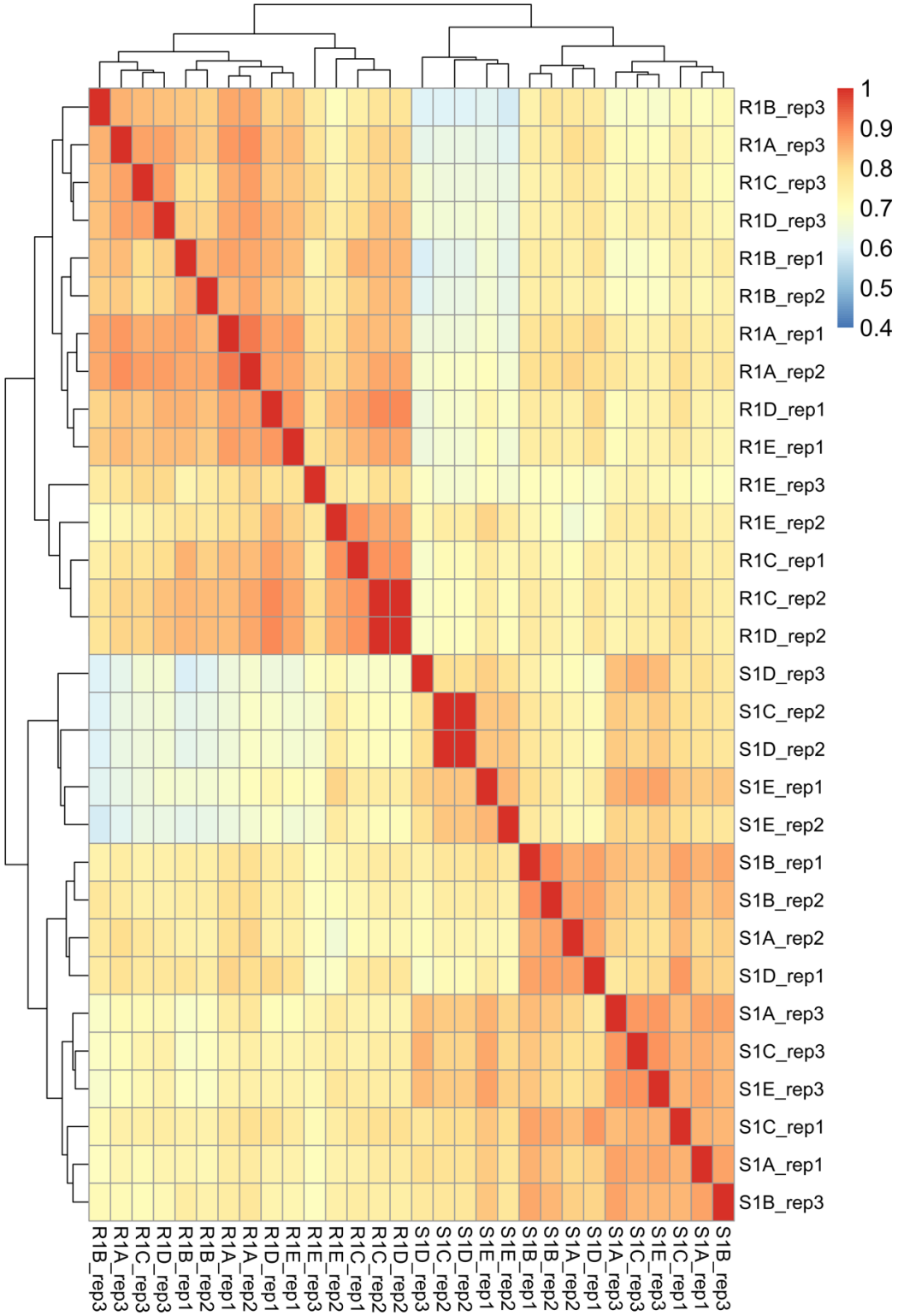
Supplemental Figure 2.4 MA Plots of iDEG analyses 1 – 6

MA Plots for Interactions 1 – 6 (Supplemental 2.4.A – 2.4.F) as described in Table 2.2


A
Regulated 22dpi
B
Regulated Late
C
Regulated by Longer Feeding
D
Adapted R1
E
Adapted S1
Log Fold Change
Mean of Normalized Counts
padj

Supplemental Figure 2.5 MA Plots of iDEG analyses 7 – 11

MA Plots for Interactions 7 – 11 (Supplemental 2.5.A – 2.5.E) as described in Table 2.2



Supplemental Figure 2.6 Pearson correlation analysis of alfalfa-whitefly libraries

Chapter 3 Alfalfa's Phytohormone Response and Its Correlation to Whitefly Infestation

Abstract

Phytohormone signaling is a critical component of plant immunity as different pathogens can elicit different phytohormone signaling pathways. Two of the most prominent phytohormones are salicylic acid and jasmonic acid. SA-mediated defenses are usually associated with biotrophic pathogens and JA-mediated defenses are associated with necrotrophs. While there is some synergy between these pathways, they are generally antagonistic and some pathogens possess the ability to manipulate signaling of either SA or JA to promote their growth on a plant host. Understanding crosstalk between SA and JA is important to comprehending the fundamental of plant defense. While elucidating the phytohormone signaling pathways of *Arabidopsis* has been a focus of the plant community, there is a relative dearth of knowledge about alfalfa's phytohormone signaling pathways. Here, we unraveled the complexity behind alfalfa's phytohormone signaling responses by performing a 24-h SA and JA treatment for a comparative transcriptomic analysis. Utilizing sentinel genes canonical to SA and JA signaling in *Arabidopsis*, we identified 1 and 8 h as viable time points representing early and later responses for transcriptome sequencing. In our transcriptomic analyses, we observed a larger number of SA- and JA-responsive genes at 8 h compared to 1 h. Unlike Arabidopsis, there was evidence of reciprocity between phytohormone responses in alfalfa. Upon gene ontology (GO) term-enrichment analyses of SA and JA responses, defense-related terms were associated with upregulated SA- and JA-DEGs at 1 h, while terms associated with metabolism were enriched in the 8 h DEGs with both hormone treatments. SA and JA's role in defense was further supported by the overrepresentation

of growth and photosynthesis genes among DEGs downregulated at 8 h. Finally, we anchored an alfalfa-whitefly transcriptome described in Chapter 2 to these phytohormone libraries to reveal the identity of SA/JA-responsive genes during alfalfa's response to whitefly infestation. There was a weak correlation between whitefly and JA responses among genotype DEGs (gDEGs) and a weak correlation between whitefly and SA response among temporal DEGs (tDEGs) in whitefly-susceptible alfalfa. From these data, we can conclude alfalfa's SA and JA responses are similar but distinct and alfalfa's response to whitefly is largely independent of both phytohormones.

Introduction

Phytohormone-signaling pathways play essential roles in plant life and functions. Plant defense is one function where phytohormone signaling and crosstalk are essential for optimal operation. Plant defense is antagonistic to growth and development, as a plant must shift C and N resources from growth, development and reproduction to defense upon attack by a pest or pathogen (Huot et al. 2014). Each defense phytohormone regulates a cascade of regulatory events resulting in transcriptional reprogramming, production of secondary metabolites, and, in some cases, systemic acquired resistance (SAR) and programmed cell death (PCD) (Grant and Jones 2009b; Fu and Dong 2013; Checker et al. 2018). Virtually every phytohormone interacts with one or more defense-signaling pathways as a major or minor player. The major players of defense signaling include: salicylic acid (SA), jasmonic acid (JA), abscisic acid (ABA), and ethylene (ET). The minor players include auxin, gibberellic acid (GA) and cytokinins, among others.

Two of the best-studied defense hormones are SA and JA (Zhang et al. 2020; Erb et al. 2012; Peng et al. 2021a). Each hormone regulates different networks of genes that that have different defense outputs. For example, SA regulates defenses against biotrophic pathogens, JA regulates defense to herbivorous insects and JA and ET collaborate to mediate resistance to necrotrophic pathogens (Yang et al. 2019b; Klessig et al. 2018; Yang et al. 2015). As plants often encounter a suite of herbivores/pathogens (phytopathogens) simultaneously in the field, plant have evolved complex mechanisms to prioritize defense-signaling pathways to deploy the defenses targeted to their attackers. Depending on the timing and magnitude of increases in SA and JA after pathogen attack, JA- and SA-signaling pathways might act antagonistically, additively or synergistically (Checker et al. 2018; Yang et al. 2015; Mur et al. 2006). For this reason, mechanisms for the SA and JA pathways to communicate (ie., crosstalk) is essential for deployment of defense to single or multiple pathogens (Vos et al. 2015; Erb et al. 2012).

JA and SA crosstalk is controlled by several genes including: *NON EXPRESSOR OF PATHOGENESIS RESISTANCE 1* (*NPR1*), *WRKY70*, *MITOGEN-ACTIVATED PROTEIN KINASE 4, MYC2,* and *NAC domain-containing proteins 19, 55, and 72 (ANAC19/55/72)* (Rayapuram and Baldwin 2007; Ren et al. 2008; Li et al. 2004; Brodersen et al. 2006; Kazan and Manners 2013; Yang et al. 2019b). *NPR1* and transcription factor *WRKY70* work to stimulate SA signaling and attenuate JA signaling (Ren et al. 2008; Li et al. 2006; Li et al. 2004; Spoel et al. 2003). *MYC2, MPK4*, and *ANAC19/55/72* dampen SA signaling, while inducing JA signaling (Zheng et al. 2012; Petersen et al. 2000; Brodersen et al. 2006).

To promote their success, phytopathogens introduce proteinaceous or chemical effectors to influence defense-signaling pathway activation (Huang et al. 2021;

Kaloshian and Walling 2016). Many phytopathogens introduce effectors that are virulence factors. These effectors interfere with the ability of a host plant to perceive an attacker or to induce the molecular signaling events critical for defense trait expression (Naalden et al. 2021; Stahl et al. 2018; Kaloshian and Walling 2016). Other phytopathogens introduce effectors to manipulate defense-signaling pathways that are activated upon attack. By activating a “mismatched” set of defenses, the phytopathogen enhances its own performance on a host plant (Martel et al. 2021; Grant and Jones 2009a). One example of this is the cosmopolitan hemipteran whitefly *Bemisia tabaci*. During *B. tabaci* infestation of *Arabidopsis thaliana*, genes associated with the SA-signaling pathway are induced, while genes associated with JA-signaling are suppressed (Kempema et al. 2007; Zarate et al. 2007). SA-pathway activation causes Arabidopsis to be a better host for *B. tabaci,* as mutants that disrupt phytohormone perception and synthesis show that the JA-mediated responses, which are repressed, antagonize whitefly nymph development in *Arabidopsis* (Zarate et al. 2007; Kempema et al. 2007). This cross-talk between SA and JA in whitefly-Arabidopsis interactions has been verified by Zhang et al. (2013).

Our understanding of the genes regulated by different defense-signaling pathways, defense hormone cross-talk, and the differential activation/suppression of phytohormone pathways by phytopathogens with different infection and infestation strategies have largely been gleaned from model diploid systems such as Arabidopsis, tomato and rice (Nishimura and Dangl 2010; De Vleesschauwer et al. 2013; Berens et al. 2017; Yang et al. 2013). Far less is known about phytohormone-defense signaling non-model crops. To date, comprehensive transcriptome studies after exogenous SA treatments have been performed on *Psammosilene tunicoides* (a medicinal plant) and *Salvia miltiorrhiza*

*(*Chinese sage) (Zhang et al. 2016; Su et al. 2021a). In addition, exogenous MeJA treatments have also been performed on sugarbeet, ryegrass, and pigeon pea (Su et al. 2021b; Fugate et al. 2017; Du et al. 2021). To date, one comprehensive study of SA, JA, ET and ABA responses in a non-model crop (*Capsicum annum*) has been reported (Lee et al. 2020). Experiments done in non-model plant species would provide significant insights to the conversation and diversification of phytohormone responses in land plants. Polyploids and non-model plants might have evolved different signaling responses based on paralog duplication events or deletions, gene dosage, and neofunctionalization of signaling genes(Cheng et al. 2018; Conant et al. 2014; Birchler and Veitia 2014). In addition, it is not clear if the principles of phytohormone signaling established in model plants will be extended to non-model systems and if the cohort of genes that are SA, JA and dually or reciprocally regulated by SA and JA will be similar or distinct (Comai 2005; Flagel and Wendel 2009).

Among non-model plants, alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*) is a perennial tetraploid legume, which is a high-acreage and high-value seed crop that is a host for numerous pathogens and pests (Teuber et al. 1997). Prior to the development of alfalfa genomics resources (ie., transcriptomes and genomes) (Hawkins and Yu 2018; Li and Brummer 2012), all genomic and transcriptomic analyses were performed using the model legume *Medicago truncatula's* genome or its transcriptomes as references. This is due to high levels of synteny of *M. truncatula* with alfalfa (Li et al. 2014). While diploid and tetraploid alfalfa genomes were recently released (Li et al. 2020; Shen et al. 2020), the genomics resources available to understand this crop is, at best, underwhelming (Brummer 2004; Kumar 2011; Li and Brummer 2012; Hawkins and Yu 2018).

Regardless, there have still been transcriptomic studies performed on *Medicago truncatula* and alfalfa to understand their responses to (a)biotic stresses. Several *M. truncatula* transcriptomes have been analyzed to understand responses to abiotic stressors including salt stress, heat stress, drought, and aluminum toxicity (Chandran et al. 2008; Sańko-Sawczenko et al. 2019; Chen et al. 2021; Iyer et al. 2013; Vu et al. 2015; Gruber et al. 2009).

A limited number of transcriptomic studies have been performed to explore biotic stress response in *M. truncatula.* These studies explored the response of *M. truncatula* resistant to *Rhizoctonia* and *Fusarium oxysporum* and identified an upregulation of ERF transcription factors in resistant lines and an induction of cell wall metabolism genes, respectively (Thatcher et al. 2016; Anderson et al. 2018).

There have also been some transcriptomic studies performed on alfalfa to comprehend (a)biotic stress. Transcriptomes have been analyzed for salt, cold and aluminum stress along with several biotic stressors (aphids, thrips and bacterial stem blight) (Lei et al. 2018; Tu et al. 2018b; Tu et al. 2018a; Shu et al. 2017; Wang et al. 2016). Transcriptomes of aphid-resistant and -susceptible alfalfa plants at 72 h after spotted alfalfa aphid (*Therioaphis trifolii*) feeding were determined (Tu et al. 2018b); β-alanine, fatty acid degradation, flavonoid biosynthesis, and phenylalanine metabolism were correlated with aphid resistance in alfalfa. RNA-seq analyses of thrips (*Odontothrips loti*)-resistant and -susceptible alfalfa were also performed (Tu et al. 2018a). These studies focused on biochemical pathways that were deployed by both resistant and susceptible plants to thrips. The shared genes were enriched for KEGG terms associated with phenylpropanoid biosynthesis, linolenic acid metabolism and flavonoid biosynthesis. The authors presumed the changes in phenylpropanoid

biosynthesis and linolenic acid metabolism were correlated with the phytohormones SA and JA, respectively. In addition, transcriptomes of alfalfa that are resistant and susceptible after infection with the causal agent of bacterial stem blight *Pseudomonas syringae pv. syringae* were determined (Nemchinov et al. 2017). The 24- and 72-h transcriptomes showed an accelerated change in transcripts in resistant vs susceptible plants and showed that WRKYs were early responses to *Pss* in both resistant and susceptible plants (Nemchinov et al. 2017). There have also been some analyses of alfalfa after phytohormone treatments. SA treatments were found to relieve heat stress symptoms and exogenous ABA treatments were found to repress SA, JA, and ET signaling (Luo et al. 2019; Wassie et al. 2020). It is important to note that the identity of SA-, JA- and ET- biosynthesis and -response genes were inferred from the model plant Arabidopsis.

In Chapter 2, we described the first whitefly-responsive transcriptomes of whitefly-resistant and -susceptible alfalfa. We conducted a 22-d infestation time course with *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 on a resistant (UC2845-092 or “R1”) and a susceptible (UC2845-043 or “S1”) alfalfa lines. We collected time points associated with whitefly nymph development (0, 1, 7, 14, and 22 d post-infestation (dpi)) and assembled a *de novo* transcriptome. In our analysis, we identified the induction of ET signaling and a repression of SA, JA and ABA signaling, as well as repression of key signaling components associated with pattern-triggered immunity. We also showed that changes in genes associated with long-chain and very long-chain fatty acids were associated with R1 plants. These changes would impact cutin, and waxes of the cuticle and suberin within the cell wall. While we identified several DEGs orthologous to phytohormone-responsive *Arabidopsis* loci, we currently lack empirical evidence demonstrating that

these DEGs are phytohormone regulated in alfalfa. Considering the potential for alfalfa to face superabundant *B. tabaci* infestations and other pathogenic stressors in the face of climate change, more knowledge of alfalfa's hormone-signaling mechanisms would improve host-plant resistance in alfalfa (Curnutte et al. 2014).

In this study, we provide the first insights into alfalfa's phytohormone-signaling programs. Based the temporal expression of sentinel genes that are known to be SA or JA regulated in Arabidopsis and tomato, we identified two time points (1 and 8 h) to assess the number of differentially regulated genes (DEGs) after SA and JA treatment. To determine whether or not SA or JA is a major regulator of whitefly-responsive genes alfalfa, we compared the whitefly-responsive transcriptomes to the MeJA- and SA-responsive transcriptomes. We were able to determine the alfalfa transcriptome is more responsive to JA than SA and both hormones elicit defense responses rapidly. We also identify considerable overlap between hormones at both time points, particularly later. We did not find evidence of SA and JA cross talk at the timepoints chosen for study. Finally, we also show that relatively few alfalfa DEGs are responsive to both whitefly and SA/JA.

Methods

Plant Growth

The alfalfa genotype UC-2845-043 (S1) parent plants were maintained at 26°C, 55% relative humidity under long-day (12-h light:12-h dark) conditions. S1 was clonally propagated by stem cuttings (6-cm in length), which were dipped in Clonex (Hydronamics International; Lansing, MI) gel rooting media to promote rooting and dipped in Pyrentic insecticide to minimize transfer of any insect pests that the parent

plant acquired in the greenhouse environment. The stem cuttings were placed in a UC soil mix in a 2 x 2-inch well of a 72-well insert within a 1020 greenhouse tray (without holes) covered with a humidity dome (Growers Solution; Cookeville, TN). Cuttings were misted daily to promote the high humidity environment required for rooting. Domed vents were opened after cuttings had established roots (ca. 10 – 14 d) and domes were removed after 21 d. To assure stem cuttings were well watered during the root establishment period, wells were watered from the top. Stem cuttings with established root systems were grown in a growth room at 27°C, 35-50% relative humidity with a 12-h day:12-h night light cycle (300uM light) inside thrip-proof bug dorms (MegaView Science Company). Plants were fertilized with MiracleGro every two weeks. Plants were four- to six-weeks old from day of cloning at the time of treatment and had approximately three to five pairs of trifoliates.

Phytohormone Treatments

Four- to six-weeks old alfalfa plants were transported to a treatment room 24 – 48 h before treatments for acclimation to the new environment (26°C; 16-h light/8-h dark cycles; 200 – 300 μE). On the day of the treatments, 0-h samples were collected immediately. Plants to be treated with JA and SA were move to different locations to no cross-contamination of hormone treatments. Alfalfa plants were sprayed with either 100 μM SA (FisherSci, Waltham, MA) or 100 μM MeJA (Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA) in a solution of 0.1% EtOH and 0.01% Tween 20 using a 100-ml spray bottle. Sprays were performed until droplets saturated the leaf surface (de Wit et al. 2013). Treated alfalfa leaves were then collected at 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 12, and 24 h post-treatment. Four to six leaves from three plants were pooled at each time point (one biological replicate). Each treatment was repeated for a total of three biological replicates per time point. Treated

leaves were excised and placed in 50-mL Falcon tubes and immediately immersed in liquid nitrogen; leaf samples were stored at -80°C until use.

RNA Extraction

Leaves were ground to a fine powder in liquid N_2 using a mortar and pestle. Total RNAs were extracted from 50 mg leaves. After N_2 evaporation, 300 μL extraction buffer (100 mM LiCl, 100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0, 10 mM EDTA, 1% SDS, 1% β-mercaptoethanol) at 80°C and 300 μL of water-saturated phenol (80°C) were added. After vortexing for 30 sec, 300 μL chloroform: isoamyl alcohol (24:1) were added. The sample was vortexed for 30 sec and centrifuged for 5 min. The aqueous layer was pulled and mixed with one volume of 4 M LiCl. After overnight precipitation at 4°C, total RNA was recovered by centrifugation for 20 min. The pellet was diluted in 250 μL DEPC water for 30 min. Diluted RNA was then mixed with 25 μL 5 M NaCl and 500 μL 100% ethanol and centrifuged for 20 min. Once the supernatant was removed, the pellet was mixed with 1 mL 70% EtOH and centrifuged for 20 min, resuspended in 40 μL water and incubated for 30 minutes at 4°C. All centrifugation was completed at 12,000 × *g* at 4°C. RNAs were quantified using a NanoDrop ND-1000 spectrophotometer (Thermo Scientific, Wilmington, DE). RNA quality was assessed using 1% denaturing agarose gels and an Agilent 2100 Bioanalyzer (Agilent Technologies, Palo Alto, CA). All RNAs were stored at −80°C.

Marker Gene RT-PCR

One μg of RNA in 2 μl DEPC-treated water was DNAse treated using the RQ1 RNAse-Free DNAse (Promega, Madison, WI) at 37°C for 30 min. The DNAse reaction was stopped using RQ1 RNAse-Free DNAse Stop Solution (Promega, Madison, WI) at

65°C for 10 min followed by 2 min at 4°C. 2 µM oligo dT per RNA were added to the DNAse reaction for a total volume of 25 µL and was incubated at 70°C for 5 min followed by 4°C for 5 min. The RNAs were reverse transcribed with Promega ImProm-II Reverse Transcriptase (Promega, Madison, WI) using 28µL ImPromII 5X, 4 mM $MgCl_2$, 10µM dNTPs, 5 µL reverse transcriptase, and DEPC-treated water to a volume of 100 µL. The reaction was incubated for 10 min at 25°C, 60 min at 42°C, 15 min at 70°C, followed by a 4°C chill. cDNAs were cleaned with phenol-chloroform DNA precipitation with TE-buffered phenol and chloroform. cDNAs were mixed with phenol and chloroform a ratio of 2:1:1. cDNAs were vortexed for 30 seconds and spun in a minicentrifuge at 14000 rpm for 20 min at 4°C. The supernatant was recovered and was mixed with 1 volume chloroform and vortexed for 30 seconds. The cDNA-chloroform mixture was spun in a minicentrifuge at 14000 rpm for 20 min at 4°C. The supernatant was recovered and 1/10 volume 3 M sodium acetate and 3 volumes of cold ethanol were added and the cDNAs incubated at -20°C for one hour. cDNAs were spun in a minicentrifuge at 14000 rpm for 15 min at 4°C and the pellet was recovered. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol at 4°C at 14000 rpm for 15 min. The pellet was dried with a vacuum aspirator and bench dried for 10 min. The pellet was diluted in 100 µL TE buffer and incubated at 4°C overnight. cDNA concentrations were calculated using a Nanodrop. cDNAs were diluted to a working concentration of 300 ng/µl for RT-PCRs. Each cDNA for each sample was verified using a PCR of UBQ5 primers (Supplemental Table 3.1). RT-PCRs for each sample were performed twice. RT-PCRs were conducted using 5X GoTaq Reaction Buffer (Promega, Madison, WI) following manufacturer instructions and 0.5 µM of each

primer at a final reaction volume of 30 µL. PCRs were conducted using an initial denaturing at 95°C for 2 min, a denaturing at 95°C for 30 seconds, and a final extension at 72°C for 5 min followed by a hold at 12°C. Primer-specific annealing temperatures/times and extension times were customized for each sentinel gene (Supplemental Table 3.1). PCR products were run on a 2% TBE agarose gel at 150 V for 20 min.

RNA-seq library preparation, sequencing, and bioinformatics analyses

RNA-seq libraries were made from 0 h (untreated control plants), 1-h and 8-h SA treated, and 1-h and 8-h JA treated samples. Three biological replicates for each time point were used to construct libraries. cDNA libraries were prepared at the IIGB Genomics Core. Strand-specific cDNA libraries were prepared using the NEBNext® Ultra™ II Directional RNA Library Prep Kit for Illumina (New England BioLabs; Ipswich, MA) using an input of 1 µg of RNA in 50 µL DEPC-treated water. Samples were multiplexed using NEBNext® Multiplex Oligos for Illumina. Libraries were sequenced using the Illumina NextSeq 500 platform (single-end 75-bp reads) at the IIGB Genomics Core. Libraries were multiplexed (12 libraries/lane) and sequenced resulting in 19956728 reads per library (Supplemental Table 3.2) .

After trimming and fastq filtering, reads were used to construct a *de novo* transcriptome assembly. To enable comparisons between the phytohormone libraries (a total of 15 libraries) with the whitefly-infested samples from Chapter 2 (a total of 30 libraries), the 45 libraries were combined for *de novo* transcriptome assembly using Trinity under default parameters, except for k=2 (Grabherr et al. 2011b). Reads from each library were mapped to the *de novo* transcriptome using Bowtie2/2.2.5 and RSEM/1.3.1 (Li and Dewey 2011; Langmead and Salzberg 2012). Transcripts with an

average of less than 5 reads across the time course for a phytohormone treatment (SA or MeJA) or less than 10 reads across the whitefly treatment (S1-WF and R1-WF) were removed from their analyses. Separate analyses were performed for the phytohormone-dependent and whitefly-dependent genes identified in the transcriptome. DESeq2 was used to identify differentially-expressed gene (DEG) (Love, Huber et al. 2014). DEGs were defined at the $|\log_2 FC| > 1$ and FDR < 0.05 thresholds using the Benjamini Hochberg method.

Gene Annotation, Functional Analysis, and Ortholog Identification

DEGs were annotated using the Trinotate package and the following databases: Swissprot, Pfam, Mercator4 v2.0, Eggnog, HMMER, signalp, and tmHMM (Duvaud et al. 2021; Mistry et al. 2020; Schwacke et al. 2019; Almagro Armenteros et al. 2019; Huerta-Cepas et al. 2018; Eddy 2011, 2009, 2008; Krogh et al. 2001; Bryant et al. 2017) . Homologs of alfalfa DEGs were identified in *Medicago truncatμa* Mt4.0v1, and the *Arabidopsis thaliana* Araport11 genomes using BlastX. All NCBI-BLAST searches used an E-value cutoff at 10^{-5} for homolog identification. GO Term analysis was conducted using the Bioconductor package *goseq* (Young et al. 2010; Altschul et al. 1990).

Results

Sentinel genes identify early and late phases of phytohormone responses

Phytohormone treatment time-courses were performed to assess the temporal expression of two SA and two JA sentinel genes and established the early and late phases in phytohormone gene expression. Alfalfa (UC2845-043, S1) plants were treated with 100 μM SA or 100 μM JA and samples were collected at 0.5, 1, 2, 4, 8, 12, and 24

h. Based on expression profiles for *Arabidopsis* phytohormone-responsive genes in the Arabidopsis EFP Browser (Winter et al. 2007), two SA-responsive (*PHENYLALANINE AMMONIA LYASE 1* (*PAL1*) and *PATHOGENESIS RELATED 2* (*PR2*)) and two JA-responsive (*ARGINASE 2* (*ARAGH2*) and *LIPOXYGENASE 3* (*LOX3*)) genes were chosen for study. *PAL1* and *LOX3* were putative "early-response" and *PR2* and *ARAGH2* were putative "late-response" genes. The expression of these genes was examined in the SA- or JA-time course experiments by RT-PCRs using gene-specific primers (Supplemental Table 3.1). In the SA treatment, *PAL1* transcript levels peaked by at 2 - 4 h and was suppressed from 8 – 24 h. There was more variation in *PR2* RNA accumulation. In all three replicates, PR2 transcripts were was induced by 4 h and levels fluctuated throughout the remainder of the time course (Supplemental Figure 3.1). In the MeJA treatment, *LOX3* RNAs peaked at 2 h and was suppressed at later time points. In contrast, *ARAGH2* transcripts had a biphasic pattern of accumulation peaking within 1 -2 h and again later at 8 – 12 h. We determined the best time points for capturing early and late phytohormone responses were 1 and 8 h, respectively.

Transcriptome analyses

To understand alfalfa's SA- and JA- responsive transcriptomes and relate these responses to the whitefly-responsive transcriptomes described in Chapter 2, we assembled a *de novo* transcriptome using reads from the SA and JA treatment time courses, and the 30 whitefly-infested RNA-seq libraries from Chapter 2. Collectively, these 45 RNA-seq libraries represented 898,052,761 reads, averaging ~ 20 M reads per library (Supplemental Table 3.2). The *de novo* assembly produced 179,717 transcripts and 116,828 genes with a mean contig size of ~ 453 bp and a contig N_{50} of 1566. An average of 91.5% of reads from all 45 libraries mapped to the transcriptome (Table

Supplemental Table 3.2). After filtering for lowly expressed transcripts, 100,499 transcripts from phytohormone treatments and 49,331 transcripts in our whitefly-response analysis remained.

Alfalfa's SA and JA signaling transcriptome is distinct from *Arabidopsis*

We identified the number of phytohormone-responsive DEGs for each treatment and timepoint. DEGs were defined as transcripts with a |Log2-fold change (LFC)| > 1 and a FDR ≥ 0.05. After 1 h of phytohormone treatment, there were 432 and 891 upregulated DEGs responsive to SA or JA, respectively (Figure 3.1A; Supplemental Table 3.3). There were also 244 and 200 downregulated SA- or JA-responsive DEGs identified at the same time point. At 8 h, we identified 1543 upregulated SA-responsive DEGs and 1473 upregulated JA-responsive DEGs. At the same time point, we also identified 1890 and 2060 downregulated DEGs for the SA and JA treatments, respectively (Figure 3.1A; Supplemental Table 3.3). A total of 3730 and 4247 unique genes were identified as SA- or JA-responsive, respectively, representing a total 3.7% and 4.2% of the phytohormone-responsive transcripts analyzed (Figure 3.1B).

Many genes that are currently considered hallmarks of SA and JA signaling were present in out our phytohormone-responsive dataset (Peng et al. 2021a; Klessig et al. 2018; Wasternack and Song 2016). We identified upregulated transcripts of several SA sentinel genes (*CAMODULIN BINDING PROTEIN 60E/G* (*CBP60E/G*)*, PATHOGENESIS RELATED 2* (*PR2*)*, WRKY40/70, CONSTITUTIVE DISEASE RESISTANCE 1* (*CDR1*)*, GLUTAREDOXIN 9* (*GRXC9*)*,* and PHENYLALANINE AMMONIA-LYASE 1 (*PAL1*)) (Table 3.1) among our 1-h SA DEG; fewer of these SA sentinel genes were present in the 8-h SA dataset. For example, only identified *PAL1*, *CBP60G*, *CDR1*, and *PR2* transcripts were detected at both time point and *PAL1* as

downregulated at 8 h. There were no upregulated transcripts of the SA biosynthesis genes *ICS1/2* or the pipecolic acid biosynthesis genes *SARD4* or *ALD1.* However, there was downregulated *FMO1* transcript among the 8 h SA DEGs. *FMO1* is important for the synthesis of the mobile N-hydroxy-pipecolic acid that is the mobile SAR signal.

We observed a similar trend in the JA dataset. Hallmark JA-response genes were also identified in the 1-h JA dataset (*JASMONATE-ZIM DOMAIN 1 and 3* (*JAZ1/3*), ACYL-COA OXIDASE (*ACX1*), *LIPOXYGENASE 2 and 5 (LOX2/5)*) in our dataset, while we only identified *LOX1/2* as upregulated among the 8-h JA DEGs (Table 3.1).

We also looked for the SA and JA sentinel gene transcripts in the JA and SA treatment datasets, respectively, to understand if these sentinels were strictly regulated by SA or JA. Among our SA DEGs, we also identified an ortholog of the JA-responsive *LOX1* as an upregulated DEG at the 1 h time point. We also identified orthologs of SA-responsive TGA transcription factors (*TGA3/6*) as upregulated DEGs in the 8-h JA samples . While *TGA2/5* are linked to positive regulation of JA-mediated responses, the induction of *TGA3/6* was not anticipated based on the Arabidopsis (Guo et al. 2018).

This cursory analysis indicates that the SA and JA treatments were effective in inducing known hallmark genes and imply that the 1-h treatments were more likely to capture phytohormone defense responses. In addition, only a small proportion of the alfalfa transcriptome was SA or JA responsive.

To further understand the alfalfa's temporal responses to both SA and JA, we determine the number of DEGs regulated by SA, JA or co-regulated by both hormones at 1 and 8 h (Figure 3.2). After the 1-h treatment, a set of gene responsive to both SA and JA (coregulated genes) were identified with 262 upregulated DEGs and 22 downregulated DEGs (Figure 3.2A). These co-regulated DEGs constituted 24.7% and

5.2% of all up- or downregulated DEGs identified at 1 h. For the SA treatment, the SA/JA co-regulated genes represented a substantial part of the SA-induced reprogramming (60.6%), while these coregulated genes only represented 29.4% of the JA response. It is noteworthy that a majority of the downregulated 1-h DEGs were solely regulated by SA or JA.

At the 8-h time point, the magnitude of the overlap in the transcript profiles had changed substantially. There were 1125 up-regulated and 1093 downregulated DEGs (Figure 2B) regulated by both JA and SA. These DEGs constituted a greater proportion of upregulated (59.5%) and downregulated (37.3%) DEGs identified at 8-h. In fact, the number of SA/JA co-regulated genes exceeded the number of DEGs solely regulated by SA or JA alone.

In Arabidopsis, SA and JA often regulate defense genes in a reciprocal manner (Liu and Timko 2021; Yang et al. 2019a; Li et al. 2019). Although, SA and JA can also co-regulate genes in an additive or synergistic manner (Mur et al. 2006). To determine if alfalfa uses a phytohormone regulatory strategy similar to that deployed in Arabidopsis, we determined if there was reciprocal regulation of genes at 1 or 8 h post-phytohormone treatments. Surprisingly, there were no DEGs that were reciprocally regulated by SA and JA at either 1 h or 8 h (Figure 3.2). We can conclude that in alfalfa, SA and MeJA transcriptional reprogramming is different than the model plant Arabidopsis. Based on the 1-h and 8-h DEGs in alfalfa, DEGs are: (1) solely regulated by SA; (2) solely regulated by JA; (3) responsive to both phytohormones; and (4) not reciprocally regulated SA and JA.

GO Term Association of Phytohormone-Responsive DEGs

We utilized GO term analyses from *goseq* and REVIGO to garner an understanding of the biological processes associated with each treatment and time point. We identified 51 GO terms associated with SA-responsive upregulated DEGs at 1 h (Figure 3.3; Table 3.2; Supplemental Table 3.4). The GOs most-overrepresented encompass response to stress (FDR = 1.66E-07), response to fungus (FDR = 3.6E-05), and response to stimulus (FDR = 3.6E-05). We also identified GOs associated with phytohormones including regulation of SA metabolism (FDR = 0.01), response to SA (FDR = 0.04), and regulation of ABA-activated signaling pathway (FDR = 0.04).

A broader spectrum of responses were identified in upregulated 1-h JA-responsive DEGs with 161 enriched GO terms (Figure 3; Table 3.2; Supplemental Table 3.4). However, the top GO terms were similar to those associated with the 1-h upregulated SA DEGs. These included response to stress (FDR = 4.87E-24), oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process (FDR = 4.87E-24), response to stimulus (FDR = 2.75E-18), and defense response (FDR = 4.44E-18). We also identified several GO terms associated with phytohormones among the 1-h upregulated JA DEGs including regulation of SA metabolic process (1.37E-06), ET-activated signaling pathway (3.9E-05), ABA-activated signaling pathway (FDR = 0.01), and regulation of JA-mediated signaling pathway (FDR = 0.01).

We found 12 enriched GO terms associated DEGs upregulated by both hormones at 1 h and ten of these GO terms were also over-represented among the DEGs that were responsive to SA or JA alone. These shared GO terms include response to stress (FDR = 4.72E-06), response to stimulus (FDR = 8.48E-04), response to abiotic stimulus (FDR = 9.07E-03), and response to other organism (FDR = 9.07E-03) (Figure 3.3; Table 3.3; Supplemental Table 3.3). Some of the 1-h DEGs that were

responsive to both SA and JA in the GO categories mentioned above include orthologs of *NDR1 HIN1 LIKE PROTEIN 13* (*NHL13*), *ARGONAUTE 4* (*AGO4*), *CAMODULIN BINDING PROTEIN 60E* (*CBP60E*), *PENETRATION 3 (PEN3), FERONIA* (*FER*), *CALMODULIN BINDING TRANSCRIPTION FACTOR 3* (*CAMTA3*) and *CONSTITUTIVE DISEASE RESISTANT 1* (*CDR1*) (Table 3.4).

At 8 h, 64 and 74 GO terms associated with upregulated SA- and JA-responsive DEGs, respectively, were enriched (Figure 3.4, Table 3.2; Supplemental Table 3.4). There were no GO terms associated with phytohormones among either SA or JA set of DEGs. Several remaining GO terms were associated with light, RNA biogenesis and synthesis/catabolism of metabolites. GO terms over-represented at 8 h among upregulated SA-responsive DEGs included: oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process (FDR = 6.07E-48), thiamine metabolic process (FDR = 5.93E-31), pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process (FDR = 1.92E-17), and vitamin biosynthetic process (FDR = 8.24E-13)(Figure 3.4; Table 3.2; Supplemental Table 3.4). We also identified similar GO terms among the upregulated JA-responsive DEGs at 8 h; the most over-represented terms included: oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process (FDR = 1.67E-50), thiamine metabolic process (FDR = 1.22E-31), pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process (FDR = 6.26E-20), and vitamin biosynthetic process (FDR = 3.20E-14). We found 76 GOs associated with DEGs co-regulated by both SA and MeJA and the most overrepresented GOs were similar to those found among SA-responsive and JA-responsive DEGs. Collectively, these data indicate that by 8 h after phytohormone treatments, alfalfa has reprogrammed its biosynthetic machinery to produce metabolites key to defense and recovery and SA, JA and SA/JA responsive transcripts are involved in this massive cellular reprogramming. Finally, there were three enriched GO terms with

links to defense: regulation of cellular defense (FDR = 3.73E-03), negative regulation of cellular defense response (FDR = 3.73E-03), and regulation of stomatal opening (FDR = 4.67E-04). Genes in these GO categories include *MPK3/6-TARGETED VQ-MOTIF-CONTAINING PROTEIN 1* and *3* (*MVQ1/3*), *PROTEIN KINASE 1B* (*PK1B*), *CHY ZINC-FINGER AND RING PROTEIN 1* (*CHYR1*), and *OPEN STOMATA 1* (*OST1*).

Surprisingly, we did not find any over-represented GO terms associated with the downregulated 797 SA- or 967 JA-responsive DEGs at 1 h. In contrast, 141 and 151 GO terms were over-represented among the 8-h SA- and JA-downregulated DEGs, respectively (Figure 3.5; Table 3.5; Supplemental Table 3.3). There was a major overlap in the GO term categories for SA-, JA- and SA/JA-responsive genes (Figure 5). Many terms were associated with lipids, light photosynthesis, and carbohydrate metabolism and we found several genes associated with growth and photosynthesis; several of these gene (*FBA1/2*, *RCA*, *LHCB3*, *SBPase*) are regulated by *TARGET OF RAPAMYCIN* (*TOR*), which is a master growth regulator antagonistic to phytohormone signaling (Dong et al. 2015).

The GO terms most-overrepresented among the downregulated SA-responsive DEGs at 8 h include pyruvate metabolic process (FDR = 2.75E-26), glycolytic process (FDR = 7.62E-19), circadian rhythm (FDR = 3.17E-15), and phospholipid biosynthetic process (FDR = 3.84E-14) (Figure 3.5; Table 3.2; Supplemental Table 3.4). The most over-represented GO terms among the downregulated JA-responsive DEGs at 8 h included photosynthesis, light harvesting (FDR = 4.03E-49), generation of precursor metabolites and energy (FDR = 3.71E-47), protein-chromophore linkage (FDR = 2.85E-42), and inositol biosynthetic process (FDR = 1.09E-34).

We identified 170 GO terms associated with DEGs downregulated by both SA and JA at 8 h. These DEGs include pyruvate metabolic process (FDR = 2.83E-33), glycolytic process (FDR = 2.12E-25), generation of precursor metabolites and energy (FDR = 4.88E-19), and phospholipid biosynthetic process (FDR = 7.84E-19). The overlap of the down-regulated molecular and cellular responses to SA, JA and both SA/JA was emphasized by the fact that 113 enriched GO terms were shared among these three groups of DEGs.

Given the large number of SA/JA-coregulated DEGs (2502), the overlap in GO terms in both down- and upregulated DEGs, it was important to determine if there were GO terms exclusively associated with DEGs solely responsive to SA or JA. There were no enriched GO terms associated exclusively among upregulated SA-responsive DEGs. However, we identified 127 enriched GO terms among DEGs that were only responsive to JA at 1 h including oxazole or thiazole metabolic process (FDR = 6.75 E-21), response to stress (FDR = 1.08E-16), and defense response (FDR = 1.88E-15) (Table 3.6; Supplemental Table 3.5).

We also found GO terms that were exclusively associated SA and JA for the 8-h downregulated DEGs. The only GO term found among the downregulated DEGs responsive to SA was protein tetramerization (FDR = 0.01). These genes include *PHOSPHOETHANOLAMINE/PHOSPHOCHOLINE PHOSPHATASE 1* (*PEPC1*) and *PHOSPHATE STARVATION-INDUCED GENE 2* (*PS2*). Whereas, there were 28 enriched GO terms found among the downregulated JA-responsive DEGs. The most over-represented included photosynthesis (FDR = 5.65E-56), light harvesting (FDR = 5.66E-56), protein-chromophore linkage (FDR = 7.39E-46), and generation of precursor metabolites and energy (FDR = 1.22E-27) (Table 3.6; Supplemental Table 3.3).

Collectively, the GO term enrichment analysis of phytohormone-regulated genes indicates that: (1) more GO terms are associated with JA treatment than SA; (2) defense-mediated responses are most extant at 1 h compared to 8 h and both phytohormones elicit defense responses; (3) GO terms at the 8-h time point are more closely associated with general metabolic processes, heterocycle metabolism, and RNA metabolic processes; and (4) DEGs downregulated at 8 h in both genotypes were associates with growth and carbohydrate metabolism. We can also conclude that based on enriched GO term categories, SA and JA-elicited defense responses in alfalfa have overlap.

There are similar expression profiles among co-regulated phytohormone-responsive DEGs

Given the fact that GO term enrichment analyses suggested there was some overlap in responses to the two phytohormones in alfalfa, we assessed the number of DEGs responsive to a single phytohormone or to both SA and JA. This analysis looked at up- and downregulated DEGs simultaneously. When 1-h and 8-h SA- and/or JA-responsive DEGs are pooled, 5506 DEGs were identified. Of these DEGs, 2471 DEGs were regulated by both hormones (Figure 6; Supplemental Table 3.4). The expression profile of these 2471 DEGs were organized by heatmaps into ten distinct k-means clusters (Figure 7; Supplemental Table 3.5). The clusters revealed that the SA/JA-responsive DEGs had six general patterns of gene expression. Four down-regulated clusters were identified (Clusters 1 to 4). Cluster 1 contains DEGs that were strongly downregulated by both SA and JA throughout the time course. Cluster 2 and 3 DEGs were strongly downregulated during at least one time point. Finally, Cluster 4 DEGs had modest upregulation at one time point.

The remaining six clusters had upregulated DEGs. While differing in the magnitude of upregulation at 1 and 8 h, Clusters 5, 6 and 7 had DEGs that were upregulated at 8 h. Cluster 9 DEGs were highly upregulated at one time point. Finally, Clusters 8 and 10 were highly upregulated by SA or JA throughout the time course.

For the 2471 DEGs regulated by both phytohormones, GO term enrichment was determined (Figure 7, Table Supplemental Table 3.5). There were no GO terms overrepresented among Clusters 1, 2 and 3, perhaps due to the smaller number of DEGs associated with this cluster, which totaled 76, 21 and 50, respectively. Cluster 4 with 1002 DEGs had 178 GO terms. These GO terms are associated with pyruvate metabolic process (FDR = 1.76E-35), inositol biosynthetic process FDR = (FDR = 2.40E-32), and glycolytic process (FDR = 3.85E-27) (Figure 7; Supplemental Table 3.6). Genes in these categories were associated with growth and photosynthesis and included *FBA1/2*, *PPDK* and *LCHB3/6* (Dong et al. 2015). We also identified the GOs callose deposition in cell wall (FDR = 4.31E-03) and several associated with reactive oxygen species (ROS) [(regulation of response to oxidative stress (FDR = 2.91E-04), positive regulation of response to oxidative stress (FDR = 1.48E-02), reactive oxygen species biosynthetic process (FDR = 4.93E-02)]. Genes in these clusters include *GLYCOLATE OXIDASE 2* (*GLO2*), *NITRATE REDUCTASE 1* and *2* (*NR1/2*), *TEMPERATURE-INDUCED LIPOCALIN-1* (*TIL*) and *ABC2 HOMOLOG PROTEIN 13* (*ATH13*) associated with ROS response.

The DEGs in clusters 5 and 6 differed primarily in the magnitude of their transcript changes and 71 and 26 GO terms were enriched in these clusters, respectively. The top four enriched GO terms in Clusters 5 and 6 were the same and included oxazole or thiazole metabolic process (FDR = 2.69E-25), thiazole biosynthetic

process, thiamine biosynthetic process, and pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process (FDR = 1.84E-10) (Figure 7; Supplemental Table 3.6). Thiamine is a water-soluble vitamin found abundantly in green plants thiamine is essential to all kingdoms and has roles in enzymatic reactions and also functions as a cofactor for enzymes (Machado et al. 1996; Feng et al. 2019) Genes found in our GO category include *THIAMINE THIAZOLE SYNTHASE* (*THI1*) and ARF-GAP DOMAIN-CONTAINING PROTEIN 2 (*AGD2*). The remaining top enriched GO terms in Clusters 5 and 6 were distinct (Figure 9). Unique cluster 5 GOs include ncRNA processing (FDR = 9.24E-09), response to oxidative stress (FDR = 2.85E-04), regulation of cellular defense response (FDR = 3.93E-04) and negative regulation of cellular defense response (FDR = 3.93E-04). Unique cluster 6 GOs include regulation of stomatal opening (FDR = 4.91E-03), polysaccharide catabolic process (FDR = 2.07E-02), and cellular nitrogen compound biosynthetic process (FDR = 1.22E-02).

Finally, while Cluster 7 had an overall program of gene expression similar to Clusters 5 and 6, the DEGs associated with this cluster were distinct. There were 12 enriched GO terms identified. Top five GO terms were associated with the light and movement. These terms include rhythmic process (FDR = 7.72E-08), circadian rhythm (3.54E-04), circumnutation (FDR = 5.08E-04), multicellular organismal movement (FDR = 7.51E-04), and negative regulation of long-day photoperiodism, flowering (FDR = 1.18E-03). Several of the genes found in these GO terms are associated with the circadian clock and the temporal regulation of development including *COLD REGULATED PROTEIN 27* (*COR27*), *CONSTANS LIKE 9* (*COL9*), *TIMING OF CAB EXPRESSION 1* (*TOC1*), *JMJC DOMAIN CONTAINING PROTEIN 30* (*JMJ30*), and *EARLY FLOWERING 4* (*ELF4*) (Figure 7, Supplemental Table 3.6). From these data, we

can conclude DEGs upregulated by both phytohormones are associated with growth, metabolism, and defense while those downregulated by both phytohormones are associated with ROS response and metabolism.

SA-JA coregulated genes with sustained expression share a similar pattern of gene expression

There are 169 DEGs that respond to both SA and JA at both treatment timepoints (ie., 1 h and 8 h) and these DEGs could be either up or down regulated based on the analysis (Figure 8A; Supplemental Table 3.8). To assess if these co-regulated genes share the same or distinct temporal expression programs, the DEGs were organized by heatmaps and two k-means clusters were sufficient to explain the data. Surprisingly, none of these genes were down-regulated by SA or JA. All of the genes were up-regulated at both 1 and 8 h after SA or JA treatments (Figure 8B). The two clusters served to separate genes with different overall magnitudes of gene expression with one cluster ranging from 0 – 10 fold and the other ranging from 10 to 20-fold. Upon further exploration of these DEGs, we found no enriched GO terms associated with this core of JA and SA co-regulated DEGs.

The alfalfa-whitefly response is largely independent of JA and SA.

Chapter 2 described the transcriptome analyses of susceptible (S1) and resistant (R1) alfalfa after infestation by *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1. Given the roles of SA and JA in modulating defenses during whitefly infestation of Arabidopsis (Kempema et al. 2007; Zarate et al. 2007), we wanted to investigate if alfalfa's whitefly response was correlated with alfalfa's SA- or JA-responsive genes. In Chapter 2, we inferred the functions and regulation of alfalfa's hormone-and defense-regulated DEGs based on orthologs in Arabidopsis. We concluded that whitefly resistance was largely driven by genotype, with many ABA-, SA- and JA-regulated defenses being downregulated in the resistant R1

alfalfa, while ethylene-associated responses were positively correlated with alfalfa's whitefly resistance.

With an understanding of alfalfa's response to SA and JA, we turned to elucidating the role of SA and JA in alfalfa's whitefly response. This analysis presumes that the SA- and JA-responsive genes identified in the whitefly-susceptible S1 described in this Chapter will be regulated in a similar manner in the whitefly-resistant R1. This is a reasonable assumption, since S1 and R1 have a similar parentage (Chapter 1). New de novo transcriptome assemblies were needed to allow the comparisons of the whitefly time-course with the SA and JA treatment time-courses. As anticipated, the number of DEGs induced and suppressed in R1 and S1 plants showed similar patterns to that seen in Chapter 2's Figure 5 and 6 (Figures 9 and 10). Overall, the expression profile of gDEGs remained unchanged throughout the infestation and the number of up- and downregulated DEGs was similar. Additionally, the tDEG expression profile was also similar, with the exception of more downregulated tDEGs in S1 at 22 dpi.

Of the whitefly-responsive gDEGs, small numbers of genes were SA and/or JA responsive. Overall, the numbers of upregulated and downregulated SA and JA regulated gDEGs did not change dramatically over the 22-d whitefly infestation time course (Figure 11A; Supplemental Table 3.9). For example, the number of upregulated SA-responsive gDEGs ranged 62 to 113 and the numbers of upregulated JA-responsive gDEGs were similar, ranging from 69 to 125 Phytohormone-responsive downregulated gDEGs followed a similar pattern of expression, although the numbers were larger than upregulated gDEGs (Figure 11A). The upregulated and down-regulated gDEGs responsive to SA or JA made up a small percentage of the total whitefly-responsive gDEGs in alfalfa. For example, largest number of phytohormone upregulated and

downregulated gDEGs were identified in the 22-dpi and 14-dpi samples, respectively. There were slightly more JA-responsive DEGs than SA-responsive DEGs at these timepoints. Therefore, the upregulated JA gDEGs at 22 dpi (5.3%) and downregulated JA gDEGs at 14 dpi (9.3%) provide maximal estimates of the whitefly-responsive DEGs that were phytohormone responsive at any timepoint in the infestation (Figure 11B). Collectively, these data suggest that a relatively small proportion of alfalfa's genome response to whitefly infestation is regulated by SA and/or JA.

Based on this data, we can make several general conclusions: (1) few whitefly-responsive gDEGs were SA-, JA- or SA/JA -responsive, (2) there is very little modulation in the number or percentage of whitefly gDEGs that are also phytohormone-responsive throughout the whitefly time course, and (3) a small number of gDEGs are induced by SA, JA, and whiteflies, with some of these genes having roles in defense.

In the analysis above, we identified phytohormone-responsive gDEGs using the entire set of SA- and JA-response DEGs (both 1-h and 8-h DEGs that were up- or downregulated). As the majority of hormone-responsive DEGs with GO terms associated with defense-related functions were identified in the 1-h SA and JA treatments, we used up- and down-regulated DEGs from the 1-h SA and 1-h JA timepoints to identify SA-responsive and JA-responsive gDEGs. These data are a subset of the data in Figure 11 (Supplemental Table 3.10). The temporal profiles of the SA-responsive and JA-responsive gDEGs were different. Overall, the number of up-regulated SA- and JA-responsive gDEGs increased over time (Figure 12). In contrast, the number of down-regulated SA- and JA-responsive gDEGs were highest in 0- and 1-h dpi. In addition, it is clear that JA has the potential to regulate a larger number of gDEGs than SA at each infestation timepoint.

With knowledge of the SA- and JA-responsive gDEGs in our transcriptome, we wanted to see if there was any correlation between expression in response to whitefly and our phytohormone treatments. Chapter 2 and Figure 3.9 established that the majority of gDEGs were expressed both pre-and post-infestation. Therefore, we focused on an early time after whitefly infestation (1 dpi). We correlated the magnitude and directionality of 1-h SA-responsive gDEGs, 8-h SA-responsive gDNAs and 1-dpi whitefly gDEGs (Figure 13); a similar analysis was performed for JA-responsive gDEGs. We found a moderate correlation between gene expression in response to either SA (R_2 = 0.52, $p < 0.05$) or JA (R_2 = 0.56, $p < 0.05$) throughout our phytohormone treatment (Figure 13). In contrast, the JA-whitefly analysis showed there was a weak, negative correlation in the JA-whitefly gDEG comparison (R_2 = -0.17, $p < 0.05$). However, for the SA-whitefly gDEG analysis, a weaker, negative and non-significant correlation was detected (R_2 = -0.06, $p = 0.17$). We can conclude that the genotype response to whitefly infestation in our transcriptome was negatively correlated to JA, which supports the hypothesis in Chapter 2 that ET is a major player in the response to whitefly.

tDEGs show a similar response to hormones

While time is not a strong determinant of resistance in alfalfa-whitefly interactions, there still might be different phytohormone-associated temporal responses to whiteflies in R1 and S1 alfalfa. With this in mind, we identified whitefly-responsive temporal DEGs (tDEGs) in the Chapter 3 *de novo* assembly (Figure 14A). The number of tDEGs at each timepoint in R1 and S1 plants was similar to the tDEG profile analyzed in Chapter 2 (Figure 3.10), with the exception of a larger number of downregulated tDEGs in S1 (Figure 3.14A). The whitefly-responsive tDEGs that were phytohormone-responsive were identified (Figure 13.4B; Supplemental Table 3.11). Across the 22-d

whitefly-infestation period, there were a small number of tDEGs that were up- or down-regulated by SA or JA. When both R1 and S1 tDEGs were examined, no more than 34 tDEGs were phytohormone upregulated at any timepoint. Similar trends were seen for down-regulated tDEGs. Even smaller numbers of phytohormone-responsive down-regulated tDEGs were identified at 1, 7 and 14 dpi and these numbers increased at 22 dpi, ranging from 17 to 30 in RI and 68 to 97 in S1. Overall, the phytohormone-responsive tDEGs are a small percentage of the whitefly tDEGs identified, with no more than 12.7% of the tDEGs (S1 7-dpi) being phytohormone responsive at any one infestation timepoint.

We also determined if any tDEGs in S1 or R1 were coregulated SA and JA. In the S1 line, we did not identify any upregulated tDEGs that co-regulated by SA and JA (Supplemental Table 3.11). However, in the R1 line, we identified three upregulated tDEGs responsive to both SA and JA: a protein kinase superfamily protein (*PBL37*), a CHY-type/CTCHY-type/RING-type Zinc finger protein (*AT5G25560*), and *SUGAR TRANSPORT PROTEIN 7* (*STP7*). From these data, we can conclude there are: (1) few phytohormone-responsive tDEGs in our dataset, (2) more phytohormone-responsive tDEGs in S1 than in R1, (3) more phytohormone-responsive tDEGs later in S1 alfalfa-whitefly treatment (22 dpi) than at the earlier time points, and (4) more downregulated than up-regulated phytohormone-responsive tDEGs in S1.

Similar to the whitefly gDEG analyses (Figure 3.12), we examined the number of tDEGs that were also DEGs after 1 h of SA or JA treatment (Figure 3.15). A very small number of upregulated and down-regulated tDEGs were SA or JA responsive, in the R1 line (Figure 3.15; Supplemental Table 3.12); the largest number of up- and downregulated tDEGs was identified at 1 dpi and 22 dpi, respectively, and were JA-

responsive. In S1, we saw a similar trend with very small numbers of up- and downregulated tDEGs at 1, 7 and 14 dpi that were SA- or JA-responsive. However, there were significantly higher numbers of downregulated tDEGs at 22 dpi (Figure 3.15).

As with our phytohormone responsive gDEGs, we wanted to determine if there was a correlation between the alfalfa response to phytohormones and whiteflies in the tDEG dataset. In R1, we found there was no significant correlation between whitefly response and response to SA (R_2 = 0.05, p = 0.80) or JA (R_2 = 0.03, p = 0.20) (Figure 3.16). In S1, we found a weak negative correlation between the SA response and whitefly response (R_2 = -0.26, p < 0.05), but did not find this correlation among tDEGs responsive to JA (R_2 = -0.02, p < 0.77) (Figure 3.16). We can conclude there is no correlation between phytohormone response and whitefly response in R1, but there is a weak, negative correlation between SA and whitefly response in S1. This likely points to S1 utilizing a defense response antagonistic to SA over time in response to whitefly.

Among all the upregulated SA-responsive and MeJA-responsive tDEGs (Figure 14), we identified only one DEG that was co-regulated by SA and JA in R1 (AT2G28940, PBL37) (Supplemental Table 3.12). PBL37 is member of a protein kinase superfamily protein and has a probably role in immune signaling (Rao et al. 2018). From these data, we can conclude (1) few gDEGS and tDEGs are responsive to SA or JA within 1 h, (2) a larger proportion of the tDEGs in S1 are also phytohormone-responsive DEGs at 1 h than those in R1, (3) a larger proportion of phytohormone-responsive tDEGs are JA responsive at 1 h in R1, (4) the S1 line had more upregulated tDEGs later (22 dpi) than at earlier time points, (5) R1 had an induction of phytohormone-responsive tDEGS after 1 d, particularly 1 h JA-responsive tDEGs, and (6) there were weak, negative

correlations between JA-whitefly response among gDEGs and SA-whitefly among tDEGs in S1.

Discussion

Phytohormone signaling is an essential component of plant defense (Huot et al. 2014; Erb et al. 2012; Pieterse et al. 2009; López et al. 2008). The two phytohormones, SA and JA, are well-known hallmarks of defense against phytopathogens and/or pests (Loake and Grant 2007; Yang et al. 2019a; Spoel and Dong 2008). SA is associated with defenses against biotrophic pathogens, while JA is associated with defenses against herbivorous insects and necrotrophic pathogens (Glazebrook 2005; Erb et al. 2012). SA and JA often have an antagonistic relationship with each other in defense, but there are instances when they function additively or synergistically to control gene expression (Liu and Timko 2021; Yang et al. 2019b; Li et al. 2019; Klessig et al. 2018). While there is a considerable amount of knowledge known about the SA- and JA-signaling pathways and associated genes in the model plants Arabidopsis, tomato and rice (Yang et al. 2013; Tamaoki et al. 2013; Peng et al. 2021b; Liu and Timko 2021; Zhang et al. 2020; Wasternack et al. 2006; Lefevere et al. 2020), there is a paucity of such data in non-model plants. In addition, there is virtually no knowledge about phytohormone-responsive genes in alfalfa and if these genes share analogous functions with Arabidopsis.

As a tetraploid, the increased number of loci and allelic variation provides a more complex genetic system for alfalfa breeders and molecular biologists than encountered in diploid systems (Hawkins and Yu 2018). Alfalfa is more likely to have loci that have neofunctionalized or become nonfunctional than a diploid capable of incrossing (Comai 2005). Therefore, it is possible that alfalfa's transcriptome response to SA and JA could

be profoundly different to model plants, where these responses have been studied to date. Due to the fact that few phytohormone time-courses have been conducted and analyzed from crops (Lee et al. 2020; Su et al. 2021b; Zhang et al. 2016) and the abundance of rigorous data in the model plant Arabidopsis (Peng et al. 2021a; Liu and Timko 2021; Peng et al. 2021b; Zhang et al. 2020; Zhang and Li 2019; Yang et al. 2019b; Ruan et al. 2019; Yang et al. 2019a; Volodarsky et al. 2009), the hormone responsiveness of genes in crops is often inferred from studies in Arabidopsis. This translational approach has been used extensively in the field of plant pathogen/pest interactions (Studham and Macintosh 2012; Tzin et al. 2017; Jacques et al. 2020; Li et al. 2016).

In Chapter 2, we used orthologs from Arabidopsis to identify putative phytohormone regulatory programs in whitefly-resistant R1 and -susceptible S1 plants. We concluded that induction of ET-regulated responses and suppression of SA, JA, and ABA, as well as PTI, appears to orchestrate alfalfa's resistance response to whitefly (Chapter 2). To provide empirical evidence for the response of alfalfa genes to SA and JA, we established transcriptome reprogramming at 0, 1 and 8 h after SA or JA treatments. These studies provided snapshots of putative early and later responses to these central defense hormones. We preformed these studies in the whitefly-susceptible line S1. We presume that the SA and JA-mediated responses in S1 and R1 plants will be similar since these lines are derived from the same population (UC-2845). We leveraged these data to assess the contributions of both SA and JA to whitefly-resistant and -susceptible plant responses to whitefly infestation.

The phytohormone treatments of S1 revealed several general principles about alfalfa's response to SA and JA. In response to SA and JA, 3.7% (3730 DEGs) and 4.2%

(4247 DEGs) of the alfalfa transcriptome was altered. This is within the lower range of transcriptome responses (4-20%) to JA or JA agonists observed in Arabidopsis (Yang et al. 2017; Hickman et al. 2017; Pauwels et al. 2008) and salicylic acid where 14% of the genome is responsive to SA early in a manner independent of NPR1 (Blanco et al. 2009). The alfalfa response was more robust relative to maize (Wang et al. 2017; Wu et al. 2013) and rice (Garg et al. 2012), where 1 – 2% of the transcriptome observed was SA- or JA-responsive. Finally, alfalfa's transcriptome remodeling response to SA and JA pales relative to the responses of pepper (*Capsicum annuum*). In pepper, 6% and 10% of the transcriptome was SA- or JA-responsive, respectively (Lee and Choi 2013).The difference in the number of DEGs responsive to phytohormones in alfalfa and other plants can be attributed to a number of factors including: treatment conditions (ie., hormone concentrations, treatment times, method of hormone application), plant age and growth conditions, inherent differences in the ability of each species to take up and perceive SA and JA, and parameters set for the transcriptome analyses.

The temporal responses to SA and JA in alfalfa were distinct as evidenced by the magnitude of the response (ie., number of DEGs), identity of DEGs and overlap of the transcriptome responses at 1 and 8 h. Furthermore, GO term enrichment analyses emphasized the differences in the 1-h and 8-h SA- and JA-responsive transcriptomes. At 1 h, enriched GO terms associated with SA- and JA-upregulated DEGs were distinct. While some GO terms were shared, others were hormone-specific or the number of DEGs associated with a GO term differed substantially (Figures 3.3 – 3.5). In addition, many GO terms enriched in the 1-h upregulated DEGs focused on defense-associated processes. However, these upregulated GO terms were deprioritized by 8 h and insights into the biochemical gene reprogramming that occurred in response to SA and JA were

gleaned. Both treatments upregulated heterocycle metabolism (nucleic acid metabolism process, thiazole biosynthetic process, thiamine biosynthesis process), pointing to essential metabolic processes (Feng et al. 2019). Whereas, GO terms associated with 8 -h downregulated DEGs from both phytohormone treatments were associated with photosynthesis and metabolism. It is clear that by 8 h after SA and JA treatments, alfalfa plants were attempting to return to the homeostasis of its resting state. Unfortunately, as there are few studies that have compared SA and JA transcriptomes using the same treatment conditions and plant age. For this reason, there are few current datasets that shed light onto whether the temporal responses we see in alfalfa are iterated in other plants. While these studies have been performed in *Capsicum*, only the raw data is available (Lee et al. 2020).

Two other important discoveries about alfalfa's SA and JA responses were revealed. First, numerous genes were responsive to both phytohormones (the SA/JA coregulated DEGs). Second, there was little evidence for a cohort of genes that were reciprocally regulated by SA and JA. At both 1 and 8 h after SA and JA treatments coregulated genes were identified and these DEGs constituted 25% (262 DEGs) to 60% (1125 DEGs) of the phytohormone-regulated DEGs at 1 and 8 h, respectively. Evidence for genes that are co-regulated by both SA and JA is not abundant in the literature but there are examples. A recent meta-analysis of Arabidopsis transcriptome data by Zhang et al. (2020) showed identified genes responsive to both SA and JA. They identified 363 and 2608 genes that were up- and down-regulated by both SA and JA Another example are the *PR* genes in cassava, many of which are both JA and SA responsive (Irigoyen et al. 2020), unlike their counterparts in Arabidopsis or tomato. Finally, *PR1* and *WRKY45* are positively regulated by both SA and JA in rice, and *WRKY89* in poplar is negatively

regulated by both phytohormones (Tamaoki et al. 2013; Jiang et al. 2016). However, there is evidence of SA-JA synergism in rice (Yang et al. 2013).

Second, we did not identify SA-JA crosstalk in alfalfa, as at both 1 and 8 h, we found no reciprocity between DEGs induced or repressed by either phytohormone. This is unique as other systems that explore plant responses to insect pathogens have pointed to phytohormone crosstalk in multiple plant species. For example, the meta-analysis of Zhang et al (2020) identified 1646 genes that were reciprocally regulated by SA and JA. Furthermore, Kempema et al. (2007) showed that whiteflies take advantage of SA-JA crosstalk in Arabidopsis to promote their success through the induction of SA-regulated defenses and repression of JA-regulated defenses. Similar antagonistic phenomena have been seen in tobacco between JA-ABA and JA-ET crosstalk in tobacco (Lackman et al. 2011; Onkokesung et al. 2010), and JA-ET crosstalk in rice (Ma et al. 2020). While there is reason to believe there is no crosstalk between SA and JA in alfalfa, it is possible that SA-JA crosstalk occurs in the earlier time points (0.5 to 2 h) after hormone treatments.

This variation in SA and JA responses may not be surprising as there is a precedent of defense gene orthologs having different expression programs in different Arabidopsis accessions. van Leeuwen et al. (2007b) and Proietti et al. (2018) identified SA-responsive genes that had different temporal, magnitude and directionality responses when seven Arabidopsis accessions were examined in 21 pairwise comparisons. Also, Proietti et al. (2018) compared SA-JA and ABA-JA crosstalk in 360 different accessions and loci associated with variations in crosstalk were identified (van Leeuwen et al. 2007a; Proietti et al. 2018).

Therefore, synergism between hormones in other species is plausible and has been hinted at in other studies. SA and JA induction have been linked to mitigating *H. virescens* damage in *Arabidopsis* and in enhanced ROS response (Mur et al. 2006; Schweiger et al. 2014). While there is some preliminary evidence of coregulation of genes by SA/JA in alfalfa, this needs to be tempered by the fact the concentrations of phytohormones used were adapted from *Arabidopsis* and tomato (de Wit et al. 2013; Garceau 2021). Additionally, some crops like rice produce higher levels of a phytohormone which might confound results depending on the crop (Kakei et al. 2015; Silverman et al. 1995). Modifying the concentrations of SA/JA used might elicit different responses and might yield different DEGs and temporal responses.

While the SA and JA-dependent transcriptomes indicate that there is little reciprocity in SA- and JA-regulated responses, it is possible that one or both signaling pathways control important defense traits associated with alfalfa's resistance mechanism in R1 plants or in the basal immunity displayed in S1 plants. Having identified a cohort of genes that respond to SA and JA treatments, we used these data to interrogate our alfalfa-whitefly transcriptomes and determine the proportion of the whitefly-regulated transcriptome that is SA and/or JA dependent. Over the whitefly-infestation time course of R1 and S1 plants, a small but consistent proportion of gDEGs (~4%) were SA- or JA-responsive and more downregulated gDEGs were responsive to SA (6.8%) or JA (8.3%). When we correlated the phytohormone response to the response to whiteflies with our gDEGs, we found a weak, negative correlation between JA and whitefly response. Considering in Chapter 2, we postulate ET is the phytohormone responsible for conferring whitefly resistance in alfalfa and there is evidence of crosstalk between JA and ET (Ma et al. 2020; Onkokesung et al. 2010), these data supports our hypothesis.

While alfalfa's whitefly resistance is primary associated with genotype and is not time dependent, it is possible that SA- and JA-regulated DEGs expressed at distinct times during whitefly infestation of R1 and S1 plants are important in HPR or basal immunity, respectively. Again, very small number of SA or JA responsive tDEGs were identified. In addition, while there were no correlations between phytohormones and whitefly-resistance response in R1, there was a weak, negative correlation between SA and whitefly tDEGs in S1 alfalfa. Collectively these data indicate that SA and JA have a limited role in alfalfa's response to *B. tabaci* in either whitefly-resistant or -susceptible plants.

In closing, the interrogation of alfalfa SA- and JA-responsive transcriptomes has provided one of the first insights into phytohormone signaling in non-model tetraploid plants. These are novel discoveries emphasized for additional studies. The experiments in Chapter 3 were fiscally constrained and limited us to the analysis of only two time points (0, 1 and 8 h) and a single SA and JA concentration. Such studies would benefit immensely from a high-resolution analysis of SA and JA responses in alfalfa or another plant. To date, only Pauwels et al. (2008) have performed such a study using MeJA in Arabidopsis collecting data at 15 timepoints over a 16-h period. This fine time resolution and their use of mutants in signaling pathways allowed for informative JA networks and subnetworks to be established. Our obvious second constraint is the total lack of defense mutants in alfalfa that are needed to verify our findings.

In the future, we would like to test our hypothesis that elevated ET defenses are associated with whitefly resistance. ET treatments of S1 plants may allow us to test this hypothesis. If mutants in JA, SA, ET, and ABA perception and signaling were available in alfalfa, they would be a fantastic resource to test our hypothesis. However, in the

absence of these genetic resources, other strategies will need to be pursued. By utilizing additional phytohormones (ie., ABA, ET) treatments, performing higher resolution time courses for SA, JA, ET and ABA, and possibly testing our hypothesis in a model species such as *Medicago truncatula*, we should be able to test our hypothesis that ET is associated with whitefly resistance in alfalfa.

In addition, we have made one inherent assumption in our studies. We have assumed that the cohort of SA- and JA-responsive genes in S1 and R1 alfalfa are the same. Given their similar heritage, this assumption is valid, but should be verified. Optimally, phytohormone treatments of R1 plants determine if the phytohormone response in both R1 and S1 is the same or if they also have distinct phytohormone responses. Together, the data presented provide a better understanding of phytohormone responses in alfalfa, how these responses compare to other plant species, and how they also relate to alfalfa's response to pests and pathogens.

Literature Cited

Almagro Armenteros JJ, Tsirigos KD, Sønderby CK, Petersen TN, Winther O, Brunak S, Von Heijne G, Nielsen H (2019) SignalP 5.0 improves signal peptide predictions using deep neural networks. Nature Biotechnology 37 (4):420-423

Altschul SF, Gish W, Miller W, Myers EW, Lipman DJ (1990) Basic local alignment search tool. J Mol Biol 215 (3):403-410

Anderson JP, Kidd BN, Garg G, Singh KB (2018) Transcriptome analysis reveals class IX ethylene response factors show specific up-regulation in resistant but not susceptible Medicago truncatula lines following infection with Rhizoctonia solani. European Journal of Plant Pathology 152 (2):549-554

Berens ML, Berry HM, Mine A, Argueso CT, Tsuda K (2017) Evolution of hormone signaling networks in plant defense. Annual review of phytopathology 55:401-425

Birchler JA, Veitia RA (2014) The Gene Balance Hypothesis: dosage effects in plants. Methods Mol Biol 1112:25-32

Blanco F, Salinas P, Cecchini NM, Jordana X, Van Hummelen P, Alvarez ME, Holuigue L (2009) Early genomic responses to salicylic acid in Arabidopsis. Plant Mol Biol 70 (1-2):79-102

Brodersen P, Petersen M, Bjørn Nielsen H, Zhu S, Newman M-A, Shokat KM, Rietz S, Parker J, Mundy J (2006) Arabidopsis MAP kinase 4 regulates salicylic acid- and jasmonic acid/ethylene-dependent responses via EDS1 and PAD4. The Plant Journal 47 (4):532-546

Brummer EC (2004) Applying genomics to alfalfa breeding programs. Crop Science 44 (6):1904-1907

Bryant DM, Johnson K, Ditommaso T, Tickle T, Couger MB, Payzin-Dogru D, Lee TJ, Leigh ND, Kuo T-H, Davis FG, Bateman J, Bryant S, Guzikowski AR, Tsai SL, Coyne S, Ye WW, Freeman RM, Jr., Peshkin L, Tabin CJ, Regev A, Haas BJ, Whited JL (2017) A Tissue-Mapped Axolotl De Novo Transcriptome Enables Identification of Limb Regeneration Factors. Cell Reports 18 (3):762-776

Chandran D, Sharopova N, Ivashuta S, Gantt JS, Vandenbosch KA, Samac DA (2008) Transcriptome profiling identified novel genes associated with aluminum toxicity, resistance and tolerance in Medicago truncatula. Planta 228 (1):151-166

Checker VG, Kushwaha HR, Kumari P, Yadav S (2018) Role of Phytohormones in Plant Defense: Signaling and Cross Talk. In: Singh A, Singh IK (eds) Molecular Aspects of Plant-Pathogen Interaction. Springer Singapore, Singapore, pp 159-184

Chen Z, Vu BL, Leprince O, Verdier J (2021) RNA sequencing data for heat stress response in isolated medicago truncatula seed tissues. Data in brief 35:106726

Cheng F, Wu J, Cai X, Liang J, Freeling M, Wang X (2018) Gene retention, fractionation and subgenome differences in polyploid plants. Nature Plants 4 (5):258-268

Comai L (2005) The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. Nature reviews genetics 6 (11):836-846

Conant GC, Birchler JA, Pires JC (2014) Dosage, duplication, and diploidization: clarifying the interplay of multiple models for duplicate gene evolution over time. Curr Opin Plant Biol 19:91-98

Curnutte LB, Simmons AM, Abd-Rabou S (2014) Climate Change and Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae): Impacts of Temperature and Carbon Dioxide on Life History. Ann Entomol Soc Am 107 (5):933-943

De Vleesschauwer D, Gheysen G, Höfte M (2013) Hormone defense networking in rice: tales from a different world. Trends in plant science 18 (10):555-565

De Wit M, Spoel SH, Sanchez-Perez GF, Gommers CMM, Pieterse CMJ, Voesenek L, Pierik R (2013) Perception of low red:far-red ratio compromises both salicylic acid- and jasmonic acid-dependent pathogen defences in Arabidopsis. Plant J 75 (1):90-103

Dong P, Xiong F, Que Y, Wang K, Yu L, Li Z, Ren M (2015) Expression profiling and functional analysis reveals that TOR is a key player in regulating photosynthesis and phytohormone signaling pathways in Arabidopsis. Frontiers in plant science 6:677-677

Du T, Fan Y, Cao H, Song Z, Dong B, Liu T, Yang W, Wang M, Niu L, Yang Q, Meng D, Fu Y (2021) Transcriptome analysis revealed key genes involved in flavonoid metabolism in response to jasmonic acid in pigeon pea (Cajanus cajan (L.) Millsp.). Plant Physiology and Biochemistry 168:410-422

Duvaud S, Gabella C, Lisacek F, Stockinger H, Ioannidis V, Durinx C (2021) Expasy, the Swiss Bioinformatics Resource Portal, as designed by its users. Nucleic Acids Research 49 (W1):W216-W227

Eddy SR (2008) A Probabilistic Model of Local Sequence Alignment That Simplifies Statistical Significance Estimation. PLOS Computational Biology 4 (5):e1000069

Eddy SR (2009) A new generation of homology search tools based on probabilistic inference. In: Genome Informatics 2009. pp 205-211

Eddy SR (2011) Accelerated Profile HMM Searches. PLOS Computational Biology 7 (10):e1002195

Erb M, Meldau S, Howe GA (2012) Role of phytohormones in insect-specific plant reactions. Trends in plant science 17 (5):250-259

Feng X, Yang S, Tang K, Zhang Y, Leng J, Ma J, Wang Q, Feng X (2019) GmPGL1, a Thiamine Thiazole Synthase, Is Required for the Biosynthesis of Thiamine in Soybean. Frontiers in Plant Science 10

Flagel LE, Wendel JF (2009) Gene Duplication and Evolutionary Novelty in Plants. The New Phytologist 183 (3):557-564

Fu ZQ, Dong X (2013) Systemic Acquired Resistance: Turning Local Infection into Global Defense. Annual Review of Plant Biology 64 (1):839-863

Fugate KK, De Oliveira LS, Ferrareze JP, Bolton MD, Deckard EL, Finger FL (2017) Jasmonic acid causes short- and long-term alterations to the transcriptome and the expression of defense genes in sugarbeet roots. Plant Gene 9:50-63

Garceau DC (2021) A Genomic Characterization of Whitefly Resistance and Defense Hormone Responses in Cassava.

Garg R, Tyagi AK, Jain M (2012) Microarray analysis reveals overlapping and specific transcriptional responses to different plant hormones in rice. Plant Signaling & Behavior 7 (8):951-956

Glazebrook J (2005) Contrasting mechanisms of defense against biotrophic and necrotrophic pathogens. Annu Rev Phytopathol 43:205-227

Grant MR, Jones JD (2009a) Hormone (dis) harmony moulds plant health and disease. Science 324 (5928):750-752

Grant MR, Jones JD (2009b) Hormone (dis)harmony moulds plant health and disease. Science 324 (5928):750-752

Gruber V, Blanchet S, Diet A, Zahaf O, Boualem A, Kakar K, Alunni B, Udvardi M, Frugier F, Crespi M (2009) Identification of transcription factors involved in root apex responses to salt stress in Medicago truncatula. Molecular Genetics and Genomics 281 (1):55-66

Guo H, Nolan TM, Song G, Liu S, Xie Z, Chen J, Schnable PS, Walley JW, Yin Y (2018) FERONIA Receptor Kinase Contributes to Plant Immunity by Suppressing Jasmonic Acid Signaling in Arabidopsis thaliana. Current Biology 28 (20):3316-3324.e3316

Hawkins C, Yu L-X (2018) Recent progress in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) genomics and genomic selection. The Crop Journal 6 (6):565-575

Hickman R, Van Verk MC, Van Dijken AJH, Mendes MP, Vroegop-Vos IA, Caarls L, Steenbergen M, Van Der Nagel I, Wesselink GJ, Jironkin A, Talbot A, Rhodes J, De Vries M, Schuurink RC, Denby K, Pieterse CMJ, Van Wees SCM (2017)

Architecture and Dynamics of the Jasmonic Acid Gene Regulatory Network. Plant Cell 29 (9):2086-2105

Huang H-J, Ye Z-X, Lu G, Zhang C-X, Chen J-P, Li J-M (2021) Identification of salivary proteins in the whitefly Bemisia tabaci by transcriptomic and LC–MS/MS analyses. Insect Science 28 (5):1369-1381

Huerta-Cepas J, Szklarczyk D, Heller D, Hernández-Plaza A, Forslund SK, Cook H, Mende DR, Letunic I, Rattei T, Jensen Lars j, Von mering C, Bork P (2018) eggNOG 5.0: a hierarchical, functionally and phylogenetically annotated orthology resource based on 5090 organisms and 2502 viruses. Nucleic Acids Research 47 (D1):D309-D314

Huot B, Yao J, Montgomery BL, He SY (2014) Growth-Defense Tradeoffs in Plants: A Balancing Act to Optimize Fitness. Molecular Plant 7 (8):1267-1287

Irigoyen ML, Garceau DC, Bohorquez-Chaux A, Lopez-Lavalle LaB, Perez-Fons L, Fraser PD, Walling LL (2020) Genome-wide analyses of cassava Pathogenesis-related (PR) gene families reveal core transcriptome responses to whitefly infestation, salicylic acid and jasmonic acid. BMC Genomics 21 (1):93

Iyer NJ, Tang Y, Mahalingam R (2013) Physiological, biochemical and molecular responses to a combination of drought and ozone in Medicago truncatula. Plant, Cell & Environment 36 (3):706-720

Jacques S, Sperschneider J, Garg G, Thatcher LF, Gao L-L, Kamphuis LG, Singh KB (2020) A functional genomics approach to dissect spotted alfalfa aphid resistance in Medicago truncatula. Scientific Reports 10 (1):22159

Jiang Y, Guo L, Liu R, Jiao B, Zhao X, Ling Z, Luo K (2016) Overexpression of Poplar PtrWRKY89 in Transgenic Arabidopsis Leads to a Reduction of Disease Resistance by Regulating Defense-Related Genes in Salicylate- and Jasmonate-Dependent Signaling. PLoS One 11 (3):e0149137

Kakei Y, Mochida K, Sakurai T, Yoshida T, Shinozaki K, Shimada Y (2015) Transcriptome analysis of hormone-induced gene expression in *Brachypodium distachyon*. Scientific Reports 5 (1):14476

Kaloshian I, Walling LL (2016) Hemipteran and dipteran pests: Effectors and plant host immune regulators. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 58 (4):350-361

Kazan K, Manners JM (2013) MYC2: The Master in Action. Molecular Plant 6 (3):686-703

Kempema LA, Cui XP, Holzer FM, Walling LL (2007) Arabidopsis transcriptome changes in response to phloem-feeding silverleaf whitefly nymphs. Similarities and distinctions in responses to aphids. Plant Physiol 143 (2):849-865

Klessig DF, Choi HW, Dempsey DMA (2018) Systemic Acquired Resistance and Salicylic Acid: Past, Present, and Future. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions® 31 (9):871-888

Krogh A, Larsson B, Von Heijne G, Sonnhammer EL (2001) Predicting transmembrane protein topology with a hidden Markov model: application to complete genomes. J Mol Biol 305 (3):567-580

Kumar S (2011) Biotechnological advancements in alfalfa improvement. Journal of Applied Genetics 52 (2):111-124

Lackman P, González-Guzmán M, Tilleman S, Carqueijeiro I, Pérez AC, Moses T, Seo M, Kanno Y, Häkkinen ST, Van Montagu MC, Thevelein JM, Maaheimo H, Oksman-Caldentey KM, Rodriguez PL, Rischer H, Goossens A (2011) Jasmonate signaling involves the abscisic acid receptor PYL4 to regulate metabolic reprogramming in Arabidopsis and tobacco. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 108 (14):5891-5896

Lee J, Nam JY, Jang H, Kim N, Kim YM, Kang WH, Yeom SI (2020) Comprehensive transcriptome resource for response to phytohormone-induced signaling inCapsicum annuumL. Bmc Research Notes 13 (1)

Lee S, Choi D (2013) Comparative transcriptome analysis of pepper (*Capsicum annuum*) revealed common regulons in multiple stress conditions and hormone treatments. Plant Cell Reports 32 (9):1351-1359

Lefevere H, Bauters L, Gheysen G (2020) Salicylic Acid Biosynthesis in Plants. Frontiers in Plant Science 11

Lei Y, Xu Y, Hettenhausen C, Lu C, Shen G, Zhang C, Li J, Song J, Lin H, Wu J (2018) Comparative analysis of alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) leaf transcriptomes reveals genotype-specific salt tolerance mechanisms. BMC Plant Biology 18 (1):35

Li A, Liu A, Du X, Chen J-Y, Yin M, Hu H-Y, Shrestha N, Wu S-D, Wang H-Q, Dou Q-W, Liu Z-P, Liu J-Q, Yang Y-Z, Ren G-P (2020) A chromosome-scale genome assembly of a diploid alfalfa, the progenitor of autotetraploid alfalfa. Horticulture Research 7 (1):194

Li J, Brader G, Kariola T, Tapio Palva E (2006) WRKY70 modulates the selection of signaling pathways in plant defense. The Plant Journal 46 (3):477-491

Li J, Brader G, Palva ET (2004) The WRKY70 transcription factor: a node of convergence for jasmonate-mediated and salicylate-mediated signals in plant defense. The Plant cell 16 (2):319-331

Li JY, Zhu LZ, Hull JJ, Liang SJ, Daniell H, Jin SX, Zhang XL (2016) Transcriptome analysis reveals a comprehensive insect resistance response mechanism in

cotton to infestation by the phloem feeding insect Bemisia tabaci (whitefly). Plant Biotechnology Journal 14 (10):1956-1975

Li N, Han X, Feng D, Yuan D, Huang L-J (2019) Signaling Crosstalk between Salicylic Acid and Ethylene/Jasmonate in Plant Defense: Do We Understand What They Are Whispering? International Journal of Molecular Sciences 20 (3):671

Li X, Brummer EC (2012) Applied Genetics and Genomics in Alfalfa Breeding. Agronomy 2 (1):40-61

Li X, Wei Y, Acharya A, Jiang Q, Kang J, Brummer EC (2014) A Saturated Genetic Linkage Map of Autotetraploid Alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) Developed Using Genotyping-by-Sequencing Is Highly Syntenous with the Medicago truncatula Genome. G3-Genes Genomes Genetics 4 (10):1971-1979

Liu H, Timko MP (2021) Jasmonic Acid Signaling and Molecular Crosstalk with Other Phytohormones. Int J Mol Sci 22 (6)

Loake G, Grant M (2007) Salicylic acid in plant defence—the players and protagonists. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 10 (5):466-472

López MA, Bannenberg G, Castresana C (2008) Controlling hormone signaling is a plant and pathogen challenge for growth and survival. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 11 (4):420-427

Luo D, Wu Y, Liu J, Zhou Q, Liu W, Wang Y, Yang Q, Wang Z, Liu Z (2019) Comparative Transcriptomic and Physiological Analyses of Medicago sativa L. Indicates that Multiple Regulatory Networks Are Activated during Continuous ABA Treatment. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 20 (1):47

Ma F, Yang X, Shi Z, Miao X (2020) Novel crosstalk between ethylene- and jasmonic acid-pathway responses to a piercing–sucking insect in rice. New Phytologist 225 (1):474-487

Machado CR, Costa De Oliveira RL, Boiteux S, Praekelt UM, Meacock PA, Menck CFM (1996) Thi1, a thiamine biosynthetic gene inArabidopsis thaliana, complements bacterial defects in DNA repair. Plant MolBiol 31 (3):585-593

Martel A, Ruiz-Bedoya T, Breit-Mcnally C, Laflamme B, Desveaux D, Guttman DS (2021) The ETS-ETI cycle: evolutionary processes and metapopulation dynamics driving the diversification of pathogen effectors and host immune factors. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102011

Mistry J, Chuguransky S, Williams L, Qureshi M, Salazar Gustavo a, Sonnhammer ELL, Tosatto SCE, Paladin L, Raj S, Richardson LJ, Finn RD, Bateman A (2020) Pfam: The protein families database in 2021. Nucleic Acids Research 49 (D1):D412-D419

Mur LaJ, Kenton P, Atzorn R, Miersch O, Wasternack C (2006) The outcomes of concentration-specific interactions between salicylate and jasmonate signaling include synergy, antagonism, and oxidative stress leading to cell death. Plant Physiol 140 (1):249-262

Naalden D, Van Kleeff PJM, Dangol S, Mastop M, Corkill R, Hogenhout SA, Kant MR, Schuurink RC (2021) Spotlight on the Roles of Whitefly Effectors in Insect–Plant Interactions. Frontiers in Plant Science 12

Nemchinov LG, Shao J, Lee MN, Postnikova OA, Samac DA (2017) Resistant and susceptible responses in alfalfa (Medicago sativa) to bacterial stem blight caused by Pseudomonas syringae pv. syringae. PLoS One 12 (12):e0189781

Nishimura MT, Dangl JL (2010) Arabidopsis and the plant immune system. The Plant Journal 61 (6):1053-1066

Onkokesung N, Baldwin IT, Gális I (2010) The role of jasmonic acid and ethylene crosstalk in direct defense of Nicotiana attenuata plants against chewing herbivores. Plant Signaling & Behavior 5 (10):1305-1307

Pauwels L, Morreel K, De Witte E, Lammertyn F, Van Montagu M, Boerjan W, Inzé D, Goossens A (2008) Mapping methyl jasmonate-mediated transcriptional reprogramming of metabolism and cell cycle progression in cultured Arabidopsis cells. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 105 (4):1380-1385

Peng Y, Yang J, Li X, Zhang Y (2021a) Salicylic Acid: Biosynthesis and Signaling. Annual Review of Plant Biology 72 (1):761-791

Peng YJ, Yang JF, Li X, Zhang YL (2021b) Salicylic Acid: Biosynthesis and Signaling. In: Merchant SS (ed) Annual Review of Plant Biology, Vol 72, 2021, vol 72. Annual Review of Plant Biology. pp 761-791

Petersen M, Brodersen P, Naested H, Andreasson E, Lindhart U, Johansen B, Nielsen HB, Lacy M, Austin MJ, Parker JE, Sharma SB, Klessig DF, Martienssen R, Mattsson O, Jensen AB, Mundy J (2000) Arabidopsis MAP Kinase 4 Negatively Regulates Systemic Acquired Resistance. Cell 103 (7):1111-1120

Pieterse CMJ, Leon-Reyes A, Van Der Ent S, Van Wees SCM (2009) Networking by small-molecule hormones in plant immunity. Nature Chemical Biology 5 (5):308-316

Proietti S, Caarls L, Coolen S, Van Pelt JA, Van Wees SCM, Pieterse CMJ (2018) Genome-wide association study reveals novel players in defense hormone crosstalk in Arabidopsis. Plant, Cell & Environment 41 (10):2342-2356

Rao S, Zhou Z, Miao P, Bi G, Hu M, Wu Y, Feng F, Zhang X, Zhou J-M (2018) Roles of Receptor-Like Cytoplasmic Kinase VII Members in Pattern-Triggered Immune Signaling. Plant Physiol 177 (4):1679-1690

Rayapuram C, Baldwin IT (2007) Increased SA in NPR1-silenced plants antagonizes JA and JA-dependent direct and indirect defenses in herbivore-attacked Nicotiana attenuata in nature. The Plant Journal 52 (4):700-715

Ren C-M, Zhu Q, Gao B-D, Ke S-Y, Yu W-C, Xie D-X, Peng W (2008) Transcription Factor WRKY70 Displays Important but No Indispensable Roles in Jasmonate and Salicylic Acid Signaling. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 50 (5):630-637

Ruan J, Zhou Y, Zhou M, Yan J, Khurshid M, Weng W, Cheng J, Zhang K (2019) Jasmonic Acid Signaling Pathway in Plants. International journal of molecular sciences 20 (10):2479

Sańko-Sawczenko I, Łotocka B, Mielecki J, Rekosz-Burlaga H, Czarnocka W (2019) Transcriptomic changes in Medicago truncatula and Lotus japonicus root nodules during drought stress. International Journal of Molecular Sciences 20 (5):1204

Schwacke R, Ponce-Soto GY, Krause K, Bolger AM, Arsova B, Hallab A, Gruden K, Stitt M, Bolger ME, Usadel B (2019) MapMan4: A Refined Protein Classification and Annotation Framework Applicable to Multi-Omics Data Analysis. Molecular Plant 12 (6):879-892

Schweiger R, Heise AM, Persicke M, Müller C (2014) Interactions between the jasmonic and salicylic acid pathway modulate the plant metabolome and affect herbivores of different feeding types. Plant Cell Environ 37 (7):1574-1585

Shen C, Du H, Chen Z, Lu H, Zhu F, Chen H, Meng X, Liu Q, Liu P, Zheng L, Li X, Dong J, Liang C, Wang T (2020) The Chromosome-Level Genome Sequence of the Autotetraploid Alfalfa and Resequencing of Core Germplasms Provide Genomic Resources for Alfalfa Research. Molecular Plant 13 (9):1250-1261

Shu Y, Li W, Zhao J, Zhang S, Xu H, Liu Y, Guo C (2017) Transcriptome sequencing analysis of alfalfa reveals CBF genes potentially playing important roles in response to freezing stress. Genet Mol Biol 40 (4):824-833

Silverman P, Seskar M, Kanter D, Schweizer P, Metraux J-P, Raskin I (1995) Salicylic acid in rice (biosynthesis, conjugation, and possible role). Plant Physiol 108 (2):633-639

Spoel SH, Dong X (2008) Making Sense of Hormone Crosstalk during Plant Immune Responses. Cell Host & Microbe 3 (6):348-351

Spoel SH, Koornneef A, Claessens SMC, Korzelius JMP, Van Pelt JA, Mueller MJ, Buchala AJ, MéTraux J-P, Brown R, Kazan K, Van Loon LC, Dong X, Pieterse CMJ (2003) NPR1 Modulates Cross-Talk between Salicylate- and Jasmonate-

Dependent Defense Pathways through a Novel Function in the Cytosol. The Plant Cell 15 (3):760-770

Stahl E, Hilfiker O, Reymond P (2018) Plant–arthropod interactions: who is the winner? The Plant Journal 93 (4):703-728

Studham ME, Macintosh GC (2012) Phytohormone signaling pathway analysis method for comparing hormone responses in plant-pest interactions. BMC Research Notes 5 (1):392

Su L, Li S, Qiu H, Wang H, Wang C, He C, Xu M, Zhang Z (2021a) Full-Length Transcriptome Analyses of Genes Involved in Triterpenoid Saponin Biosynthesis of Psammosilene tunicoides Hairy Root Cultures With Exogenous Salicylic Acid. Frontiers in Genetics 12

Su Y, Huang Y, Dong X, Wang R, Tang M, Cai J, Chen J, Zhang X, Nie G (2021b) Exogenous Methyl Jasmonate Improves Heat Tolerance of Perennial Ryegrass Through Alteration of Osmotic Adjustment, Antioxidant Defense, and Expression of Jasmonic Acid-Responsive Genes. Front Plant Sci 12:664519

Tamaoki D, Seo S, Yamada S, Kano A, Miyamoto A, Shishido H, Miyoshi S, Taniguchi S, Akimitsu K, Gomi K (2013) Jasmonic acid and salicylic acid activate a common defense system in rice. Plant signaling & behavior 8 (6):e24260-e24260

Teuber LR, Rupert ME, Gibbs LK, Taggard KL (1997) Breeding resistant alfalfa holds promise for silverleaf whitefly management. California Agriculture 51 (3):25-29

Thatcher LF, Williams AH, Garg G, Buck S-aG, Singh KB (2016) Transcriptome analysis of the fungal pathogen Fusarium oxysporum f. sp. medicaginis during colonisation of resistant and susceptible Medicago truncatula hosts identifies differential pathogenicity profiles and novel candidate effectors. BMC Genomics 17 (1):860

Tu X, Liu Z, Zhang Z (2018a) Comparative transcriptomic analysis of resistant and susceptible alfalfa cultivars (Medicago sativa L.) after thrips infestation. BMC Genomics 19 (1):116

Tu X, Zhao H-L, Zhang Z (2018b) Transcriptome approach to understand the potential mechanisms of resistant and susceptible alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) cultivars in response to aphid feeding. Journal of Integrative Agriculture 17:2518-2527

Tzin V, Hojo Y, Strickler SR, Bartsch LJ, Archer CM, Ahern KR, Zhou S, Christensen SA, Galis I, Mueller LA, Jander G (2017) Rapid defense responses in maize leaves induced by Spodoptera exigua caterpillar feeding. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (16):4709-4723

Van Leeuwen H, Kliebenstein DJ, West MaL, Kim K, Van Poecke R, Katagiri F, Michelmore RW, Doerge RW, St. Clair DA (2007a) Natural Variation among

Arabidopsis thaliana Accessions for Transcriptome Response to Exogenous Salicylic Acid. Plant Cell 19 (7):2099-2110

Van Leeuwen H, Kliebenstein DJ, West MaL, Kim K, Van Poecke R, Katagiri F, Michelmore RW, Doerge RW, St.Clair DA (2007b) Natural Variation among Arabidopsis thaliana Accessions for Transcriptome Response to Exogenous Salicylic Acid. The Plant Cell 19 (7):2099-2110

Volodarsky D, Leviatan N, Otcheretianski A, Fluhr R (2009) HORMONOMETER: a tool for discerning transcript signatures of hormone action in the Arabidopsis transcriptome. Plant Physiol 150 (4):1796-1805

Vos IA, Moritz L, Pieterse CMJ, Van Wees SCM (2015) Impact of hormonal crosstalk on plant resistance and fitness under multi-attacker conditions. Frontiers in Plant Science 6

Vu WT, Chang PL, Moriuchi KS, Friesen ML (2015) Genetic variation of transgenerational plasticity of offspring germination in response to salinity stress and the seed transcriptome of Medicago truncatula. BMC evolutionary biology 15 (1):1-14

Wang H, Li S, Teng S, Liang H, Xin H, Gao H, Huang D, Lang Z (2017) Transcriptome profiling revealed novel transcriptional regulators in maize responses to Ostrinia furnacalis and jasmonic acid. PLoS One 12 (5):e0177739

Wang J, Zhao Y, Ray I, Song M (2016) Transcriptome responses in alfalfa associated with tolerance to intensive animal grazing. Scientific Reports 6 (1):19438

Wassie M, Zhang W, Zhang Q, Ji K, Cao L, Chen L (2020) Exogenous salicylic acid ameliorates heat stress-induced damages and improves growth and photosynthetic efficiency in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.). Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety 191:110206

Wasternack C, Song S (2016) Jasmonates: biosynthesis, metabolism, and signaling by proteins activating and repressing transcription. Journal of Experimental Botany 68 (6):1303-1321

Wasternack C, Stenzel I, Hause B, Hause G, Kutter C, Maucher H, Neumerkel J, Feussner I, Miersch O (2006) The wound response in tomato–role of jasmonic acid. Journal of plant physiology 163 (3):297-306

Winter D, Vinegar B, Nahal H, Ammar R, Wilson GV, Provart NJ (2007) An “Electronic Fluorescent Pictograph” Browser for Exploring and Analyzing Large-Scale Biological Data Sets. PLoS One 2 (8):e718

Wu L, Zu X, Wang X, Sun A, Zhang J, Wang S, Chen Y (2013) Comparative Proteomic Analysis of the Effects of Salicylic Acid and Abscisic Acid on Maize (Zea mays L.) Leaves. Plant Molecular Biology Reporter 31 (3):507-516

Yang DL, Yang Y, He Z (2013) Roles of plant hormones and their interplay in rice immunity. Mol Plant 6 (3):675-685

Yang J, Duan G, Li C, Liu L, Han G, Zhang Y, Wang C (2019a) The Crosstalks Between Jasmonic Acid and Other Plant Hormone Signaling Highlight the Involvement of Jasmonic Acid as a Core Component in Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses. Frontiers in Plant Science 10

Yang J, Duan G, Li C, Liu L, Han G, Zhang Y, Wang C (2019b) The Crosstalks Between Jasmonic Acid and Other Plant Hormone Signaling Highlight the Involvement of Jasmonic Acid as a Core Component in Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses. Frontiers in Plant Science 10 (1349)

Yang L, Teixeira PJ, Biswas S, Finkel OM, He Y, Salas-Gonzalez I, English ME, Epple P, Mieczkowski P, Dangl JL (2017) Pseudomonas syringae Type III Effector HopBB1 Promotes Host Transcriptional Repressor Degradation to Regulate Phytohormone Responses and Virulence. Cell Host Microbe 21 (2):156-168

Yang YX, Ahammed GJ, Wu C, Fan SY, Zhou YH (2015) Crosstalk among Jasmonate, Salicylate and Ethylene Signaling Pathways in Plant Disease and Immune Responses. Curr Protein Pept Sci 16 (5):450-461

Young MD, Wakefield MJ, Smyth GK, Oshlack A (2010) Gene ontology analysis for RNA-seq: accounting for selection bias. Genome Biology 11 (2):R14

Zarate SI, Kempema LA, Walling LL (2007) Silverleaf Whitefly Induces Salicylic Acid Defenses and Suppresses Effectual Jasmonic Acid Defenses. Plant Physiol 143 (2):866-875

Zhang N, Zhou S, Yang D, Fan Z (2020) Revealing Shared and Distinct Genes Responding to JA and SA Signaling in Arabidopsis by Meta-Analysis. Frontiers in Plant Science 11

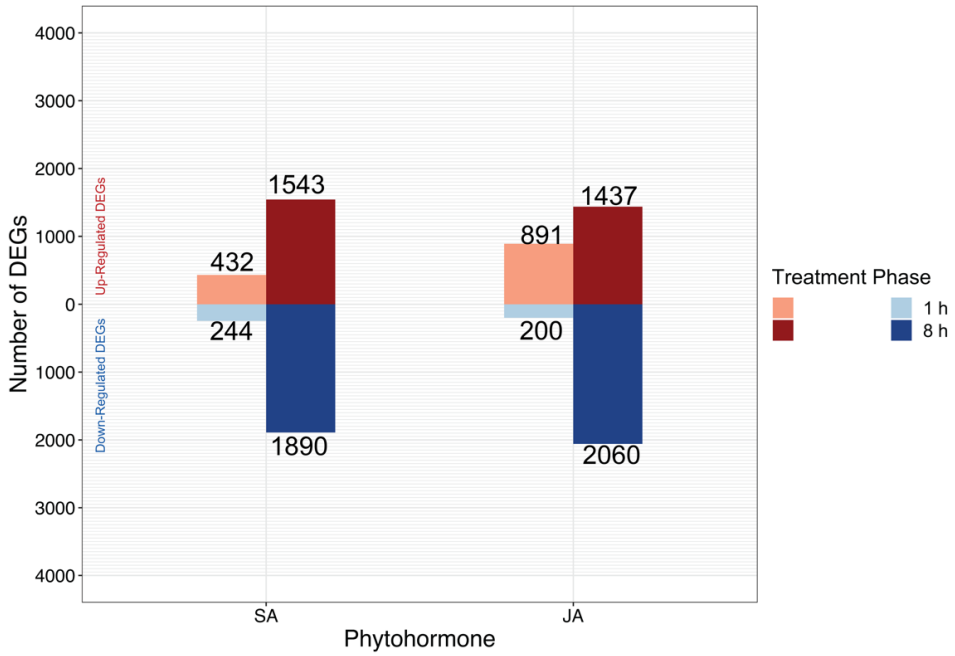
Zhang PJ, Li WD, Huang F, Zhang JM, Xu FC, Lu YB (2013) Feeding by whiteflies suppresses downstream jasmonic acid signaling by eliciting salicylic acid signaling. J Chem Ecol 39 (5):612-619

Zhang X, Dong J, Liu H, Wang J, Qi Y, Liang Z (2016) Transcriptome Sequencing in Response to Salicylic Acid in Salvia miltiorrhiza. PLoS One 11 (1):e0147849

Zhang Y, Li X (2019) Salicylic acid: biosynthesis, perception, and contributions to plant immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 50:29-36

Zheng X-Y, Spivey Natalie w, Zeng W, Liu P-P, Fu Zheng q, Klessig Daniel f, He Sheng y, Dong X (2012) Coronatine Promotes Pseudomonas syringae Virulence in Plants by Activating a Signaling Cascade that Inhibits Salicylic Acid Accumulation. Cell Host & Microbe 11 (6):587-596

A


4000
3000
2000
1000
0
1000
2000
3000
4000
Number of DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
1543
432
244
1890
1437
891
200
2060
SA
JA
Phytohormone
Treatment Phase
1 h
8 h

B

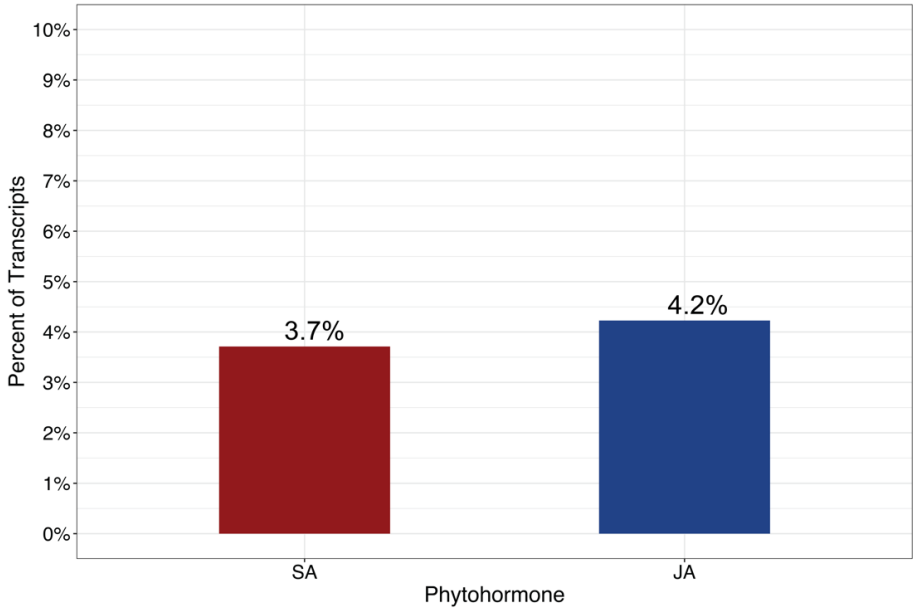
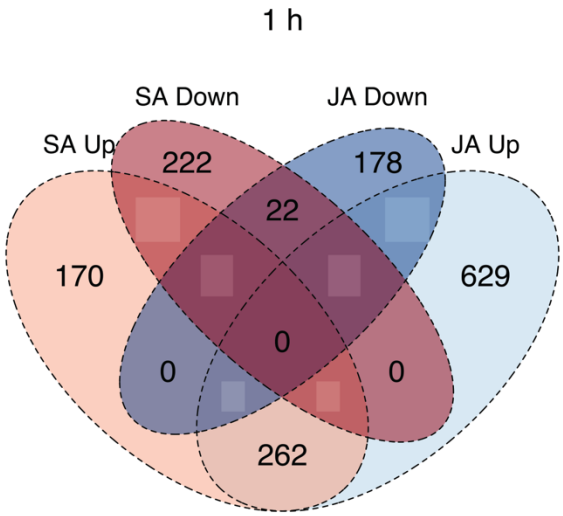

10%
9%
8%
7%
6%
5%
4%
3%
2%
1%
0%
Percent of Transcripts
3.7%
4.2%
SA
JA
Phytohormone

Figure 3.1 Bar plot of Up- and Downregulated DEG Counts and Percentages for Alfalfa – Phytohormone Transcriptome Analysis.

Bar plots show (A) number of SA and MeJA-responsive DEGs at each time point, (B) percentage of phytohormone DEGs in the phytohormone-dependent transcriptome for each phytohormone.

A


1 h
SA Down
JA Down
SA Up
JA Up
222
178
22
170
629
0
0
0
262

B

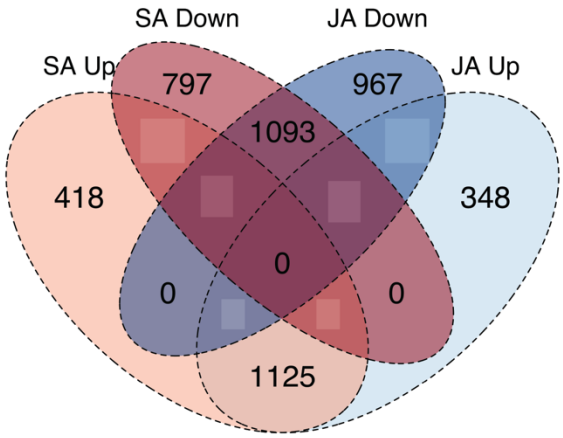

8 h
SA Down
JA Down
SA Up
JA Up
797
967
1093
418
348
0
0
0
1125

Figure 3.2 SA- and JA-responsive DEGs in whitefly-susceptible alfalfa.

The numbers of up- and downregulated SA- and JA-responsive DEGs at 1 h (A) and 8 h (B) after treatments.

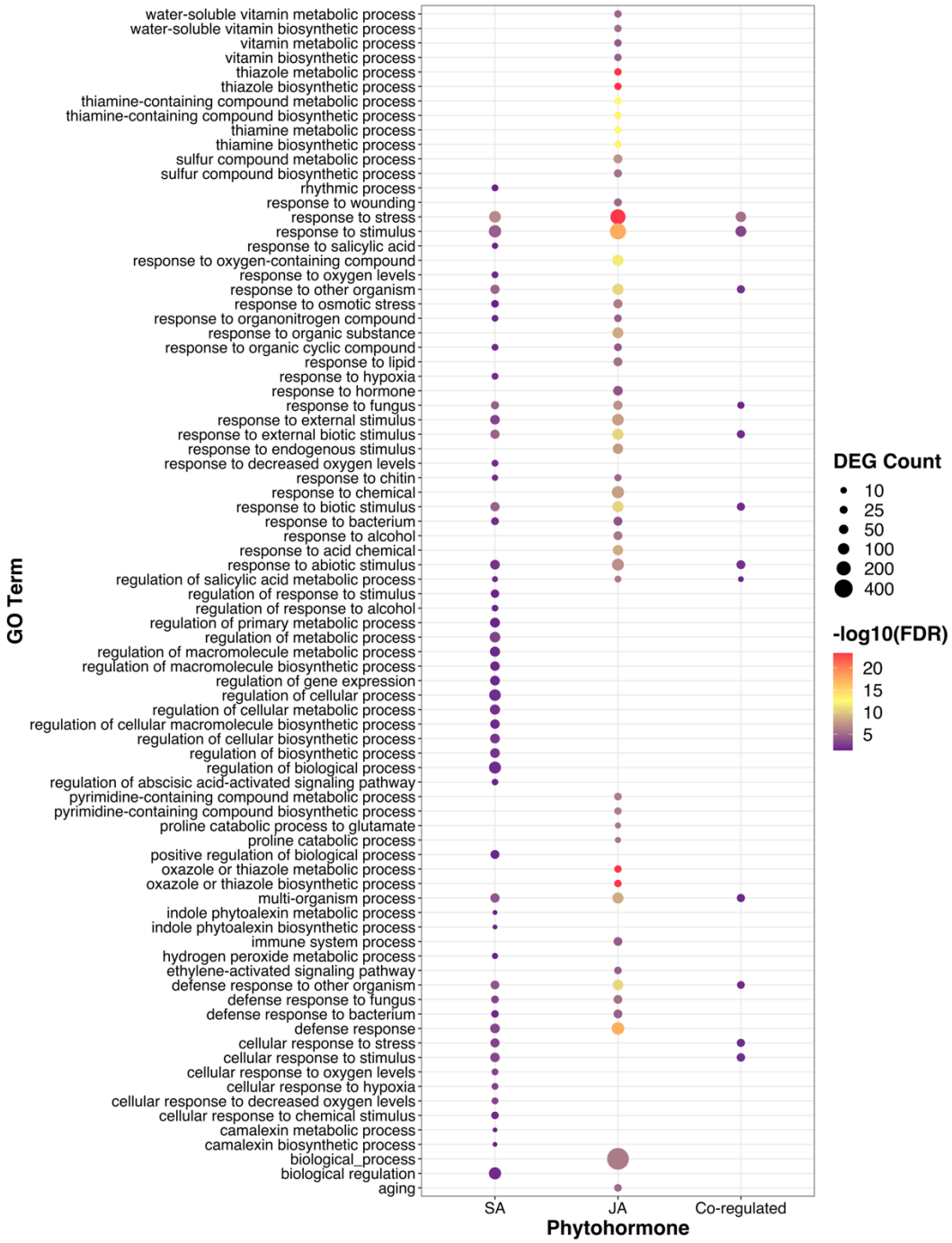

water-soluble vitamin metabolic process
water-soluble vitamin biosynthetic process
vitamin metabolic process
vitamin biosynthetic process
thiazole metabolic process
thiazole biosynthetic process
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process
thiamine metabolic process
thiamine biosynthetic process
sulfur compound metabolic process
sulfur compound biosynthetic process
rhythmic process
response to wounding
response to stress
response to stimulus
response to salicylic acid
response to oxygen-containing compound
response to oxygen levels
response to other organism
response to osmotic stress
response to organonitrogen compound
response to organic substance
response to organic cyclic compound
response to lipid
response to hypoxia
response to hormone
response to fungus
response to external stimulus
response to external biotic stimulus
response to endogenous stimulus
response to decreased oxygen levels
response to chitin
response to chemical
response to biotic stimulus
response to bacterium
response to alcohol
response to acid chemical
response to abiotic stimulus
regulation of salicylic acid metabolic process
regulation of response to stimulus
regulation of response to alcohol
regulation of primary metabolic process
regulation of metabolic process
regulation of macromolecule metabolic process
regulation of macromolecule biosynthetic process
regulation of gene expression
regulation of cellular process
regulation of cellular metabolic process
regulation of cellular macromolecule biosynthetic process
regulation of cellular biosynthetic process
regulation of biosynthetic process
regulation of biological process
regulation of abscisic acid-activated signaling pathway
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process
pyrimidine-containing compound biosynthetic process
proline catabolic process to glutamate
proline catabolic process
positive regulation of biological process
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process
multi-organism process
indole phytoalexin metabolic process
indole phytoalexin biosynthetic process
immune system process
hydrogen peroxide metabolic process
ethylene-activated signaling pathway
defense response to other organism
defense response to fungus
defense response to bacterium
defense response
cellular response to stress
cellular response to stimulus
cellular response to oxygen levels
cellular response to hypoxia
cellular response to decreased oxygen levels
cellular response to chemical stimulus
camalexin metabolic process
camalexin biosynthetic process
biological_process
biological regulation
aging
GO Term
SA
JA
Co-regulated
Phytohormone
DEG Count
10
25
50
100
200
400
-log10(FDR)
20
15
10
5

Figure 3.3 Enriched GO terms associated 1-h upregulated phytohormone-responsive DEGs.

Dot plots display the top 50 biological process GO terms for SA-responsive, JA-responsive, and SA/JA co-regulated DEGs that were upregulated after 1 h of phytohormone treatment. GO Terms were identified using the *goseq* package using a false discovery rate of 0.05 and the Benjamini Hochberg method. FDR values are displayed as a -log10(FDR). The number of DEGs associated with each GO term are indicated by shape size.

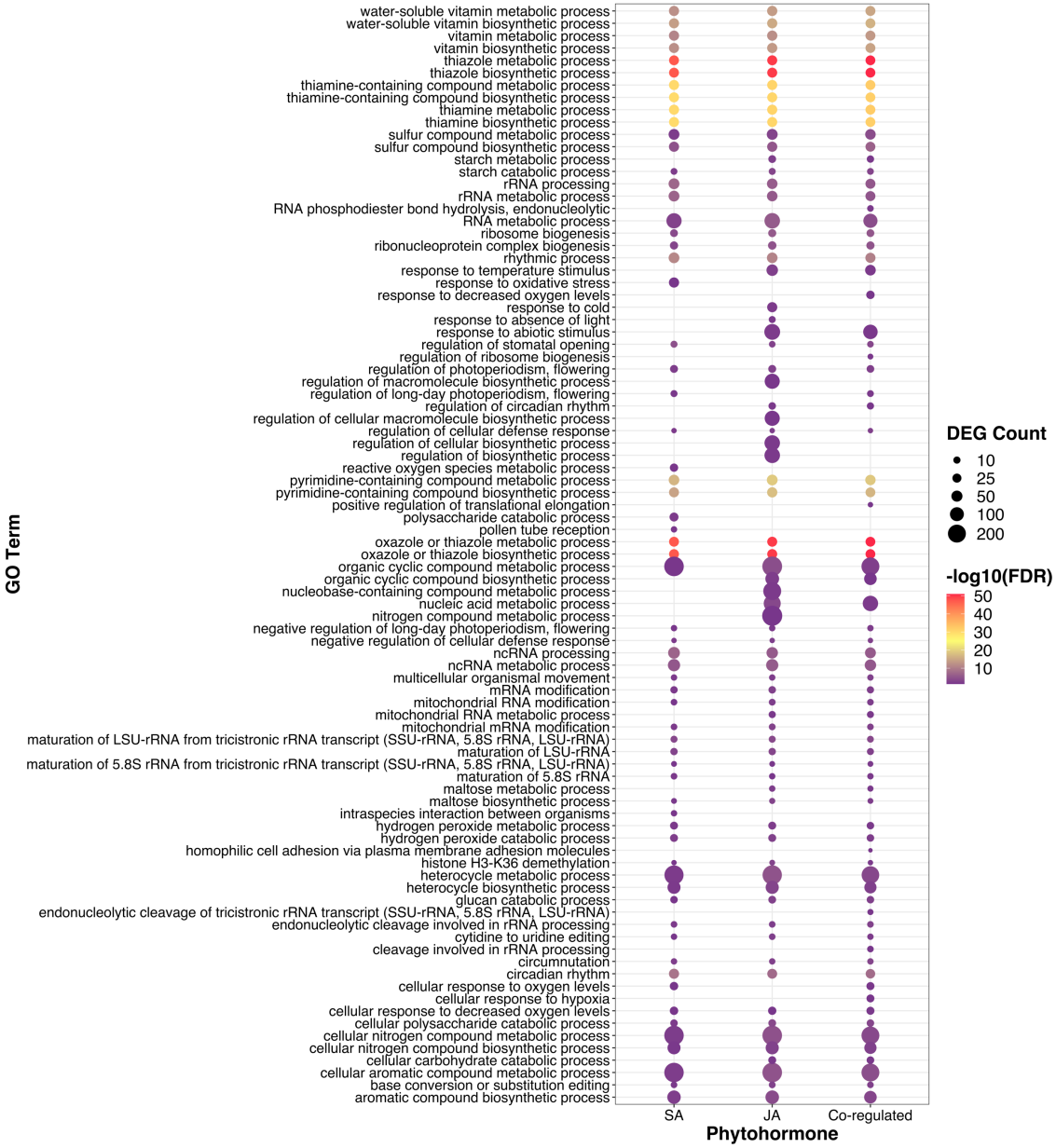

water-soluble vitamin metabolic process
water-soluble vitamin biosynthetic process
vitamin metabolic process
vitamin biosynthetic process
thiazole metabolic process
thiazole biosynthetic process
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process
thiamine metabolic process
thiamine biosynthetic process
sulfur compound metabolic process
sulfur compound biosynthetic process
starch metabolic process
starch catabolic process
rRNA processing
rRNA metabolic process
RNA phosphodiester bond hydrolysis, endonucleolytic
RNA metabolic process
ribosome biogenesis
ribonucleoprotein complex biogenesis
rhythmic process
response to temperature stimulus
response to oxidative stress
response to decreased oxygen levels
response to cold
response to absence of light
response to abiotic stimulus
regulation of stomatal opening
regulation of ribosome biogenesis
regulation of photoperiodism, flowering
regulation of macromolecule biosynthetic process
regulation of long-day photoperiodism, flowering
regulation of circadian rhythm
regulation of cellular macromolecule biosynthetic process
regulation of cellular defense response
regulation of cellular biosynthetic process
regulation of biosynthetic process
reactive oxygen species metabolic process
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process
pyrimidine-containing compound biosynthetic process
positive regulation of translational elongation
polysaccharide catabolic process
pollen tube reception
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process
organic cyclic compound metabolic process
organic cyclic compound biosynthetic process
nucleobase-containing compound metabolic process
nucleic acid metabolic process
nitrogen compound metabolic process
negative regulation of long-day photoperiodism, flowering
negative regulation of cellular defense response
ncRNA processing
ncRNA metabolic process
multicellular organismal movement
mRNA modification
mitochondrial RNA modification
mitochondrial RNA metabolic process
mitochondrial mRNA modification
maturation of LSU-rRNA from tricistronic rRNA transcript (SSU-rRNA, 5.8S rRNA, LSU-rRNA)
maturation of LSU-rRNA
maturation of 5.8S rRNA from tricistronic rRNA transcript (SSU-rRNA, 5.8S rRNA, LSU-rRNA)
maturation of 5.8S rRNA
maltose metabolic process
maltose biosynthetic process
intraspecies interaction between organisms
hydrogen peroxide metabolic process
hydrogen peroxide catabolic process
homophilic cell adhesion via plasma membrane adhesion molecules
histone H3-K36 demethylation
heterocycle metabolic process
heterocycle biosynthetic process
glucan catabolic process
endonucleolytic cleavage of tricistronic rRNA transcript (SSU-rRNA, 5.8S rRNA, LSU-rRNA)
endonucleolytic cleavage involved in rRNA processing
cytidine to uridine editing
cleavage involved in rRNA processing
circumnutation
circadian rhythm
cellular response to oxygen levels
cellular response to hypoxia
cellular response to decreased oxygen levels
cellular polysaccharide catabolic process
cellular nitrogen compound metabolic process
cellular nitrogen compound biosynthetic process
cellular carbohydrate catabolic process
cellular aromatic compound metabolic process
base conversion or substitution editing
aromatic compound biosynthetic process
GO Term
SA
JA
Co-regulated
Phytohormone
DEG Count
10
25
50
100
200
-log10(FDR)
50
40
30
20
10

Figure 3.4 Enriched GO terms associated 8-h upregulated phytohormone-responsive DEGs.

Dot plots display the top biological process GO terms for SA-responsive, JA-responsive, and SA/JA co-regulated DEGs that were upregulated after 8 h of phytohormone treatment. GO Terms were identified using the *goseq* package using a false discovery rate of 0.05 and the Benjamini Hochberg method. FDR values are displayed as a -log10(FDR). The number of DEGs associated with each GO term are indicated by shape size.

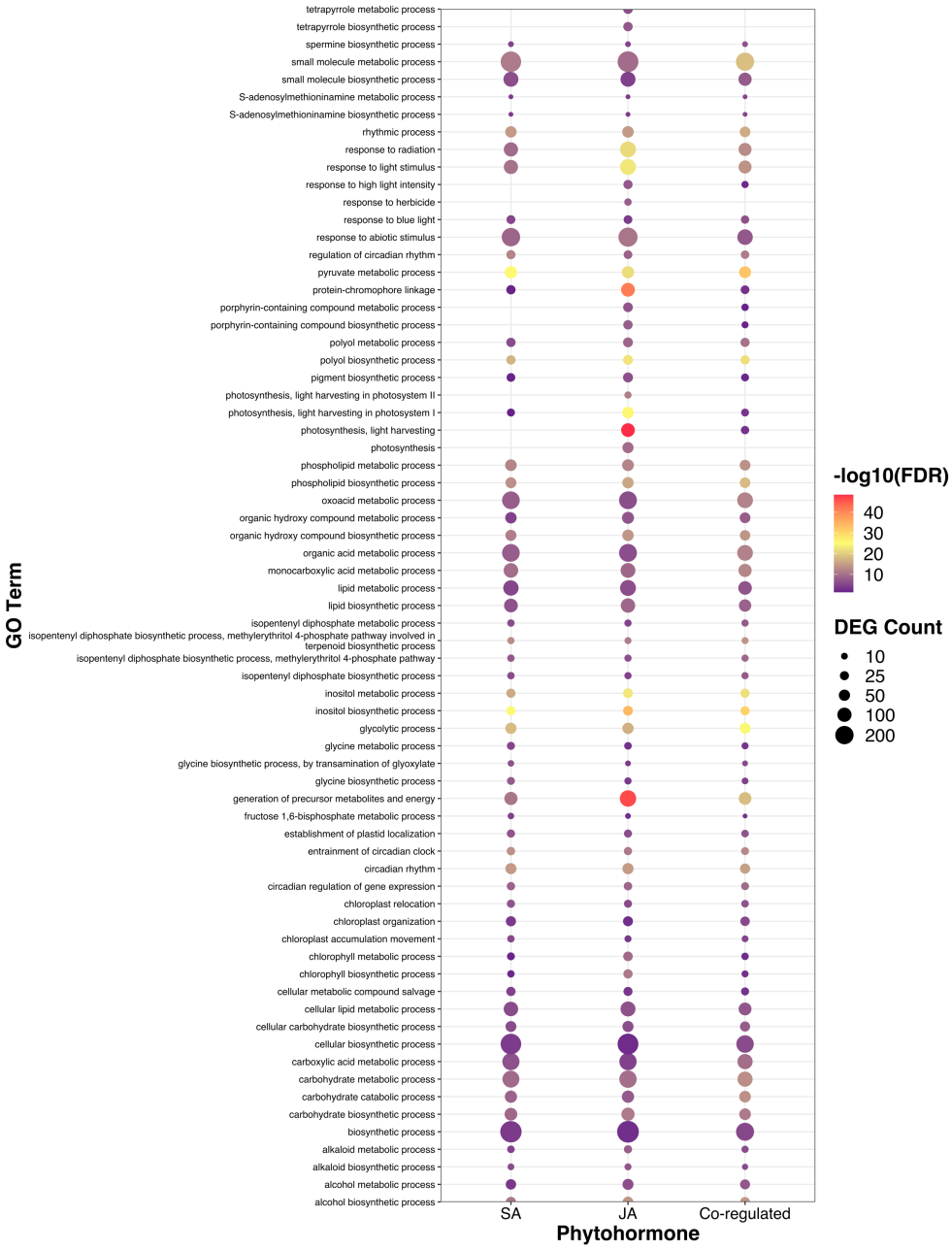

tetrapyrrole metabolic process
tetrapyrrole biosynthetic process
spermine biosynthetic process
small molecule metabolic process
small molecule biosynthetic process
S-adenosylmethioninamine metabolic process
S-adenosylmethioninamine biosynthetic process
rhythmic process
response to radiation
response to light stimulus
response to high light intensity
response to herbicide
response to blue light
response to abiotic stimulus
regulation of circadian rhythm
pyruvate metabolic process
protein-chromophore linkage
porphyrin-containing compound metabolic process
porphyrin-containing compound biosynthetic process
polyol metabolic process
polyol biosynthetic process
pigment biosynthetic process
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem II
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem I
photosynthesis, light harvesting
photosynthesis
phospholipid metabolic process
phospholipid biosynthetic process
oxoacid metabolic process
organic hydroxy compound metabolic process
organic hydroxy compound biosynthetic process
organic acid metabolic process
monocarboxylic acid metabolic process
lipid metabolic process
lipid biosynthetic process
isopentenyl diphosphate metabolic process
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process, methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway involved in terpenoid biosynthetic process
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process, methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process
inositol metabolic process
inositol biosynthetic process
glycolytic process
glycine metabolic process
glycine biosynthetic process, by transamination of glyoxylate
glycine biosynthetic process
generation of precursor metabolites and energy
fructose 1,6-bisphosphate metabolic process
establishment of plastid localization
entrainment of circadian clock
circadian rhythm
circadian regulation of gene expression
chloroplast relocation
chloroplast organization
chloroplast accumulation movement
chlorophyll metabolic process
chlorophyll biosynthetic process
cellular metabolic compound salvage
cellular lipid metabolic process
cellular carbohydrate biosynthetic process
cellular biosynthetic process
carboxylic acid metabolic process
carbohydrate metabolic process
carbohydrate catabolic process
carbohydrate biosynthetic process
biosynthetic process
alkaloid metabolic process
alkaloid biosynthetic process
alcohol metabolic process
alcohol biosynthetic process
GO Term
SA
JA
Co-regulated
Phytohormone
-log10(FDR)
40
30
20
10
DEG Count
10
25
50
100
200

Figure 3.5 Enriched GO terms associated 8-h downregulated phytohormone-responsive DEGs.

Dot plots display the top 50 biological process GO terms for SA-responsive, JA-responsive, and SA/JA co-regulated DEGs that were downregulated after 8 h of phytohormone treatment. GO Terms were identified using the *goseq* package using a false discovery rate of 0.05 and the Benjamini Hochberg method. FDR values are displayed as a -log10(FDR). The number of DEGs associated with each GO term are indicated by shape size.

Figure 3.6 SA-, JA- and SA/JA-regulated DEGs.

All SA- and/or JA-responsive DEGs identified at 1 and/or 8 h after treatment are displayed. The intersection represents SA/JA co-regulated genes.

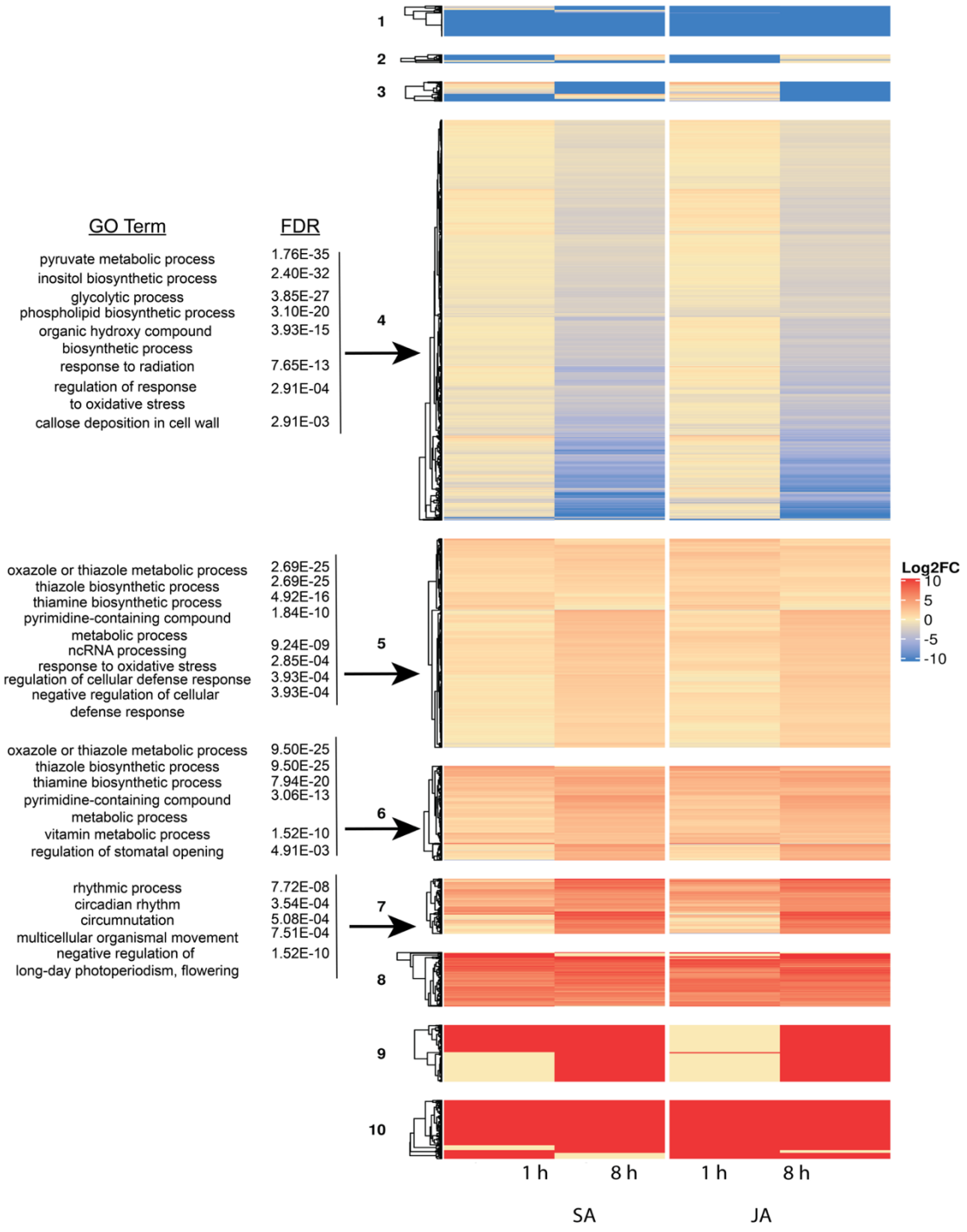
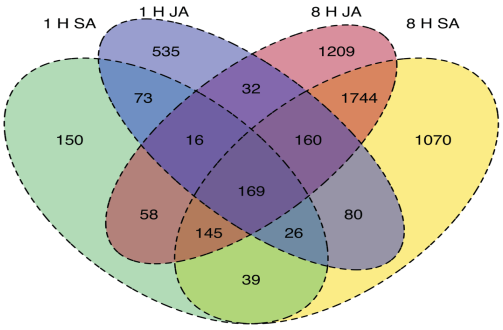

GO Term
FDR
pyruvate metabolic process
inositol biosynthetic process
glycolytic process
phospholipid biosynthetic process
organic hydroxy compound biosynthetic process
response to radiation
regulation of response to oxidative stress
callose deposition in cell wall
1.76E-35
2.40E-32
3.85E-27
3.10E-20
3.93E-15
7.65E-13
2.91E-04
2.91E-03
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process
thiazole biosynthetic process
thiamine biosynthetic process
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process
ncRNA processing
response to oxidative stress
regulation of cellular defense response
negative regulation of cellular defense response
2.69E-25
2.69E-25
4.92E-16
1.84E-10
9.24E-09
2.85E-04
3.93E-04
3.93E-04
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process
thiazole biosynthetic process
thiamine biosynthetic process
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process
vitamin metabolic process
regulation of stomatal opening
9.50E-25
9.50E-25
7.94E-20
3.06E-13
1.52E-10
4.91E-03
rhythmic process
circadian rhythm
circumnutation
multicellular organismal movement
negative regulation of long-day photoperiodism, flowering
7.72E-08
3.54E-04
5.08E-04
7.51E-04
1.52E-10
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
Log2FC
10
5
0
-5
-10
1 h
8 h
1 h
8 h
SA
JA

Figure 3.7 DEGs that respond to both SA and JA treatments.

Heatmap and k-means clustering were completed using *ComplexHeatmap*. Only Clusters 4, 5, 6, and 7 had GO terms that were identified by *goseq* and are shown adjacent to their respective cluster. GO terms were concatenated using REVIGO at 0.7 and GO terms with top FDRs are shown above. A complete list of GO terms and GO term concatenations can be found in Supplemental Table 3.5.

A


1 H SA
1 H JA
8 H JA
8 H SA
535
1209
32
73
1744
150
16
160
1070
169
58
80
145
26
39

B

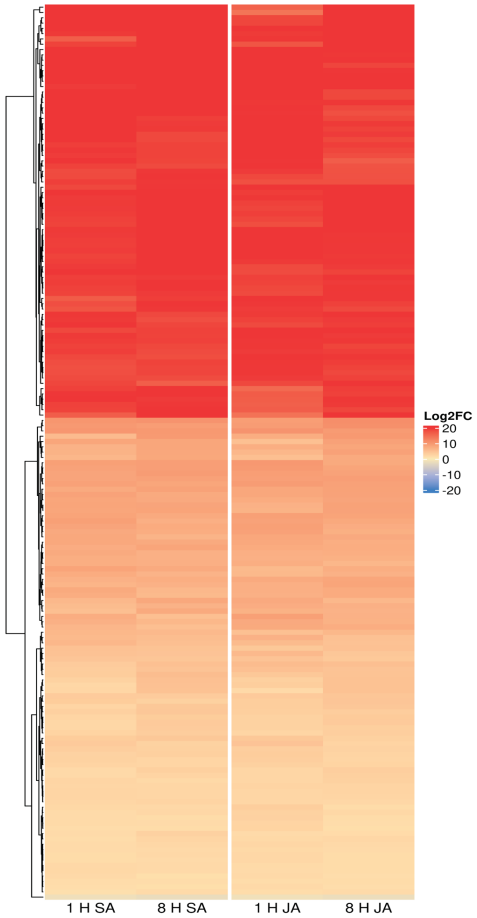

Log2FC
20
10
0
-10
-20
1 H SA
8 H SA
1 H JA
8 H JA

Figure 3.8 Heatmap of co-regulated DEGs.

(A) Venn Diagram of DEGs responsive to SA and MeJA at 1 and 8 H. (B) Heatmap of DEGs shared between both treatments at all times. Heatmap was constructed using *ComplexHeatmap*.

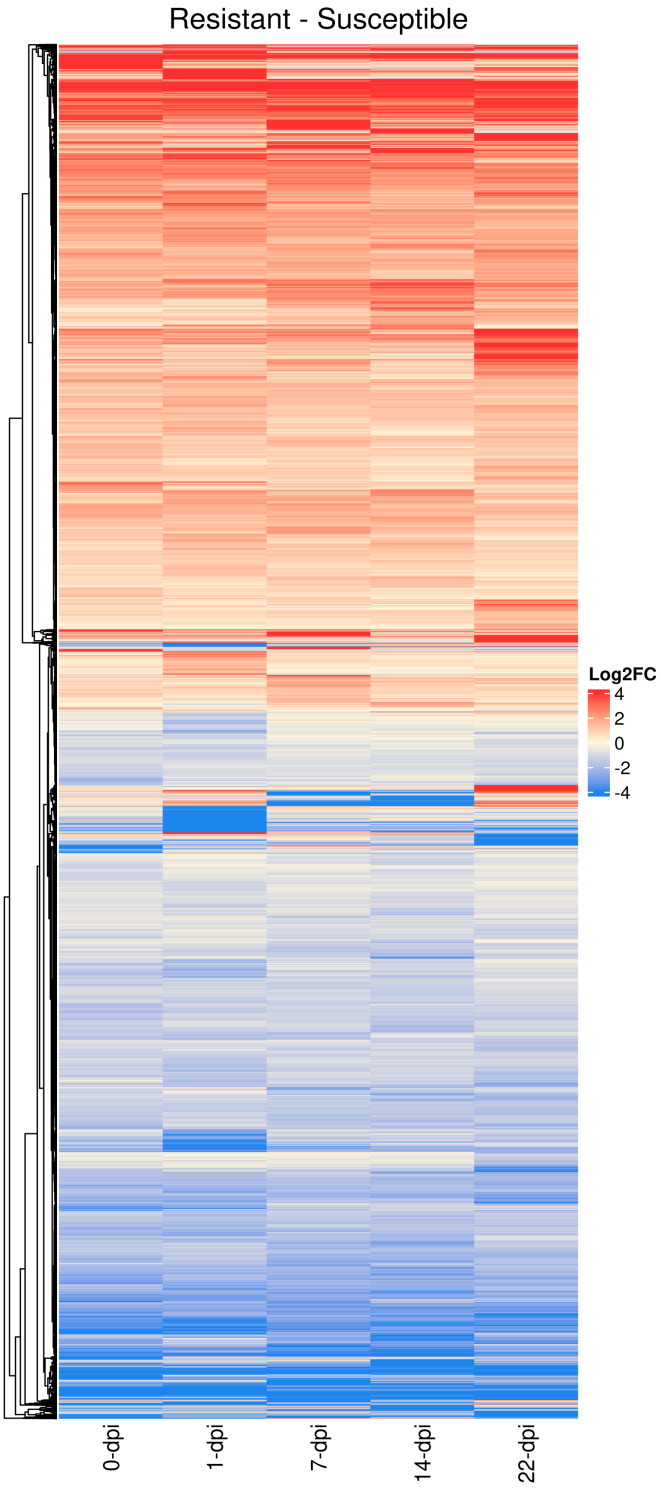

Resistant - Susceptible
Log2FC
4
2
0
-2
-4
0-dpi
1-dpi
7-dpi
14-dpi
22-dpi

Figure 3.9 Expression profile of Genotype DEG identified in analysis of Meta-Transcriptome resemble transcriptome profile of Chapter 2.

All gDEGs identified in analysis of meta-transcriptome assembly in a heatmap constructed with *ComplexHeatmap*.

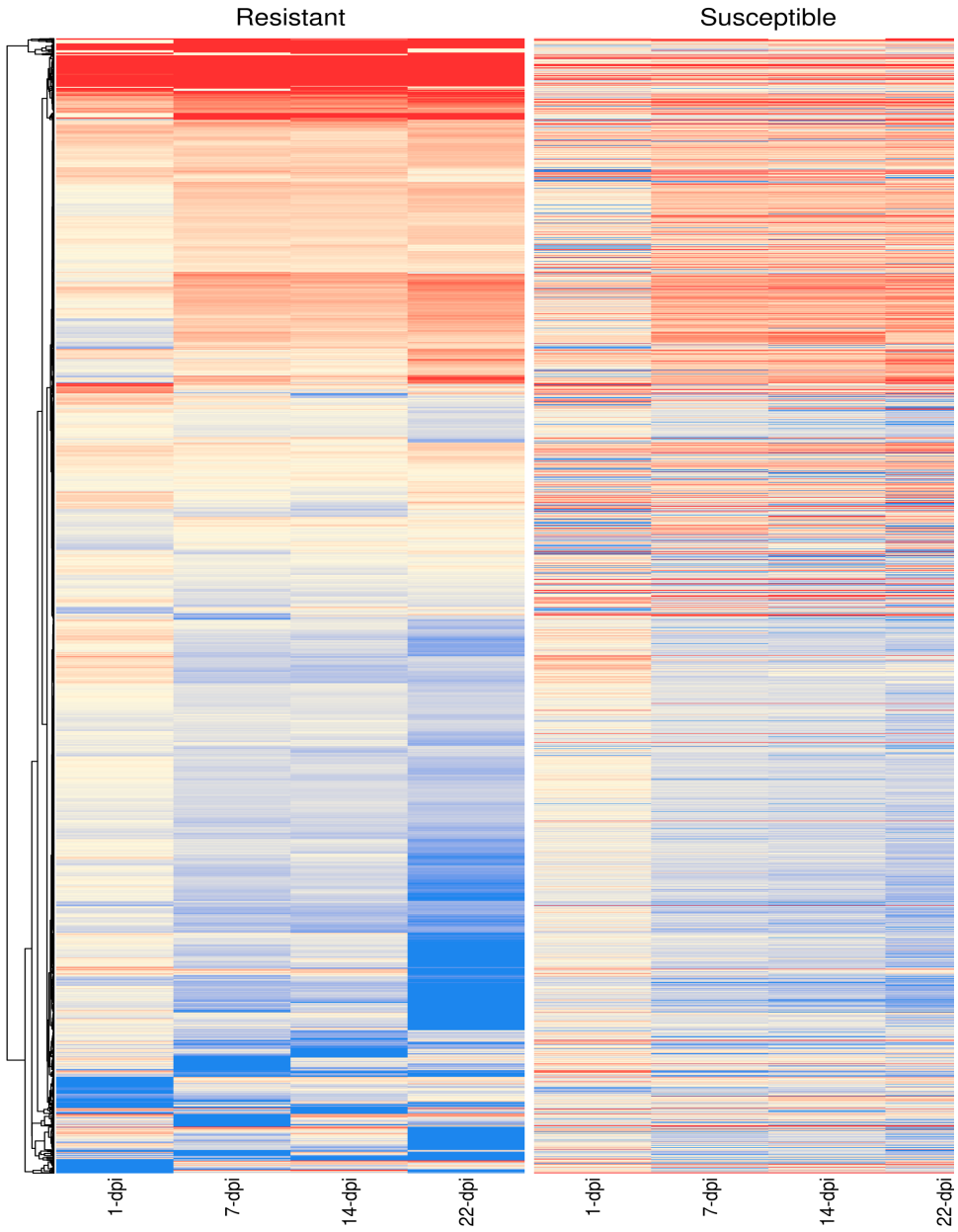
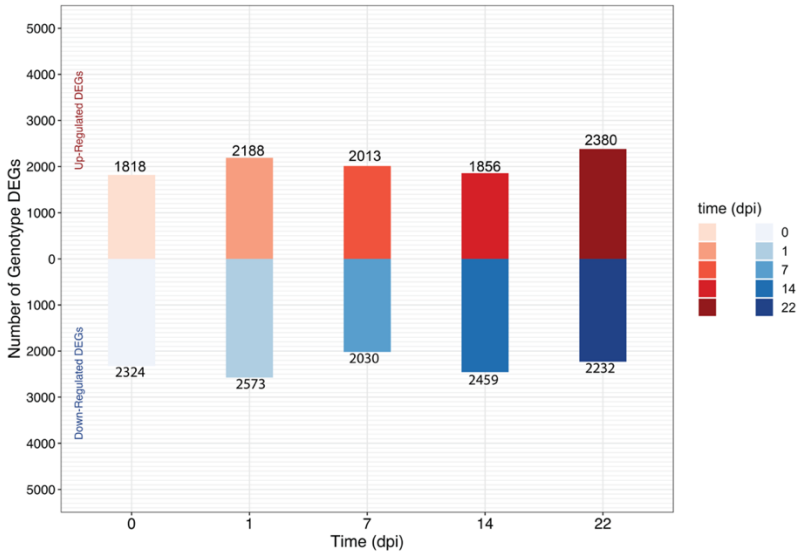

Resistant
Susceptible
1-dpi
7-dpi
14-dpi
22-dpi
1-dpi
7-dpi
14-dpi
22-dpi

Figure 3.10 Expression profile of Temporal DEG identified in analysis of Meta-Transcriptome resemble transcriptome profile of Chapter 2.

All tDEGs identified in analysis of meta-transcriptome assembly in a heatmap constructed with *ComplexHeatmap*.

A


Number of Genotype DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0
1000
2000
3000
4000
5000
1818
2188
2013
1856
2380
2324
2573
2030
2459
2232
0
1
7
14
22
Time (dpi)
time (dpi)
0
1
7
14
22

B

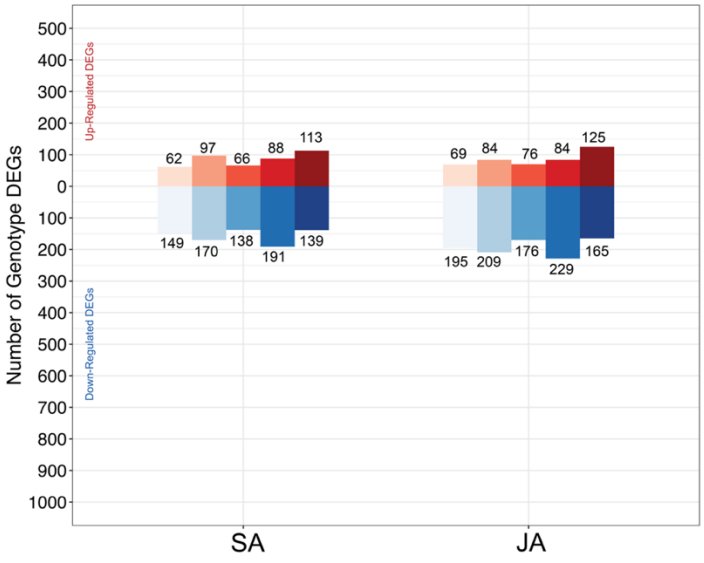

Number of Genotype DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
500
400
300
200
100
0
100
200
300
400
500
600
700
800
900
1000
62
97
66
88
113
149
170
138
191
139
69
84
76
84
125
195
209
176
229
165
SA
JA

Figure 3.11 The Genotype Response of Alfalfa to Whitefly is Largely Independent of SA and JA.

Barplots of the number of upregulated and downregulated genotype DEGs (gDEGs) (A) and the number of gDEGs responsive to SA and JA at each time point (B).

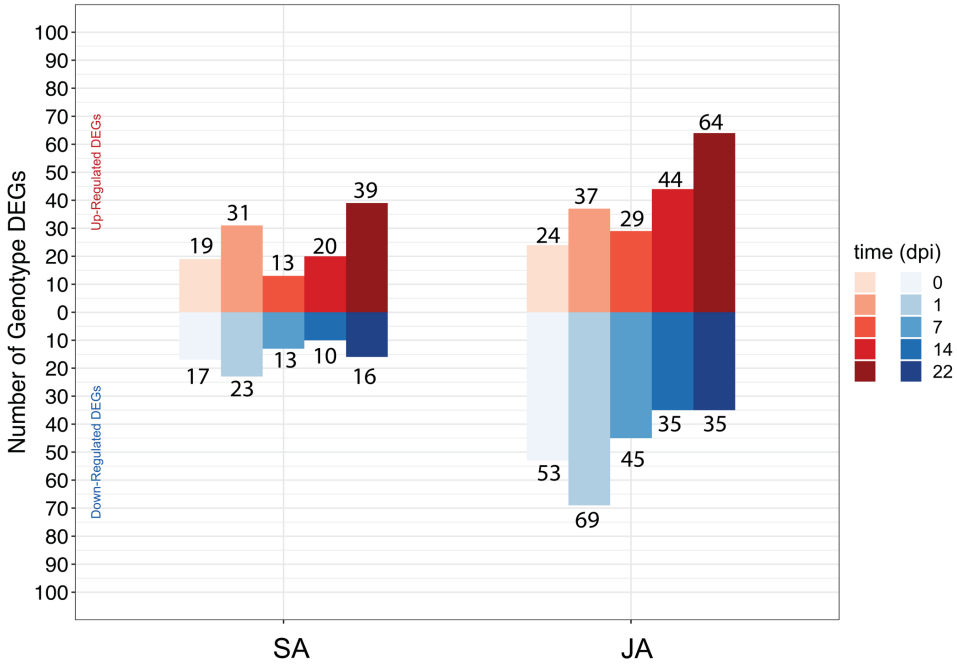
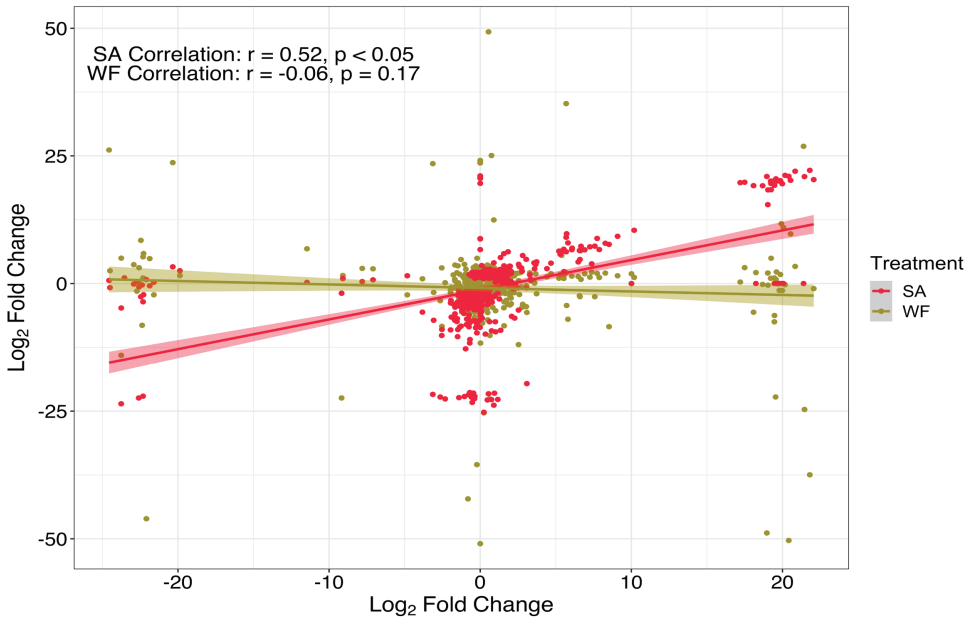

Number of Genotype DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
100
90
80
70
60
50
40
30
20
10
0
10
20
30
40
50
60
70
80
90
100
19
31
13
20
39
17
23
13
10
16
24
37
29
44
64
53
69
45
35
35
SA
JA
time (dpi)
0
1
7
14
22

Figure 3.12 There are more whitefly-responsive gDEGs responsive to JA than SA.

Barplot of the number of upregulated and downregulated gDEGs responsive to both SA and JA at 1 h.

A


SA Correlation: r = 0.52, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = -0.06, p = 0.17
Log2 Fold Change
Log2 Fold Change
50
25
0
-25
-50
-20
-10
0
10
20
Treatment
SA
WF

B

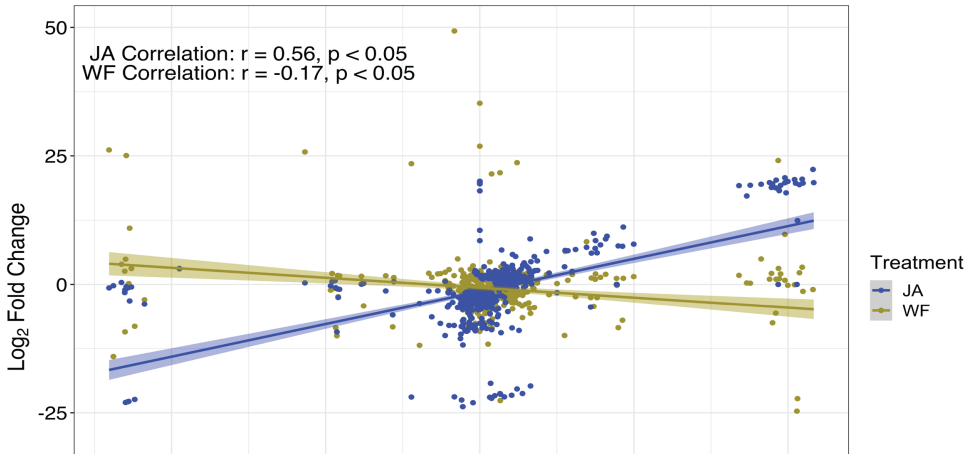
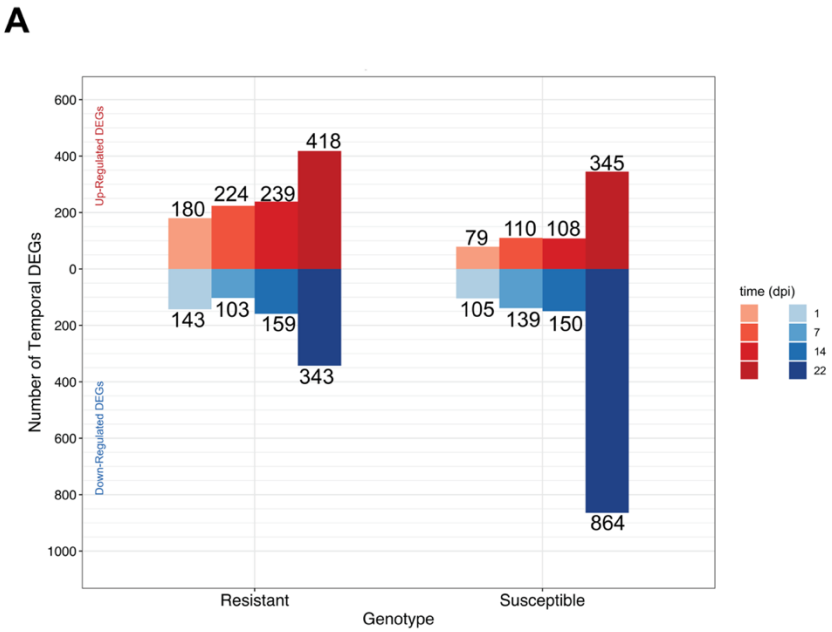

JA Correlation: r = 0.56, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = -0.17, p < 0.05
Log2 Fold Change
50
25
0
-25
Treatment
JA
WF

Figure 3.13 Whitefly-responsive Genotype DEGs (gDEGs) in alfalfa are more correlated to JA than SA.

Scatterplot of (A) SA- and (B) JA-responsive gDEGs. The x-axis represents the Log_2 Fold Change (LFC) in response to hormone treatment at 1 h. The y-axis represents the LFC at either 8 h (SA or JA treatments) or at 1 dpi in the whitefly treatment. The correlation co-efficient and p-value for each trend line was completed using a Pearson correlation.


A
Number of Temporal DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
600
400
200
0
200
400
600
800
1000
180
224
239
418
143
103
159
343
79
110
108
345
105
139
150
864
Resistant
Susceptible
Genotype
time (dpi)
1
7
14
22

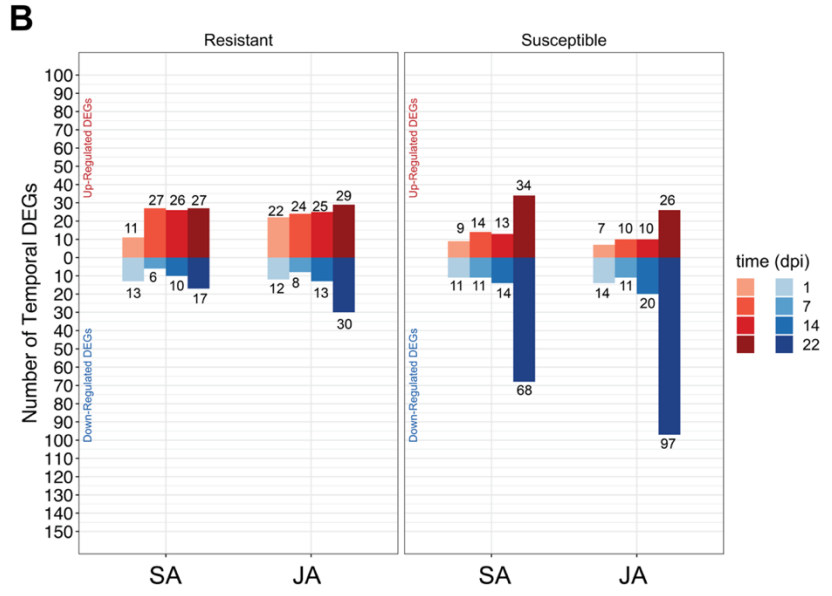

B
Resistant
Susceptible
Number of Temporal DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
11
27
26
27
13
6
10
17
22
24
25
29
12
8
13
30
9
14
13
34
11
11
14
68
7
10
10
26
14
11
20
97
SA
JA
SA
JA
time (dpi)
1
7
14
22

Figure 3.14 The Temporal Response of Alfalfa to Whitefly is Largely Independent of SA and JA.

(A) The number of upregulated and downregulated temporal DEGs (tDEGs) in R1 and S1 over the 22-d whitefly infestation. (B) The number of tDEGs responsive to SA orJA at each infestation time pointin R1 and S1 plants.

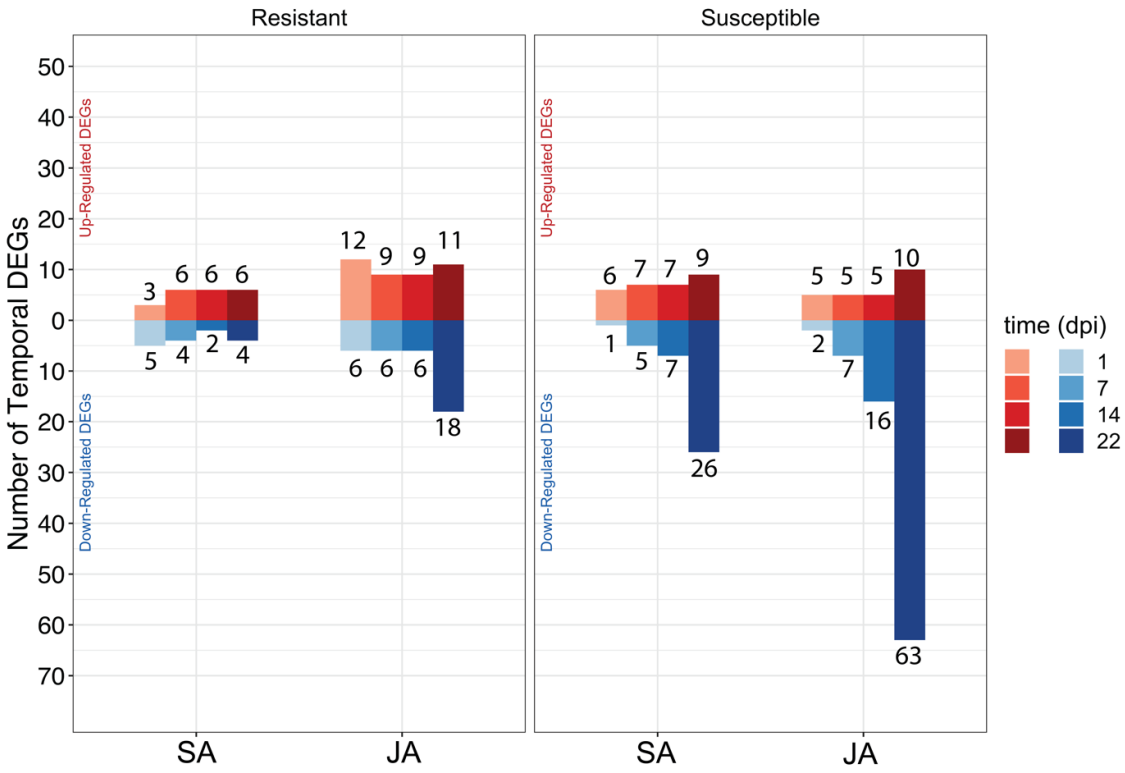

Resistant
Susceptible
Number of Temporal DEGs
Up-Regulated DEGs
Down-Regulated DEGs
50
40
30
20
10
0
10
20
30
40
50
60
70
3
6
6
6
5
4
2
4
12
9
9
11
6
6
6
18
6
7
7
9
1
5
7
26
5
5
5
10
2
7
16
63
SA
JA
SA
JA
time (dpi)
1
7
14
22

Figure 3.15 There are Few Temporal DEGs Responsive to SA or JA at 1 h.

The number of upregulated and downregulated temporal DEGs (tDEGs) that correspond to 1-h SA-and JA-DEGs are shown.tDEGs for the whitefly resistant (R1) and whitefly-susceptible (S1) alfalfa plants afterB. tabaciinfestation.

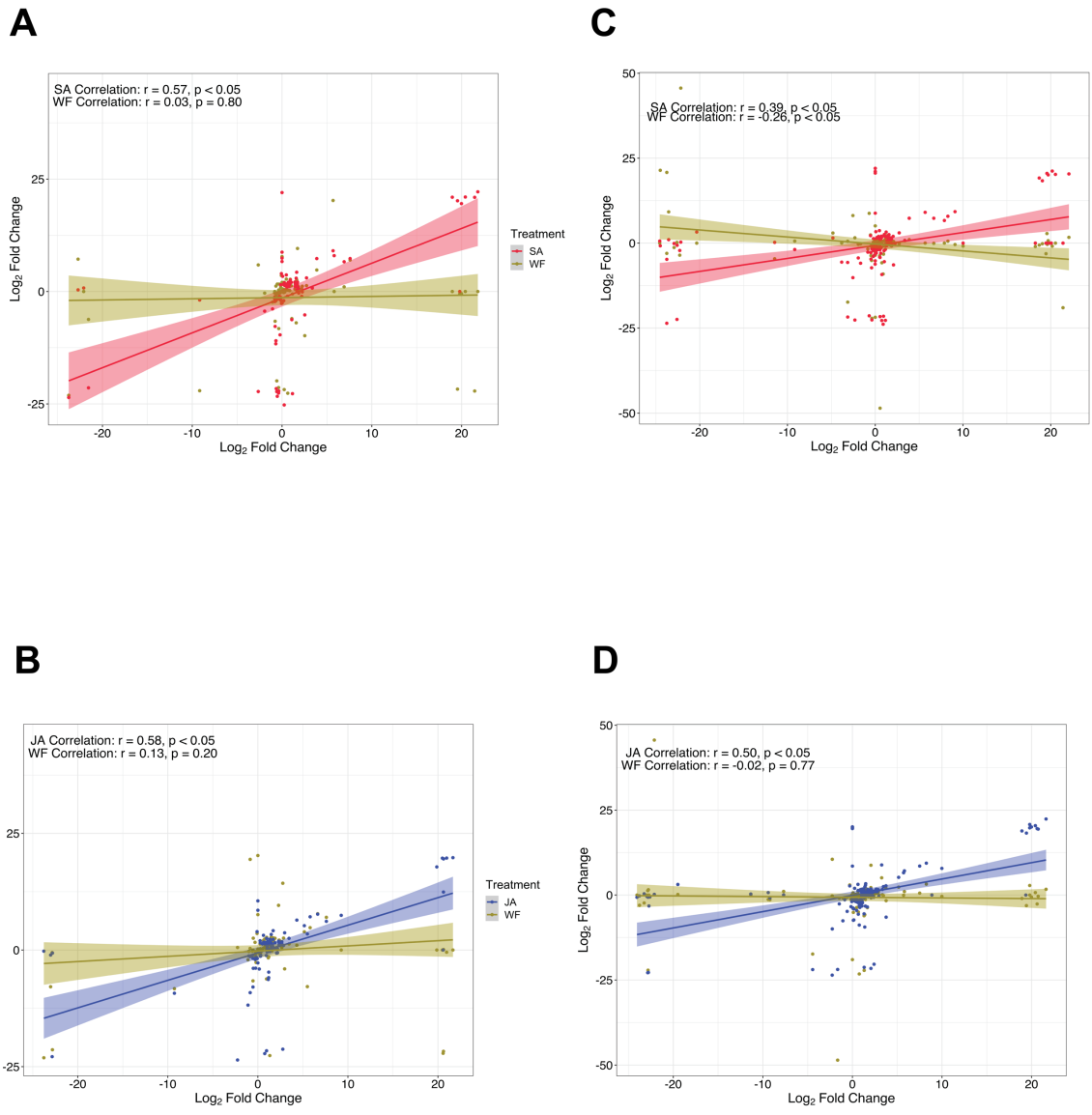

A
SA Correlation: r = 0.57, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = 0.03, p = 0.80
Log2 Fold Change
Log2 Fold Change
Treatment
SA
WF
C
SA Correlation: r = 0.39, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = -0.26, p < 0.05
Log2 Fold Change
Log2 Fold Change
B
JA Correlation: r = 0.58, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = 0.13, p = 0.20
Log2 Fold Change
Log2 Fold Change
Treatment
JA
WF
D
JA Correlation: r = 0.50, p < 0.05
WF Correlation: r = -0.02, p = 0.77
Log2 Fold Change
Log2 Fold Change

Figure 3.16 Whitefly-responsive Temporal DEGs (gDEGs) in alfalfa are more correlated to SA in S1.

Scatterplot of phytohormone- and whitefly-responsive tDEGs in R1 (A-B) and S1 (C-D) . The x-axis represents the Log_2 Fold Change (LFC) in response to SA (A and C) or MeJA (B and D) at 1 h in each genotype and the y-axis represents the LFC at either 8 h (SA or MeJA treatment) or at 1 dpi in the whitefly treatment. The correlation co-efficient and p-value for each trend line was completed using a Pearson correlation.

Table 3.1 Select Phytohormone-Responsive DEGs

SA-Responsive - 1 h

Transcript	LFC	FDR	TAIR ID	TAIR Gene Name
TRINITY_DN5499_c0_g1_i17	19.79	5.32E-03	AT3G57260	*BGL2*
TRINITY_DN5499_c0_g1_i28	18.09	8.00E-05	AT3G57260	*BGL2*
TRINITY_DN328_c0_g1_i1	7.79	4.35E-05	AT5G26920	*CBP60G*
TRINITY_DN2589_c0_g1_i1	3.41	8.20E-12	AT1G28480	*GRXC9*
TRINITY_DN8268_c0_g1_i1	2.50	4.85E-02	AT1G28480	*GRXC9*
TRINITY_DN8373_c0_g1_i3	3.34	6.44E-05	AT1G01720	*NAC002*
TRINITY_DN8329_c0_g1_i1	1.61	3.15E-03	AT1G01720	*NAC002*
TRINITY_DN181_c0_g1_i6	2.19	6.82E-03	AT3G56400	*WRKY70*
TRINITY_DN12466_c0_g1_i3	1.88	4.94E-02	AT3G56400	*WRKY70*
TRINITY_DN2579_c0_g2_i1	1.31	1.95E-04	AT2G37040	*PAL1*
TRINITY_DN12828_c0_g1_i2	20.71	2.53E-03	AT5G57580	*CBP60B*
TRINITY_DN6616_c0_g1_i1	18.04	3.13E-07	AT5G33340	*CDR1*
TRINITY_DN3178_c0_g2_i2	1.86	4.50E-02	AT2G24300	*CBP60E*

JA-Responsive - 1 h

Transcript	LFC	FDR	TAIR ID	TAIR Gene Name
TRINITY_DN4814_c1_g1_i2	1.07	3.25E-02	AT4G16760	*ACX1*
TRINITY_DN4814_c1_g1_i9	1.11	4.97E-03	AT4G16760	*ACX1*
TRINITY_DN228_c0_g1_i3	1.65	1.56E-02	AT2G27150	*AAO3*
TRINITY_DN103585_c1_g1_i1	-24.15	7.70E-10	AT1G55020	*LOX1*
TRINITY_DN38279_c0_g1_i1	7.69	3.09E-04	AT1G55020	*LOX1*
TRINITY_DN349_c0_g1_i1	2.88	2.71E-02	AT3G45140	*LOX2*
TRINITY_DN5550_c0_g1_i4	1.69	2.24E-02	AT1G17420	*LOX3*
TRINITY_DN33482_c0_g2_i3	2.63	3.85E-02	AT3G22400	*LOX5*
TRINITY_DN15521_c0_g1_i17	2.05	4.72E-02	AT1G19180	*TIFY10A*
TRINITY_DN15521_c0_g1_i2	2.00	1.63E-02	AT1G19180	*TIFY10A*
TRINITY_DN4577_c0_g1_i1	1.37	1.86E-02	AT3G17860	*TIFY6B*
TRINITY_DN12361_c0_g2_i2	1.24	3.08E-02	AT5G42650	*CYP74A*

SA-Responsive - 8 h

Transcript	LFC	FDR	TAIR ID	TAIR Gene Name
TRINITY_DN5499_c0_g1_i17	19.88	1.41E-03	AT3G57260	*BGL2*
TRINITY_DN5499_c0_g1_i28	19.17	3.69E-06	AT3G57260	*BGL2*
TRINITY_DN328_c0_g1_i1	7.01	1.28E-04	AT5G26920	*CBP60G*

Table 3.1 Continued

TRINITY_DN328_c0_g1_i3	6.33	1.03E-02	AT5G26920	*CBP60G*
TRINITY_DN6616_c0_g1_i1	18.90	1.00E-08	AT5G33340	*CDR1*
TRINITY_DN8482_c0_g1_i4	-6.97	2.80E-03	AT4G10500	*DLO1*
TRINITY_DN614_c3_g2_i2	-1.39	2.75E-02	AT4G05320	*UBQ10*
TRINITY_DN888_c1_g2_i1	-1.14	1.52E-03	AT4G05320	*UBQ10*
TRINITY_DN22069_c0_g1_i1	-1.18	8.08E-03	AT2G37040	*PAL1*
TRINITY_DN2579_c0_g1_i1	-1.30	1.76E-02	AT2G37040	*PAL1*
TRINITY_DN80982_c0_g1_i1	1.71	3.95E-03	AT2G37040	*PAL1*

JA-Responsive - 8 h

Transcript	LFC	FDR	TAIR ID	TAIR Gene Name
TRINITY_DN9608_c2_g1_i4	-20.76	7.58E-04	AT2G27150	*AAO3*
TRINITY_DN38279_c0_g1_i1	7.38	3.76E-04	AT1G55020	*LOX1*
TRINITY_DN25138_c1_g1_i7	2.49	3.60E-02	AT1G55020	*LOX1*
TRINITY_DN349_c0_g1_i2	-1.37	2.21E-02	AT3G45140	*LOX2*
TRINITY_DN4072_c0_g1_i3	-2.05	2.50E-03	AT3G45140	*LOX2*
TRINITY_DN102070_c0_g1_i5	1.75	9.07E-03	AT3G22400	*LOX5*
TRINITY_DN14304_c0_g1_i2	1.03	1.59E-02	AT4G01370	*MPK4*
TRINITY_DN1611_c0_g1_i6	8.58	4.38E-04	AT1G19640	*JMT*

Table 3.2 Top 20 GO Terms Among Upregulated SA/JA DEGs in Alfalfa

SA 1 h - Upregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
response to stress	1.66E-07
response to other organism	1.89E-05
response to external biotic stimulus	2.47E-05
response to biotic stimulus	3.13E-05
response to stimulus	3.60E-05
response to fungus	3.60E-05
defense response to other organism	1.12E-04
multi-organism process	1.13E-04
cellular response to stimulus	6.80E-04
defense response	6.80E-04
defense response to fungus	8.82E-04
response to external stimulus	9.54E-04
cellular response to hypoxia	9.54E-04
cellular response to stress	9.54E-04
cellular response to decreased oxygen levels	9.54E-04
cellular response to oxygen levels	1.10E-03
regulation of metabolic process	1.16E-03
regulation of cellular biosynthetic process	5.29E-03
regulation of biosynthetic process	6.80E-03
response to abiotic stimulus	7.25E-03

JA 1 h - Upregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
response to stress	4.87E-24
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process	4.87E-24
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process	4.87E-24
thiazole biosynthetic process	4.87E-24
thiazole metabolic process	4.87E-24
response to stimulus	2.75E-18
defense response	4.44E-18
thiamine biosynthetic process	9.81E-14
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process	9.81E-14

Table 3.2 Continued

thiamine metabolic process	2.47E-13
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process	2.47E-13
response to oxygen-containing compound	1.90E-12
defense response to other organism	2.04E-11
response to other organism	2.14E-11
response to external biotic stimulus	2.72E-11
response to biotic stimulus	2.75E-11
multi-organism process	2.87E-09
response to acid chemical	3.34E-09
response to organic substance	4.24E-09
response to external stimulus	1.50E-08

SA 8 h - Upregulated

GO Term	False Discovery Rate (FDR)
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process	6.07E-48
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process	6.07E-48
thiazole biosynthetic process	6.07E-48
thiazole metabolic process	6.07E-48
thiamine metabolic process	5.95E-31
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process	5.95E-31
thiamine biosynthetic process	1.11E-30
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process	1.11E-30
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process	1.92E-17
pyrimidine-containing compound biosynthetic process	2.78E-15
water-soluble vitamin biosynthetic process	1.17E-14
water-soluble vitamin metabolic process	5.14E-13
vitamin biosynthetic process	8.24E-13
rhythmic process	4.72E-12
vitamin metabolic process	1.66E-11
circadian rhythm	1.11E-09

Table 3.2 Continued

rRNA processing	8.27E-08
ncRNA processing	1.58E-07
rRNA metabolic process	1.71E-07
ncRNA metabolic process	5.31E-06
sulfur compound biosynthetic process	2.50E-05

JA 8 h - Upregulated

GO Term	False Discovery Rate (FDR)
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process	1.67E-50
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process	1.67E-50
thiazole biosynthetic process	1.67E-50
thiazole metabolic process	1.67E-50
thiamine metabolic process	1.22E-31
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process	1.22E-31
thiamine biosynthetic process	2.40E-31
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process	2.40E-31
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process	6.26E-20
pyrimidine-containing compound biosynthetic process	1.18E-18
water-soluble vitamin biosynthetic process	3.73E-16
water-soluble vitamin metabolic process	1.98E-14
vitamin biosynthetic process	3.20E-14
vitamin metabolic process	8.07E-13
rhythmic process	1.57E-11
circadian rhythm	2.24E-08
rRNA processing	1.47E-06
ncRNA metabolic process	1.95E-06
RNA metabolic process	2.07E-06
ncRNA processing	2.32E-06

Table 3.2 Continued

rRNA metabolic process	2.50E-06

Table 3.3 Top 20 GO Terms Among Coregulated SA/JA DEGs in Alfalfa

1 h Coregulated - Upregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
response to stress	4.72E-06
response to stimulus	8.48E-04
response to abiotic stimulus	9.07E-03
response to other organism	9.07E-03
response to external biotic stimulus	1.09E-02
cellular response to stimulus	1.23E-02
response to biotic stimulus	1.29E-02
cellular response to stress	1.29E-02
defense response to other organism	1.71E-02
regulation of salicylic acid metabolic process	2.17E-02
multi-organism process	2.19E-02
response to fungus	2.37E-02

8 h Coreglated - Upregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process	1.17E-51
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process	1.17E-51
thiazole biosynthetic process	1.17E-51
thiazole metabolic process	1.17E-51
thiamine metabolic process	7.76E-33
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process	7.76E-33
thiamine biosynthetic process	2.04E-32
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process	2.04E-32
pyrimidine-containing compound metabolic process	1.01E-19
pyrimidine-containing compound biosynthetic process	1.48E-17
water-soluble vitamin biosynthetic process	4.54E-17
water-soluble vitamin metabolic process	1.33E-15
vitamin biosynthetic process	3.01E-15
vitamin metabolic process	4.59E-14

Table 3.3 Continued

	5.30E-11
rhythmic process	
circadian rhythm	1.58E-08

Table 3.3 Continued

	3.16E-07
sulfur compound biosynthetic process	
ncRNA processing	2.13E-06
rRNA processing	6.52E-06
ncRNA metabolic process	6.52E-06
ribosome biogenesis	6.52E-06

8 h Coregulated - Downregulated

GO Term	False Discovery Rate (FDR)
pyruvate metabolic process	2.82E-33
inositol biosynthetic process	2.23E-31
glycolytic process	2.12E-25
inositol metabolic process	7.68E-23
polyol biosynthetic process	8.80E-23
small molecule metabolic process	2.82E-19
generation of precursor metabolites and energy	4.88E-19
phospholipid biosynthetic process	7.84E-19
rhythmic process	3.85E-17
circadian rhythm	5.85E-16
alcohol biosynthetic process	8.22E-15
organic hydroxy compound biosynthetic process	1.18E-14
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process, methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway involved in terpenoid biosynthetic process	1.30E-14
response to light stimulus	2.15E-14
phospholipid metabolic process	2.70E-14
carbohydrate catabolic process	2.94E-14
carbohydrate metabolic process	4.45E-14
response to radiation	1.09E-13

Table 3.3 Continued

entrainment of circadian clock	2.29E-13
monocarboxylic acid metabolic process	4.32E-13
oxoacid metabolic process	1.07E-12

Table 3.4 DEGs shared among SA and JA at 1 h identified in GO term analysis

Transcript	TAIR ID	Gene Name	TAIR Description
TRINITY_DN14419_c0_g1_i2	AT3G20820	-	Leucine-rich repeat (LRR) family protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9LT39]
TRINITY_DN6589_c0_g1_i2	AT1G01300	APF2	Aspartyl protease family protein 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9LNJ3]
TRINITY_DN1615_c0_g1_i1	AT2G27080	NHL13	NDR1/HIN1-like protein 13 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9ZVD2]
TRINITY_DN1698_c0_g1_i2	AT5G14620	DRM2	DNA (cytosine-5)-methyltransferase DRM2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9M548]
TRINITY_DN1626_c0_g1_i5	AT5G18830	SPL7	Squamosa promoter binding protein-like 7 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:F4JZI4]
TRINITY_DN4731_c0_g1_i5	AT4G35740	RECQL3	ATP-dependent DNA helicase Q-like 3 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FT72]
TRINITY_DN937_c0_g1_i4	AT5G13680	ELP1	Elongator complex protein 1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FNA4]
TRINITY_DN561_c0_g1_i30	AT2G34930	-	Disease resistance family protein / LRR family protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:O64757]
TRINITY_DN2375_c1_g1_i11	AT3G05600	-	Alpha/beta-Hydrolases superfamily protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9M9W5]
TRINITY_DN13233_c0_g1_i1	AT5G44640	BGLU13	Beta-glucosidase 13 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9LU02]
TRINITY_DN9001_c0_g1_i29	AT5G15080	PIX7	Probable serine/threonine-protein kinase PIX7 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9LFP7]
TRINITY_DN8168_c0_g1_i1	AT4G10180	DET1	Light-mediated development protein DET1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:P48732]
TRINITY_DN9462_c0_g1_i3	AT5G06370	-	AT5g06370/MHF15_11 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q93V51]
TRINITY_DN4554_c0_g1_i4	AT3G01610	CDC48C	Cell division cycle 48C [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A1I9LNC6]
TRINITY_DN2375_c1_g1_i6	AT3G05600	-	Alpha/beta-Hydrolases superfamily protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9M9W5]
TRINITY_DN3637_c0_g1_i1	AT4G04950	GRXS17	Monothiol glutaredoxin-S17 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9ZPH2]
TRINITY_DN591_c0_g1_i22	AT2G27040	AGO4	Protein argonaute 4 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9ZVD5]
TRINITY_DN5583_c0_g1_i10	AT2G26330	ERECTA	LRR receptor-like serine/threonine-protein kinase ERECTA [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q42371]
TRINITY_DN707_c0_g1_i9	AT2G30110	UBA1	UBA1 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178VN59]
TRINITY_DN7806_c0_g1_i1	AT5G61910	-	DCD (Development and Cell Death) domain protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:F4K518]
TRINITY_DN6616_c0_g1_i1	AT5G33340	CDR1	Aspartic proteinase CDR1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q6XBF8]
TRINITY_DN34586_c0_g1_i9	AT1G15820	LHCB6	Chlorophyll a-b binding protein, chloroplastic [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9LMQ2]
TRINITY_DN20027_c0_g1_i4	AT5G26860	LON_ARA_AR A	lon protease 1 [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT5G26860]
TRINITY_DN3594_c0_g1_i10	AT1G72390	PHL	CONTAINS InterPro DOMAIN/s: Spt20 family (InterPro:IPR021950); Ha. [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT1G72390]
TRINITY_DN6126_c0_g1_i1	AT2G42690	-	Phospholipase A1-IIdelta [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SJI7]
TRINITY_DN2060_c0_g1_i3	AT1G30755	-	Elongation factor G, putative (DUF668) [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q8L5Y3]
TRINITY_DN839_c0_g1_i12	AT5G60800	-	Heavy metal transport/detoxification superfamily protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:F4K0H3]

Table 3.4 Continued

TRINITY_DN8195_c0_g1_i5	AT5G60920	COB	Protein COBRA [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q94KT8]
TRINITY_DN328_c0_g1_i1	AT5G26920	CBP60G	Calmodulin-binding protein 60 G [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:F4K2R6]
TRINITY_DN38390_c0_g1_i9	AT4G21960	PER42	Peroxidase 42 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SB81]
TRINITY_DN595_c0_g1_i2	AT2G03150	emb1579	Protein SHORT ROOT IN SALT MEDIUM 1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:F4IS91]
TRINITY_DN4879_c0_g1_i8	AT5G17680	-	Disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class) [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9FN83]
TRINITY_DN15112_c0_g1_i3	AT2G18760	CHR8	chromatin remodeling 8 [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT2G18760]
TRINITY_DN11761_c0_g1_i8	AT1G14870	PCR2	PCR2 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178WDU8]
TRINITY_DN13802_c0_g1_i2	AT5G14040	MPT3	Mitochondrial phosphate carrier protein 3, mitochondrial [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FMU6]
TRINITY_DN30073_c0_g1_i1	AT2G41480	PER25	Peroxidase 25 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:O80822]
TRINITY_DN20909_c0_g1_i4	AT4G20860	FAD-OXR	Berberine bridge enzyme-like 22 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SUC6]
TRINITY_DN25963_c0_g1_i6	AT3G54420	EP3	EP3 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178VE44]
TRINITY_DN413_c0_g1_i3	AT1G24100	UGT74B1	Glycosyltransferase [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178WKT6]
TRINITY_DN10991_c0_g1_i20	AT3G09270	GSTU8	Glutathione S-transferase U8 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SR36]
TRINITY_DN3926_c0_g1_i2	AT5G56750	NDL1	Protein NDL1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FJT7]
TRINITY_DN2632_c0_g1_i5	AT5G01090	-	Concanavalin A-like lectin family protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9LFC7]
TRINITY_DN16801_c0_g1_i1	AT2G39210	-	At2g39210/T16B24.15 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:O80960]
TRINITY_DN13474_c0_g1_i1	AT3G27890	NQR	NQR [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A384KSW6]
TRINITY_DN313_c0_g1_i1	AT4G34240	ALDH3I1	Aldehyde dehydrogenase [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178UV01]
TRINITY_DN2589_c0_g1_i1	AT1G28480	GRXC9	Glutaredoxin-C9 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SGP6]
TRINITY_DN8373_c0_g1_i3	AT1G01720	NAC002	NAC domain-containing protein 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q39013]
TRINITY_DN426_c0_g1_i1	AT5G36930	-	Disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class) family [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:B3H776]
TRINITY_DN14050_c0_g1_i1	AT1G80840	WRKY40	Probable WRKY transcription factor 40 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SAH7]
TRINITY_DN0_c5_g1_i1	AT3G51550	FER	Receptor-like protein kinase FERONIA [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SCZ4]
TRINITY_DN1979_c0_g1_i1	AT1G78600	LZF1	Light-regulated zinc finger protein 1 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:F4IBS4]
TRINITY_DN9761_c0_g1_i5	AT2G37130	PER21	Peroxidase 21 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q42580]

Table 3.4 Continued

TRINITY_DN4354_c0_g1_i1	AT5G42500	DIR2	Dirigent protein 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FIG7]
TRINITY_DN6145_c0_g1_i1	AT2G22500	PUMP5	Mitochondrial uncoupling protein 5 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SJY5]
TRINITY_DN16657_c0_g1_i7	AT5G36930	-	Disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class) family [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:B3H776]
TRINITY_DN5161_c0_g1_i1	AT3G56880	-	VQ motif-containing protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9LES0]
TRINITY_DN3914_c2_g1_i1	AT2G21660	RBG7	Glycine-rich RNA-binding protein 7 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q03250]
TRINITY_DN13133_c0_g1_i1	AT5G66880	SRK2I	Serine/threonine-protein kinase SRK2I [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q39193]
TRINITY_DN11778_c0_g1_i1	AT1G21651	-	Putative SecA-type chloroplast protein transport factor [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q8VZ06]
TRINITY_DN9065_c0_g1_i2	AT3G03300	DCL2	Endoribonuclease Dicer homolog 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q3EBC8]
TRINITY_DN3178_c0_g2_i2	AT2G24300	-	Calmodulin-binding protein [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT2G24300]
TRINITY_DN243_c0_g1_i2	AT3G08510	PLC2	Phosphoinositide phospholipase C [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:C0Z2P3]
TRINITY_DN9669_c0_g1_i1	AT2G22300	CAMTA3	Calmodulin-binding transcription activator 3 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q8GSA7]
TRINITY_DN12447_c0_g1_i1	-	-	-
TRINITY_DN2308_c0_g1_i2	AT2G46210	SLD2	Delta(8)-fatty-acid desaturase 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q3EBF7]
TRINITY_DN689_c0_g1_i4	AT1G04220	KCS2	3-ketoacyl-CoA synthase 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q5XEP9]
TRINITY_DN4162_c3_g1_i1	AT3G10985	SAG20	Senescence associated gene 20 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q94AK6]
TRINITY_DN36397_c0_g1_i2	AT2G45180	-	At2g45180/T14P1.1 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q42044]
TRINITY_DN1155_c0_g1_i7	AT2G28940	-	At2g28940 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:O81064]
TRINITY_DN8682_c0_g1_i6	AT2G28930	APK1B	At2g28930 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A1L4W8]
TRINITY_DN6059_c0_g1_i1	AT2G17840	ERD7	Protein EARLY-RESPONSIVE TO DEHYDRATION 7, chloroplastic [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:O48832]
TRINITY_DN8329_c0_g1_i1	AT1G01720	NAC002	NAC domain-containing protein 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q39013]
TRINITY_DN8195_c0_g1_i4	AT5G60920	COB	Protein COBRA [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q94KT8]
TRINITY_DN2422_c0_g1_i5	AT3G17980	CAR4	Protein C2-DOMAIN ABA-RELATED 4 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9LVH4]
TRINITY_DN8767_c0_g1_i1	AT1G33590	-	Leucine-rich repeat (LRR) family protein [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT1G33590]
TRINITY_DN4997_c0_g1_i1	AT4G31550	WRKY11	Probable WRKY transcription factor 11 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9SV15]
TRINITY_DN2154_c0_g1_i1	AT1G59870	ABCG36	ABC transporter G family member 36 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9XIE2]
TRINITY_DN16237_c0_g1_i7	AT1G09070	SRC2	Protein SRC2 homolog [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:O04023]
TRINITY_DN22164_c0_g1_i1	AT3G57520	RFS2	Probable galactinol--sucrose galactosyltransferase 2 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q94A08]
TRINITY_DN2017_c0_g1_i2	AT3G45640	MPK3	MPK3 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A384L050]
TRINITY_DN593_c0_g1_i5	AT1G01140	CIPK9	CBL-interacting protein kinase 9 [Source:TAIR;Acc:AT1G01140]

Table 3.4 Continued

TRINITY_DN2877_c0_g1_i6	AT3G24550	PERK1	Proline-rich receptor-like protein kinase PERK1 [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9LV48]
TRINITY_DN1186_c1_g1_i1	AT5G56000	HSP90-4	Hsp81.4 [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:A0A178UQ52]
TRINITY_DN15107_c0_g1_i2	AT1G64060	RBOHF	Respiratory burst oxidase homolog protein F [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:O48538]
TRINITY_DN9422_c1_g1_i1	AT3G17410	-	Protein kinase superfamily protein [Source:UniProtKB/TrEMBL;Acc:Q9LUT0]
TRINITY_DN50087_c0_g1_i1	AT1G19570	DHAR1	Glutathione S-transferase DHAR1, mitochondrial [Source:UniProtKB/Swiss-Prot;Acc:Q9FWR4]

Table 3.5 Top 20 GO Terms Among Downregulated SA/JA DEGs in Alfalfa

SA 8 h - Downregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
pyruvate metabolic process	2.75E-26
inositol biosynthetic process	2.08E-25
glycolytic process	7.62E-19
polyol biosynthetic process	5.34E-18
inositol metabolic process	4.89E-17
rhythmic process	3.17E-15
circadian rhythm	3.17E-15
entrainment of circadian clock	3.36E-14
phospholipid biosynthetic process	3.84E-14
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process, methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway involved in terpenoid biosynthetic process	7.49E-14
phospholipid metabolic process	6.99E-13
regulation of circadian rhythm	6.99E-13
organic hydroxy compound biosynthetic process	4.21E-12
small molecule metabolic process	7.91E-12
alcohol biosynthetic process	2.63E-11
generation of precursor metabolites and energy	2.90E-11
response to light stimulus	9.66E-11
monocarboxylic acid metabolic process	2.50E-10
response to radiation	5.79E-10
carbohydrate metabolic process	6.64E-10
carbohydrate biosynthetic process	1.35E-09
JA 8 h - Downregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
photosynthesis, light harvesting	4.03E-49
generation of precursor metabolites and energy	3.71E-47
protein-chromophore linkage	2.85E-42
inositol biosynthetic process	1.09E-34

Table 3.5 Continued

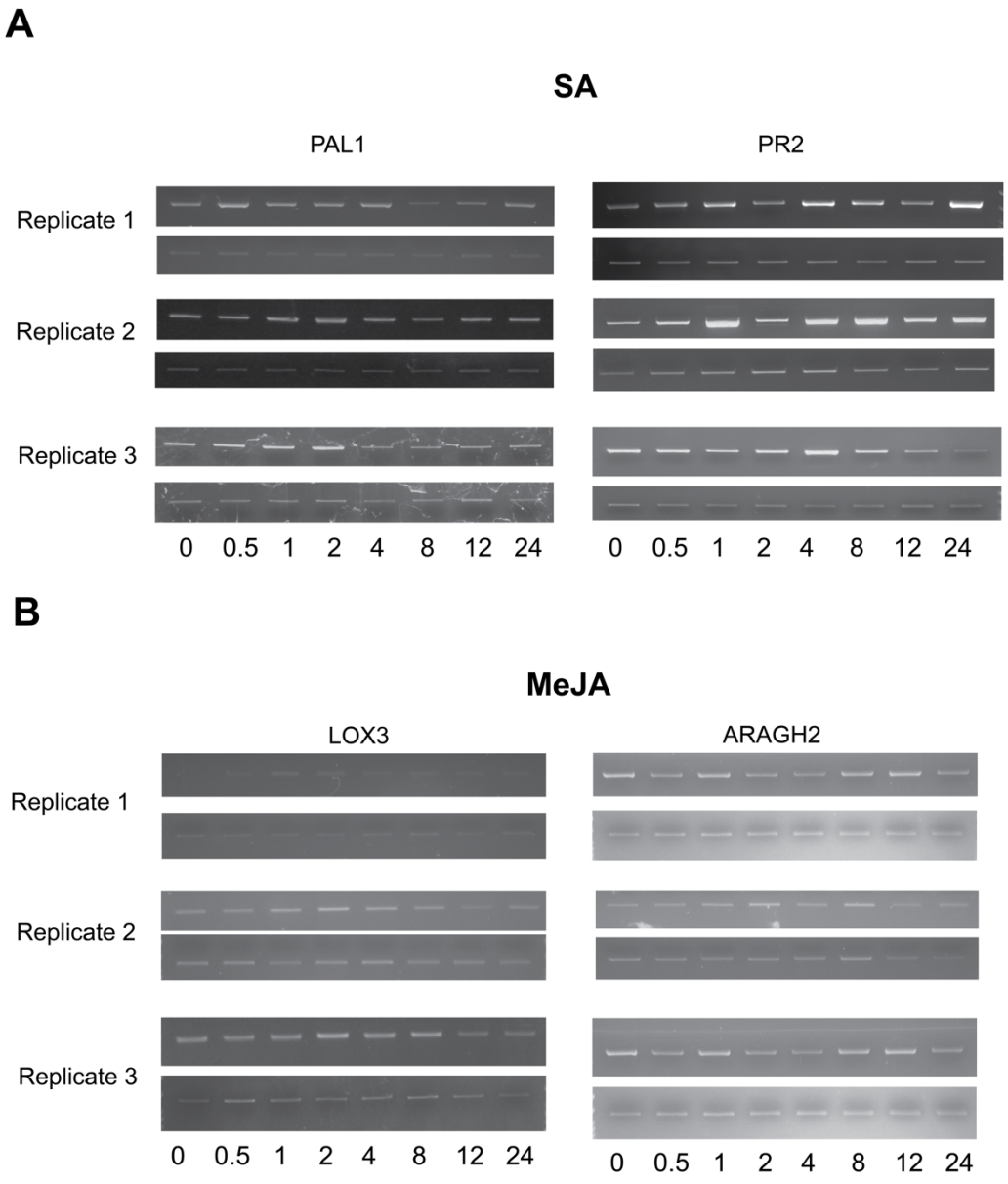
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem I	1.86E-26
inositol metabolic process	1.51E-23
response to light stimulus	1.61E-23
polyol biosynthetic process	3.07E-23
pyruvate metabolic process	2.31E-22
response to radiation	3.37E-22
glycolytic process	1.30E-17
phospholipid biosynthetic process	1.56E-16
circadian rhythm	1.79E-15
rhythmic process	2.70E-15
organic hydroxy compound biosynthetic process	9.36E-15
alcohol biosynthetic process	1.04E-14
phospholipid metabolic process	9.01E-13
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem II	3.73E-12
isopentenyl diphosphate biosynthetic process, methylerythritol 4-phosphate pathway involved in terpenoid biosynthetic process	5.41E-12
carbohydrate biosynthetic process	9.97E-12
chlorophyll biosynthetic process	1.21E-11

Table 3.6 Top 20 GO Terms Among Unique SA/JA DEGs in Alfalfa

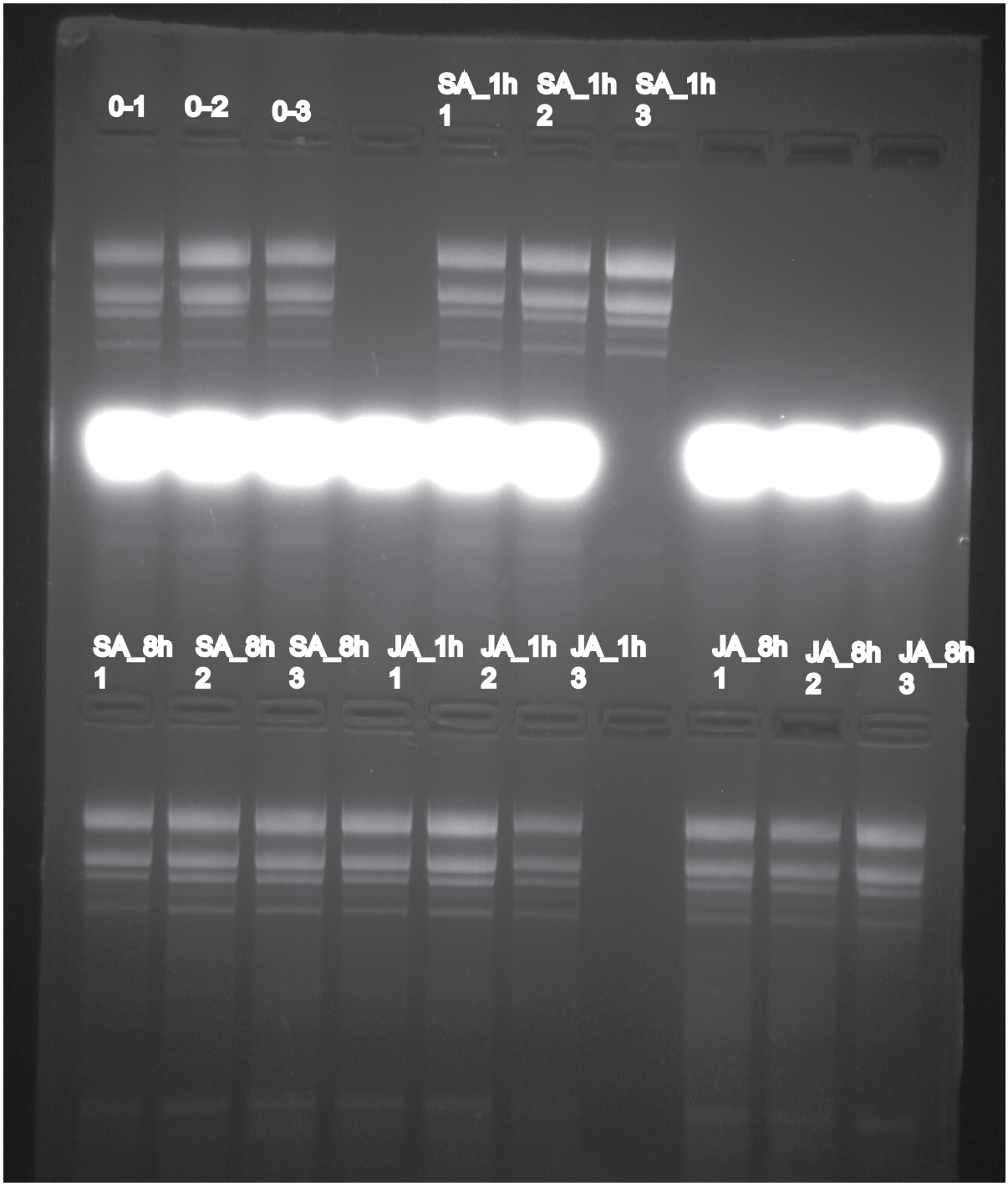
Unique JA 1 h - Upregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
oxazole or thiazole biosynthetic process	6.75E-21
oxazole or thiazole metabolic process	6.75E-21
thiazole biosynthetic process	6.75E-21
thiazole metabolic process	6.75E-21
response to stress	1.08E-16
defense response	1.88E-15
response to stimulus	2.17E-13
thiamine biosynthetic process	2.20E-13
thiamine-containing compound biosynthetic process	2.20E-13
thiamine metabolic process	4.69E-13
thiamine-containing compound metabolic process	4.69E-13
response to oxygen-containing compound	1.03E-11
response to organic substance	6.06E-08
response to acid chemical	6.66E-08
defense response to other organism	9.80E-08
response to chemical	1.09E-07
response to biotic stimulus	1.85E-07
response to external biotic stimulus	2.19E-07
response to endogenous stimulus	2.19E-07
response to other organism	2.19E-07
proline catabolic process	2.19E-07
Unique SA 8 h - Downregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
protein tetramerization	1.32E-02

Table 3.6 Continued

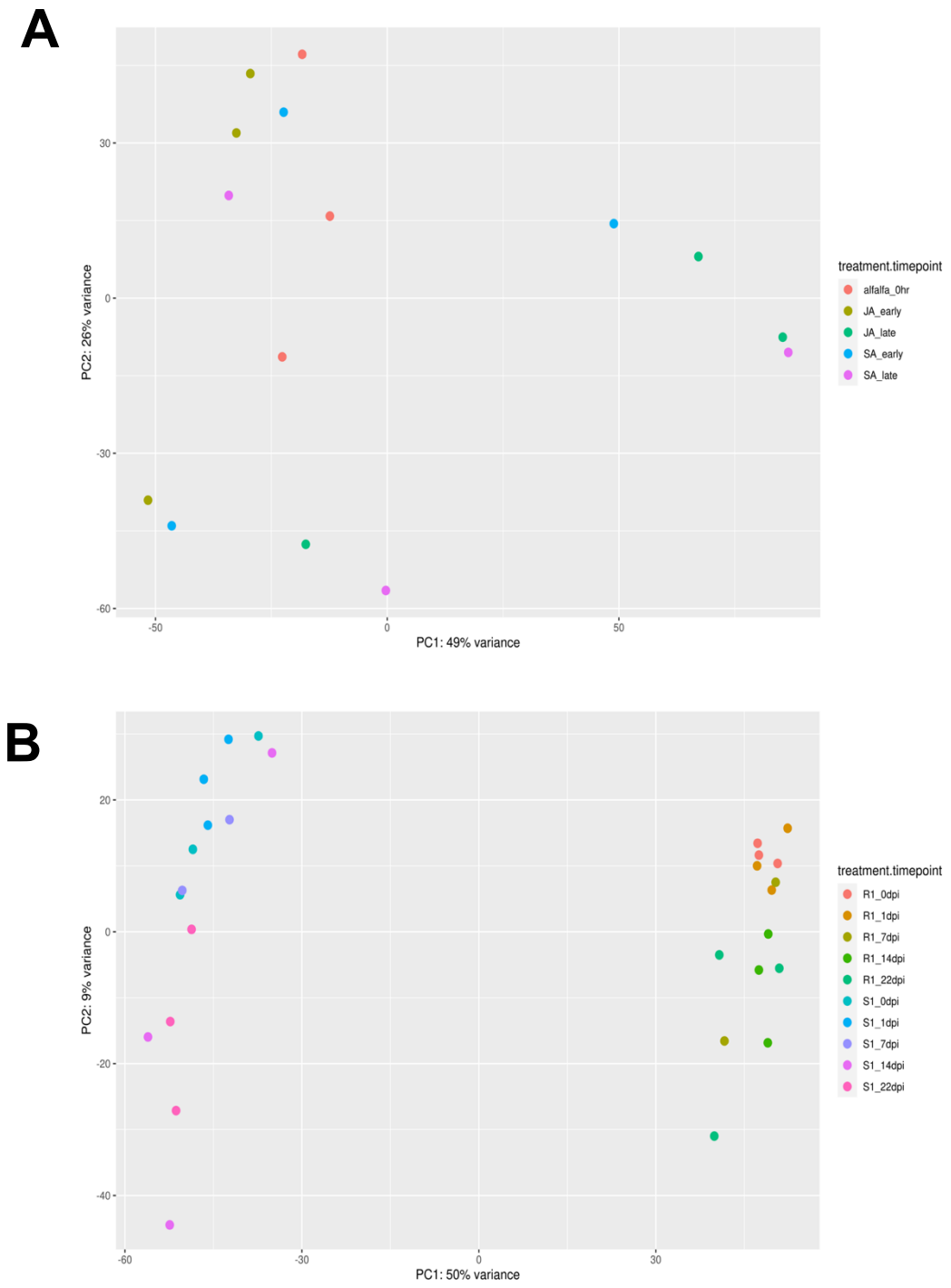
Unique JA 8 h - Downregulated	
GO Term	**False Discovery Rate (FDR)**
photosynthesis, light harvesting	5.66E-56
protein-chromophore linkage	7.39E-46
generation of precursor metabolites and energy	1.22E-27
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem I	1.57E-25
photosynthesis, light harvesting in photosystem II	2.39E-12
photosynthesis	2.80E-11
response to herbicide	6.73E-08
response to light stimulus	7.84E-08
cellular protein modification process	9.90E-08
protein modification process	9.90E-08
chlorophyll biosynthetic process	1.55E-07
response to radiation	2.79E-07
chlorophyll metabolic process	5.62E-06
porphyrin-containing compound biosynthetic process	9.48E-06
macromolecule modification	1.21E-05
tetrapyrrole biosynthetic process	2.63E-05
cellular protein metabolic process	3.63E-05
protein metabolic process	7.69E-05
porphyrin-containing compound metabolic process	1.03E-04
tetrapyrrole metabolic process	2.05E-04
response to high light intensity	2.24E-04



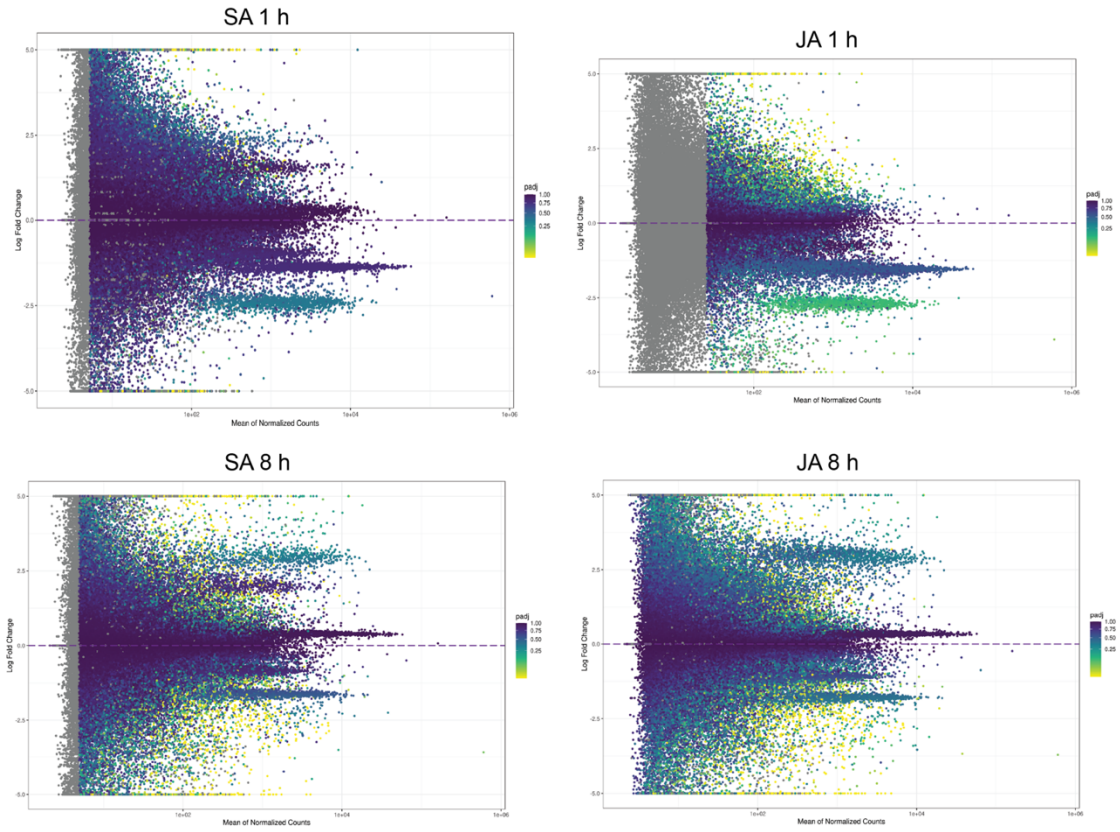
Supplemental Figure 3.1 RT PCR of SA and JA sentinel genes after phytohormone treatment in alfalfa.



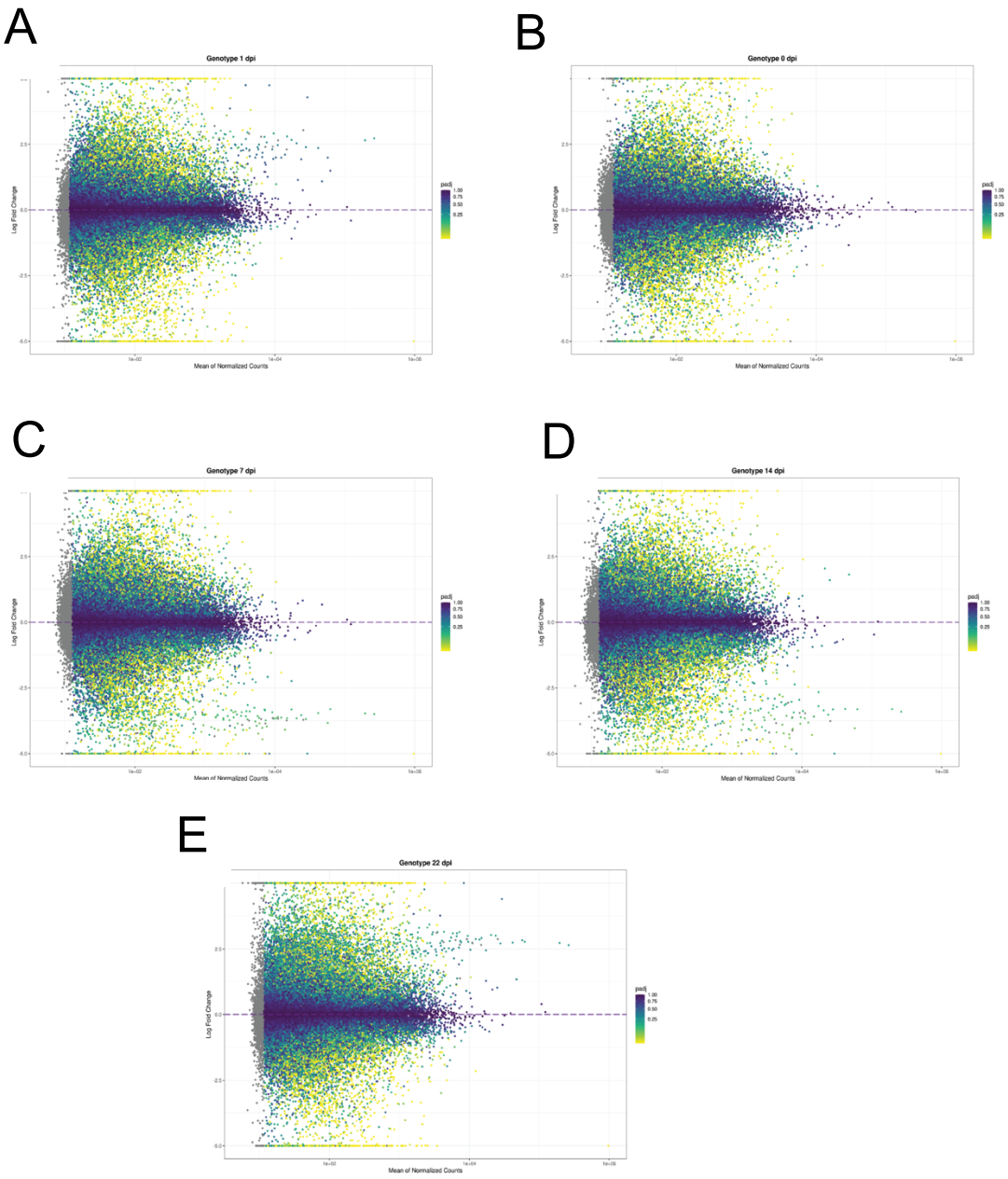
Supplemental Figure 3.2 RNA Gel of Phytohormone treated alfalfa samples for transcriptome libraries


A
30
0
-30
-60
PC2: 26% variance
-50
0
50
PC1: 49% variance
treatment.timepoint
alfalfa_0hr
JA_early
JA_late
SA_early
SA_late
B
20
0
-20
-40
PC2: 9% variance
-60
-30
0
30
PC1: 50% variance
treatment.timepoint
R1_0dpi
R1_1dpi
R1_7dpi
R1_14dpi
R1_22dpi
S1_0dpi
S1_1dpi
S1_7dpi
S1_14dpi
S1_22dpi

Supplemental Figure 3.3 PCA Plots of (A) Phytohormone RNAseq analysis and (B) alfalfa-whitefly RNAseq re-analysis.

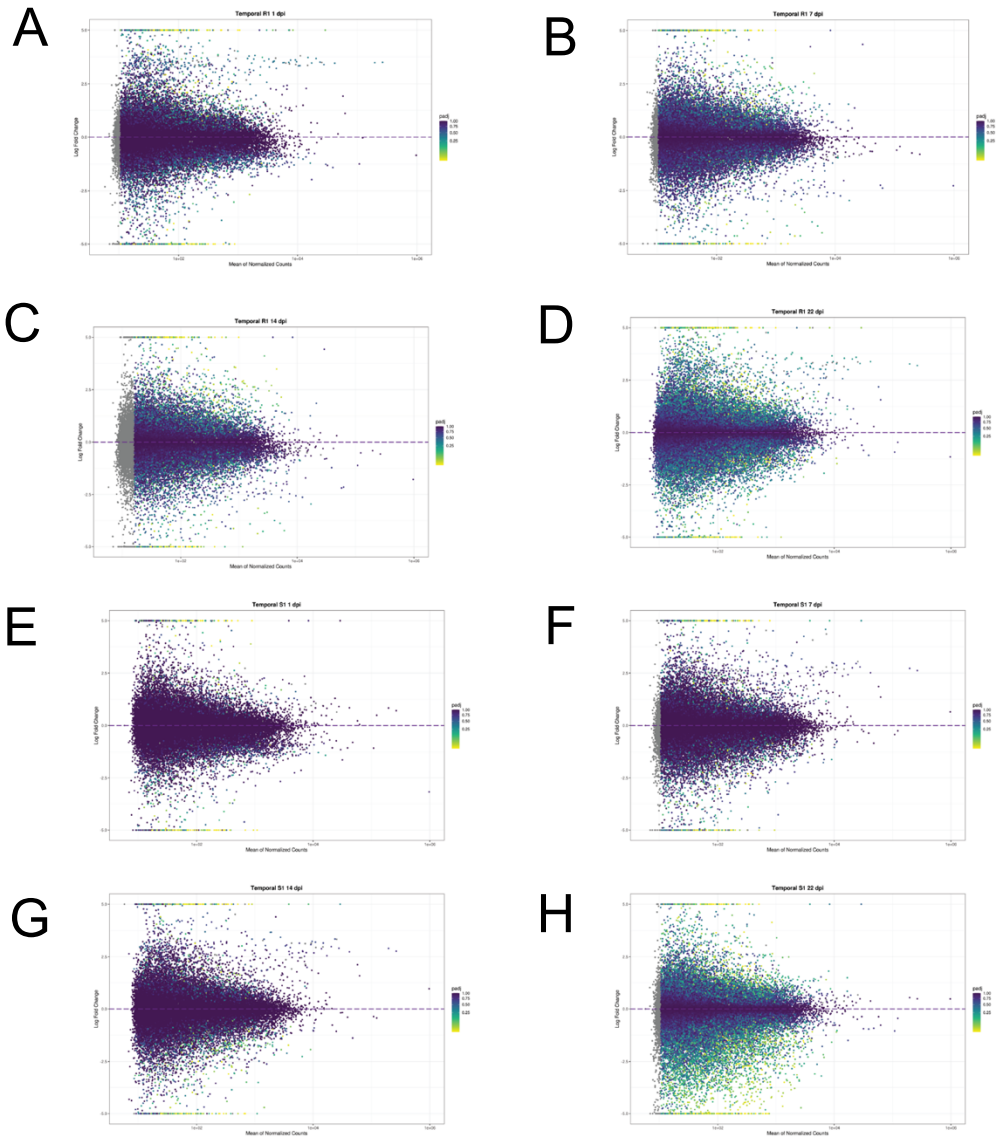


Supplemental Figure 3.4 MA Plots of Phytohormone Analyses



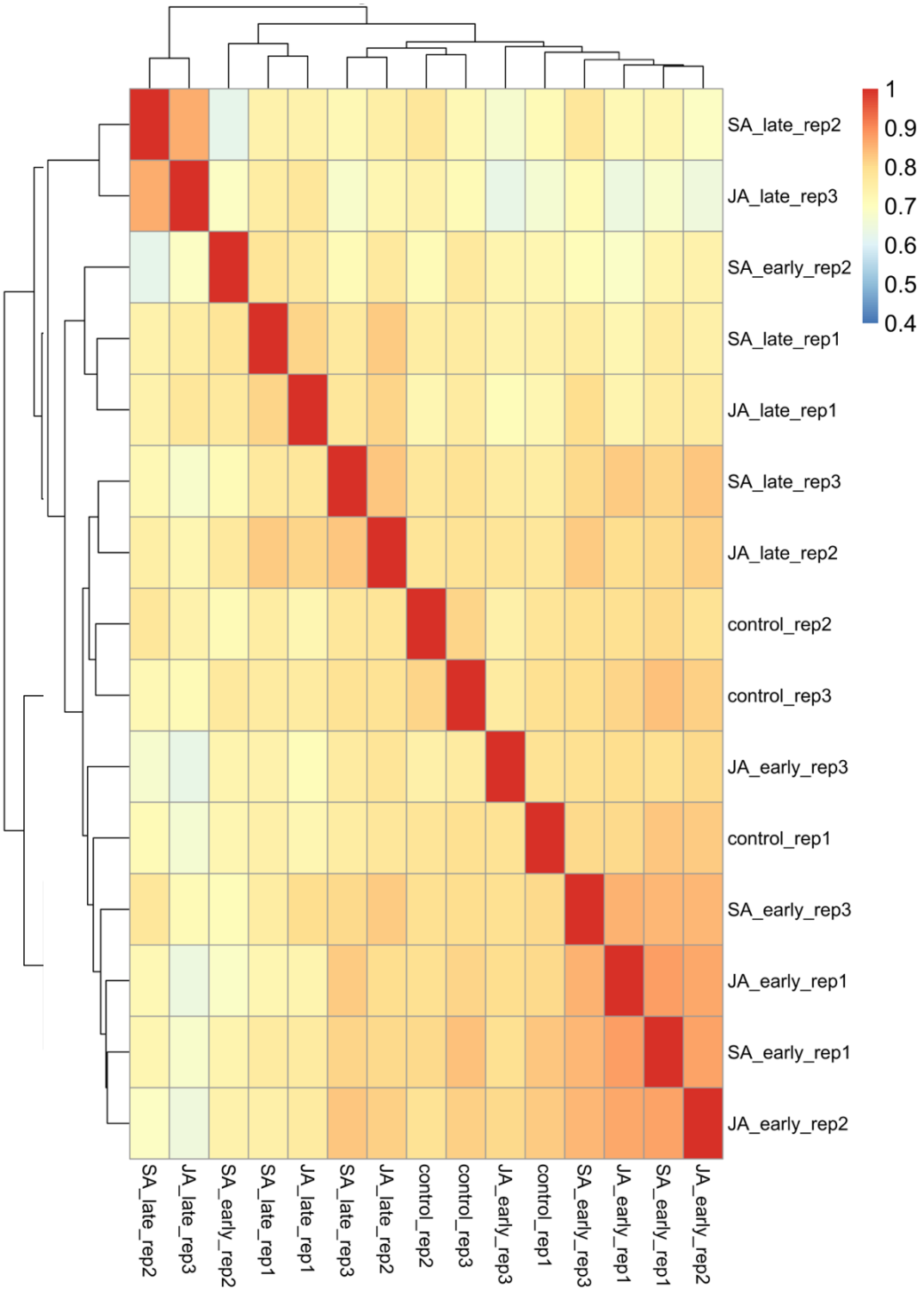
Supplemental Figure 3.5 MA Plots of gDEG Analyses

MA plots for each time point (0dpi – 22 dpi) in the alfalfa-whitefly treatment (Supplemental 3.5.A – 3.5.E

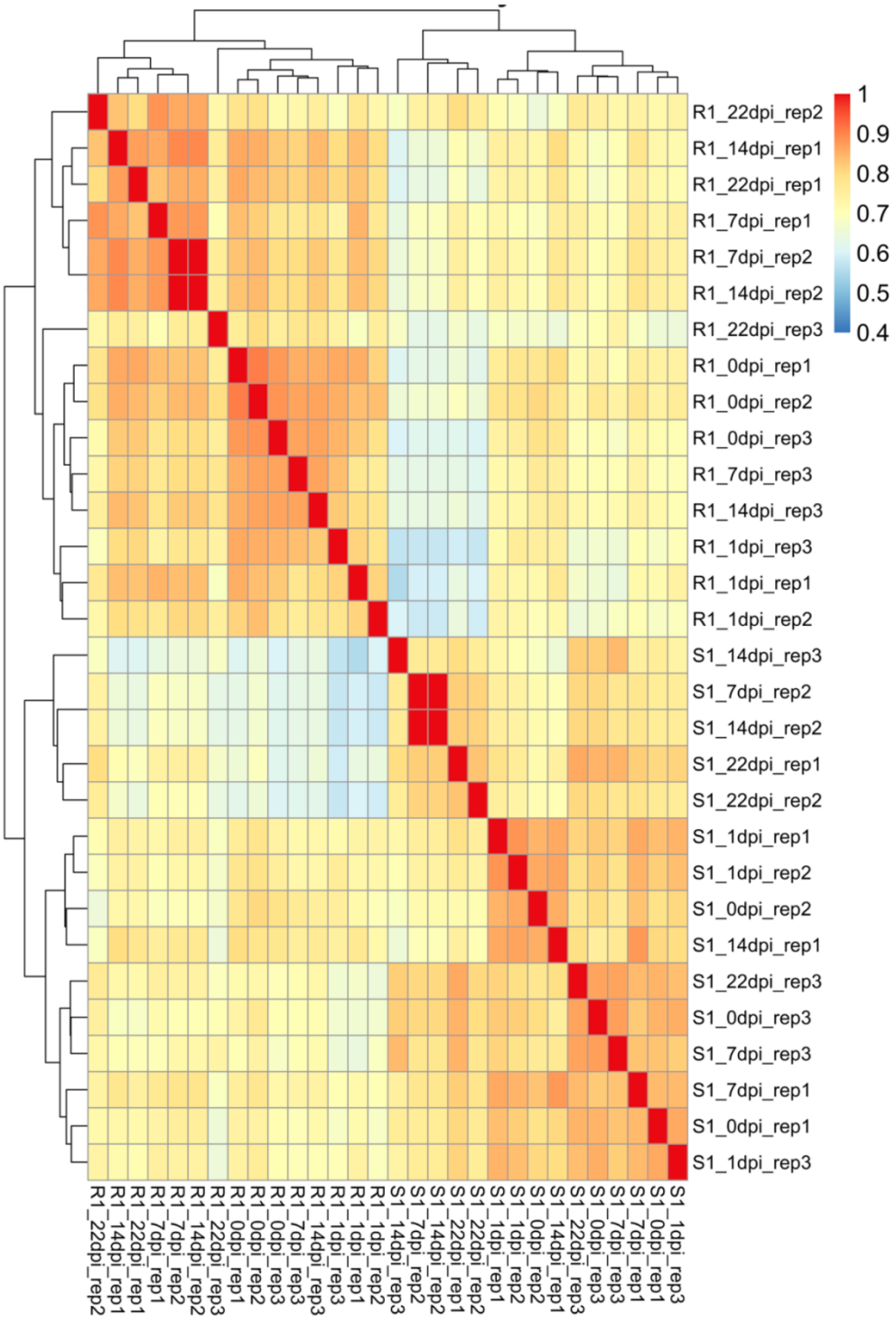


Supplemental Figure 3.6 MA Plots of tDEG Analyses

MA plots for each time point (1dpi – 22 dpi) in the alfalfa-whitefly treatment for resistant (Supplemental 3.6.A – 3.6.D) and susceptible (Supplemerntal 3.6.E – 3.6.H) alfalfa.



Supplemental Figure 3.7 Pearson correlation analysis of phytohormone libraries



Supplemental Figure 3.8 Pearson correlation analysis of alfalfa – whitefly libraries

Conclusion

The emergence of *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 as an invasive pest in California and North America has made management of this pest a high priority (Gill 1992; Gonzalez et al. 1992; Toscano et al. 1994; Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009). Best strategies to manage this pest center around integrated pest management (IPM) systems that prioritize host plant resistance (HPR). While HPR mechanisms for whiteflies have been identified in cotton, *Brassica*, melon, tomato, and multiple legume species (Butter and Vir 1989; Farnham and Elsey 1995; Simmons and Levi 2002; Rodriguez-Lopez et al. 2011; Firdaus et al. 2012; Cruz and Baldin 2017; Sari and Sulistyo 2018; Silva et al. 2019; dos Santos et al. 2021), the identification of additional whitefly HPR would go a long way in preventing the emergence of superabundant whitefly populations in complex cropping systems (Naranjo and Ellsworth 2009).

With this in mind, Teuber et al. (1997) identified a whitefly-resistance mechanism in alfalfa that is manifested as reduced adult populations and a corresponding reduction in honeydew secretions on resistant plants in the field. Highly-resistant lines were used to create a whitefly-resistant alfalfa germplasm (UC-356). Jiang et al. (2003) screened an elite subset of lines from this germplasm and found that nymph development is inhibited in the first-instar stage. While nymphs are able to reach the phloem on resistant alfalfa lines, phloem ingestion is reduced (Jiang and Walker 2007). The individuals screened by Jiang et al. (2003) were lost over time. However, the original germplasm was had been used by Larry Teuber (UC Davis) to create three populations of alfalfa: one population hypersusceptible to whiteflies (UC1872) and two populations resistant to whitefly (UC2933 and UC2845).

Because of alfalfa's high heterozygosity and polyploidy, there is no guarantee an individual line in a population will confer the desired phenotype (Li and Brummer 2012; Hawkins and Yu 2018). While these genetic properties make breeding for broad resistance against a wide clade of pathogens easier, it makes identifying a specific loci responsible for a trait more difficult (Comai 2005). Coupled with the limited availability of genomic resources for alfalfa, the genetic characterization of whitefly resistance in alfalfa has not been previously pursued. However, recent advances in next generation sequencing (NGS) and *de novo* transcriptome assembly have made it feasible to elucidate the mechanisms associated alfalfa's whitefly resistance.

In Chapter 1, we began an earnest pursuit to identify whitefly resistance in alfalfa. We propagated over >100 lines from the three populations (UC1872, UC2933, UC2845) and established a resistance assay, which would identify resistant lines that delayed *Bemisia tabaci* MEAM1 nymph development. While the screen was inspired by Jiang et al (2003), it was simplified to allow a higher throughput and to be less labor intensive. After screening 84 independent lines, we identified several lines, which were classified as one of five phenotypes: "highly susceptible", "susceptible", "moderately susceptible", "moderately resistant", and "highly resistant". We identified three highly resistant lines (R1, R2, and R3), which had 1%, 4%, and 6% of all nymphs advance past the first-instar stage. We investigated if the resistance conferred by R1, R2 and R3 had any other impacts on whitefly behaviors in MEAM1 and two other *B. tabaci* species.

We explored nymph development time, adult choice, oviposition, and adult longevity on R1, R2, R3, and a known susceptible line (S1) using MEAM1 s, the North American native species *B. tabaci* NW1, and another invasive species *B. tabaci* MED. When we explored nymph development with the other two species, NW1 nymphs were

unable to develop on any of our alfalfa lines indicating that alfalfa is a poor host for NW1 whiteflies. In addition, while MED whiteflies were able to develop on R1, R2 and R3 at a rate similar to S1, overall MED nymph development was delayed relative to MEAM1 on S1 plants. These data suggest that not only is alfalfa's ability to delay whitefly nymph development specific for MEAM1, but alfalfa is a suboptimal host for MED and NW1. Next, we wanted to explore the differences in oviposition between resistant and susceptible lines.

All three whitefly species had similar oviposition rates on resistant versus susceptible lines were compared there were no differences for MEAM1, MED or NW1. However, we did see some differences between the three resistant lines and MED and NW1. For example, higher rates of MED oviposition occurred on R2 compared to R3 and R1 plants and NW1 had higher rates of oviposition on R1 compared to R2. Differences in the response of the three whitefly species behaviors were also evidenced in adult-choice experiments. For example, MEAM1 adults preferred S1 over R1 plants but they did not discriminate between S1 vs R2 or S1 vs R3 plants. In contrast, MED whiteflies preferred susceptible S1 over R2 and R3. Finally, the adult-choice experiments confirmed that alfalfa is a non-host for NW1, as nearly all NW1 whiteflies tested died within the 24 h. The adult longevity studies also highlighted differences in the three species. Both MEAM1 and MED whiteflies had shorter survival times on particular resistant lines. Combined, these data allow us to conclude our whitefly resistance mechanism is species-specific antixenotic influence on MED and MEAM1 whiteflies and antibiotic influence on MEAM1 whiteflies.

With the well characterized resistant and susceptible lines in hand, we investigated the whitefly resistance mechanism(s) deployed in the alfalfa line R1.

MEAM1 infestations of R1 and S1 plants were performed and samples were collected at 0, 1, 7, 14, and 22 dpi; these times correlated with the significant points of whitefly development. While an alfalfa genome was not available at the time this project was initiated, a *de novo* transcriptome assembly enabled us to identify differentially expressed genes. A three major conclusions about our data set were made. First, Principal component analysis (PCA) of the infestation time courses indicated that whitefly resistance was mostly driven by genotype versus a temporal response. Of the 8202 gDEGs we identified, there were high levels of transcript reciprocity between S1 and R1. Furthermore, these expression trends were seen pre-infestation as well as at early and later times after infestation.

Second, analysis of DEGs showed that phytohormone signaling, specifically ethylene (ET) signaling, was at the core component of alfalfa's whitefly resistance response. Based on changes in transcript levels, R1 plants had suppressed JA, SA and ABA, as well as PTI, responses after whitefly infestation relative to S1 plants. These data were not anticipated. Based on the studies of *B. tabaci* MEAM1-Arabidopsis interactions, Zarate et al. (2007) showed that JA-SA crosstalk is an essential part of the basal immunity response in whitefly-susceptible Arabidopsis and JA-mediated defenses are required for slowing whitefly nymph development. The suppression of both JA and SA responses in whitefly-resistant R1 plants suggests a totally novel mechanism of resistance. In fact, the mechanisms deployed in R1 alfalfa are profoundly different that most hemipteran HPR mechanisms that rely on SA (Rodríguez-Álvarez et al. 2015), JA (Kamphuis et al. 2016), JA and ABA (Broekgaarden et al. 2018). In addition, the R1 mechanism resistance to MEAM1 is different that resistance to *Aleyrodes proletella* in Brassica, which is correlated with ABA (Broekgaarden et al. 2018) and *A. socialis* in

cassava, which is correlated with elevated ABA and suppressed SA (Garceau et al, in preparation).

Third, the cuticle and plant cell wall appears to play an important role in whitefly resistance in alfalfa. Among overrepresented GO terms among upregulated gDEGs expressed at all times after whitefly infestation ("constitutive DEGs") were associated with "suberin biosynthesis" and "very long chain fatty acid metabolism". Suberin and VLCFAs are associated with fortifying the cell wall and wax and cutin production, respectively. The accumulation of suberin has been linked to enhanced abiotic stress in *Arabidopsis* and increases in the waxes produced by CER1 (one of our upregulated gDEGs) results in a cuticle with reduced permeability (Bourdenx et al. 2011). It is plausible the constitutive upregulation of the suberin- and VLCFA-associated genes alters the physical barriers in R1 plants, resulting in a plant less susceptible to penetration by whitefly stylets and egg pedicels. Alternatively, the putative changes in the composition of the waxes of the cuticle and suberin in the cell wall, might generate new signals that elicit a robust defense response that deters whitefly development. Furthermore, changes in the cuticle composition could influence the phytochemicals imbedded in the cuticle and their access to whiteflies.

Finally, several gene encoding PRRs and their coreceptors, which are critical for recognizing microbial elicitors to induce MAMP/PAMP-triggered immunity were suppressed in R1 alfalfa. However, multiple chitin-responsive genes were upregulated in R1 alfalfa. Considering there is overlap between PTI and ETI, it might be reasonable to postulate the suppression of PTI is compensated by enhanced ETI in a mechanism coined called ETI-Mediating and PTI-Inhibited Sector (EMPIS) (Hatsugai et al. 2017; Chang et al. 2022; Martel et al. 2021; Yuan et al. 2021).Combined these data support

the hypothesis the spectrum of phenotypes observed among lines in Chapter 1 might be due to a multigenic whitefly resistance mechanism centered around the cuticle and ET-mediated defense responses.

Finally, while we garnered a better understanding of how whitefly resistance operates during *B. tabaci* infestation in R1 and S1 alfalfa in Chapter 2, there remained a deficit of knowledge pertaining to alfalfa's response to defense-associated phytohormones. Therefore, we elucidated the transcriptome responses of S1 alfalfa to SA and JA at 0, 1 and 8 h after treatment. The 1-h and 8-h responses to MeJA and SA were distinct. Larger numbers of up and downregulated DEGs were identified in the 8-h treatments. In addition, the GOs shared among DEGs induced by SA or JA at 1 h point to a defense response shared by both hormones . At 8-h, there were nearly no GOs associated with defense and many associated with metabolism. We also identified a large number of genes coregulated by both hormones and there was no crosstalk identified between hormones in alfalfa.

When alfalfa's responses to SA, JA and whitefly treatments were compared, few of the whitefly-regulated DEGs were SA or JA regulated. The paucity of gDEGs and tDEGs also identified as responsive to either SA or MeJA supported our hypothesis that ET signaling and other defense components play the defining role in alfalfa's whitefly resistance.

While significant advances towards understanding alfalfa's whitefly resistance mechanism has been made through my dissertation research, there are still numerous questions to be answered. While we focused on highly resistant individuals, it would be of interest to understand the differences between highly resistant plants like R1 and plants that are "moderately resistant" to whiteflies. We identified several "moderately

resistant" individuals in the UC2933 and UC2845 populations. It would be worth determining if these alfalfa lines cause whiteflies to exhibit the same behaviors related to nymph development in MED, oviposition, adult choice, and adult longevity in MEAM1, MED1, and NW1. Because we postulate alfalfa's whitefly resistance is multigenic, there is reason to believe "moderately resistant" lines might either possess antibiotic, antixenotic properties or both at weaker doses.

Another pending question is whether or not nymphs on a resistant genotype were delayed in development or if they had expired. Several staining techniques have been established and could be applied to resistant and susceptible alfalfa infested with MEAM1 whiteflies to answer that question. Additionally, following the whitefly transcriptome and transcriptomes of *B. tabaci's* endosymbionts during infestations of resistant and susceptible alfalfa may also provide clues to the reasons for nymph development delays.

Finally, the strong PCA analysis of our alfalfa-whitefly transcriptome pointed to whitefly resistance being a constitutive phenomenon. With this in mind, it might be worth analyzing the uninfested transcriptome of several lines from all three populations to see if the loci conferring resistance in R1 are the same within and across alfalfa populations. Given the differences in MEAM1, MED and NW1 performance on R1, R2, and R3 lines, it is expected that some elements of the resistance mechanism must be different; clearly the whiteflies species can discern differences in these three highly resistant lines.

Based on the data presented in this dissertation, I propose alfalfa's whitefly resistance is multigenic resulting in antibiosis (adult choice) and antixenosis (adult choice and longevity) towards MEAM1 whiteflies. There is also evidence for antixenosis and antibiosis (adult longevity) against MED1 whiteflies and that NW1 is incapable of

surviving on alfalfa. We also can conclude alfalfa's MEAM1 resistance maybe ET-dependent and is also reliant on decreased cuticle permeability, increased suberin deposition and/or suppression of PTI components. We can also conclude our alfalfa transcriptome has hormone signaling pathways distinct from whitefly-induced responses in Arabidopsis, as there are few, weak correlations between SA/JA responses and whitefly responses, with relation to gDEGs and tDEGs. The data presented in this dissertation have provided a foundation to further explore whitefly resistance in alfalfa, particularly the alfalfa populations established by Teuber et al. (1997).

Literature Cited

Bourdenx B, Bernard A, Domergue F, Pascal S, Léger A, Roby D, Pervent M, Vile D, Haslam RP, Napier JA, Lessire R, Joubès J (2011) Overexpression of Arabidopsis ECERIFERUM1 Promotes Wax Very-Long-Chain Alkane Biosynthesis and Influences Plant Response to Biotic and Abiotic Stresses Plant Physiol 156 (1):29-45

Broekgaarden C, Pelgrom KTB, Bucher J, Van Dam NM, Grosser K, Pieterse CMJ, Van Kaauwen M, Steenhuis G, Voorrips RE, De Vos M, Vosman B, Worrich A, Van Wees SCM (2018) Combining QTL mapping with transcriptome and metabolome profiling reveals a possible role for ABA signaling in resistance against the cabbage whitefly in cabbage. PLoS One 13 (11):e0206103-e0206103

Butter NS, Vir BK (1989) Morphological Basis of Resistance in Cotton to the WhiteflyBemisia Tabaci. Phytoparasitica 17 (4):251

Chang M, Chen H, Liu F, Fu ZQ (2022) PTI and ETI: convergent pathways with diverse elicitors. Trends in Plant Science 27 (2):113-115

Comai L (2005) The advantages and disadvantages of being polyploid. Nature reviews genetics 6 (11):836-846

Cruz PL, Baldin ELL (2017) Performance of Bemisia tabaci Biotype B on Soybean Genotypes. Neotropical Entomology 46 (2):210-215

Dos Santos TLB, Baldin ELL, Ribeiro LDP, De Souza CM, Bueno NM, Da Silva IF (2021) Silverleaf whitefly-resistant common beans: an investigation of antibiosis and/or antixenosis. Bragantia 79:62-73

Farnham MW, Elsey KD (1995) Recognition of Brassica oleracea L. Resistance against the Silverleaf Whitefly. HortScience HortSci 30 (2):343-347

Firdaus S, Van Heusden AW, Hidayati N, Supena EDJ, Visser RGF, Vosman B (2012) Resistance to Bemisia tabaci in tomato wild relatives. Euphytica 187 (1):31-45

Gill RJ (1992) A review of the sweet-potato whitefly in Southern California. Pan-Pacific Entomologist 68 (2):144-152

Gonzalez RA, Goldman GE, Natwick ET, Rosenberg HR, Grieshop JI, Sutter SR, Funakoshi T, Davila-Garcia S (1992) Whitefly invasion in Imperial Valley costs growers, workers millions in losses. California Agriculture 46 (5):7-8

Hatsugai N, Igarashi D, Mase K, Lu Y, Tsuda Y, Chakravarthy S, Wei H-L, Foley JW, Collmer A, Glazebrook J, Katagiri F (2017) A plant effector-triggered immunity signaling sector is inhibited by pattern-triggered immunity. The EMBO journal 36 (18):2758-2769

Hawkins C, Yu L-X (2018) Recent progress in alfalfa (Medicago sativa L.) genomics and genomic selection. The Crop Journal 6 (6):565-575

Jiang YX, Walker GP (2007) Identification of phloem sieve elements as the site of resistance to silverleaf whitefly in resistant alfalfa genotypes. Entomol Exp Appl 125 (3):307-320

Jiang YX, Zareh N, Walker GP, Teuber LR (2003) Characterization of alfalfa germplasm expressing resistance to silverleaf whitefly, Bemisia argentifolii. Journal of Applied Entomology 127 (8):447

Kamphuis LG, Guo S-M, Gao L-L, Singh KB (2016) Genetic mapping of a major resistance gene to pea aphid (Acyrthosipon pisum) in the model legume Medicago truncatula. International journal of molecular sciences 17 (8):1224

Li X, Brummer EC (2012) Applied Genetics and Genomics in Alfalfa Breeding. Agronomy 2 (1):40-61

Martel A, Ruiz-Bedoya T, Breit-Mcnally C, Laflamme B, Desveaux D, Guttman DS (2021) The ETS-ETI cycle: evolutionary processes and metapopulation dynamics driving the diversification of pathogen effectors and host immune factors. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102011

Naranjo SE, Ellsworth PC (2009) Fifty years of the integrated control concept: moving the model and implementation forward in Arizona. Pest Manag Sci 65 (12):1267-1286

Rodríguez-Álvarez CI, López-Climent MF, Gómez-Cadenas A, Kaloshian I, Nombela G (2015) Salicylic acid is required for Mi-1-mediated resistance of tomato to whitefly Bemisia tabaci, but not for basal defense to this insect pest. Bull Entomol Res 105 (5):574-582

Rodriguez-Lopez MJ, Garzo E, Bonani JP, Fereres A, Fernandez-Munoz R, Moriones E (2011) Whitefly Resistance Traits Derived from the Wild Tomato Solanum pimpinellifolium Affect the Preference and Feeding Behavior of Bemisia tabaci and Reduce the Spread of Tomato yellow leaf curl virus. Phytopathology 101 (10):1191-1201

Sari KP, Sulistyo A (2018) Assessment of Soybean Resistance to Whitefly (Bemisia tabaci Genn.) Infestations. Pertanika Journal of Tropical Agricultural Science 41 (2)

Silva AGD, Boiça Junior AL, Farias PRDS, Souza BHSD, Rodrigues NEL, Carbonell SaM (2019) Common bean resistance expression to whitefly in winter and rainy seasons in Brazil. Scientia Agricola 76:389-397

Simmons AM, Levi A (2002) Sources of whitefly (Homoptera: Aleyrodidae) resistance in Citrullus for the improvement of cultivated watermelon. HortScience 37 (3):581-584

Teuber LR, Rupert ME, Gibbs LK, Taggard KL (1997) Breeding resistant alfalfa holds promise for silverleaf whitefly management. California Agriculture 51 (3):25-29

Toscano N, Henneberry T, Castle S Population dynamics and pest status of silverleaf whitefly in the USA. In: Proceedings of 5th Arab Congress of Plant Protection, 1994.

Yuan M, Ngou BPM, Ding P, Xin X-F (2021) PTI-ETI crosstalk: an integrative view of plant immunity. Current Opinion in Plant Biology 62:102030

Zarate SI, Kempema LA, Walling LL (2007) Silverleaf Whitefly Induces Salicylic Acid Defenses and Suppresses Effectual Jasmonic Acid Defenses. Plant Physiol 143 (2):866-875